Marilyn’s inheritance
By Latexthom

Marilyn had just graduated from her Psychology course at Durham university, she was not sure if she was going to use her degree and was sitting in her university digs, packing books into a packing crate. Marilyn knew she should go home and see her maternal grandmother who had been responsible for most of her teenage upbringing but she was resistant to go. She had lived with her grandmother from the time she was thirteen, shortly after her parents had been killed, in a motoring accident.

Marilyn stopped packing and thought about those first few days. After the accident, being an only child, she had been taken into care by the social services. It was fourteen days later when a very old woman, dresses in a long red mackintosh, came to collect her. At first, the foster parents did not want to release her but Grandmother had soon instructed them to pack Marilyn’s things and get her ready for a long journey. After the instructions, the foster parents did as instructed and Marilyn was dispatched with three suitcases after forty-five minutes.

Grandmother sat in her vintage motorcar as the suite cases were loaded into the trunk and Marilyn was ushered into the back seat of the vehicle beside her. The old woman had a very distinctive aroma. At the time, Marilyn could not place the smell but while sitting next to Grandmother on the long journey, she was given rules for living with her ancient relation. Over the next few years, she found that these rules were written in stone and she could not contravene them even if she wanted to. It was nearly two years later when she saw the red mackintosh again.

Marilyn had been caught up in a fracas at school and Grandmother had worn the red mackintosh to deal with the teachers and the other participants so Marilyn’s good name was preserved and to ensure all the instigators were suitably punished. On the way home, Marilyn accompanied her grandmother in a taxi and once again smelt the peculiar aroma.

The red mackintosh appeared again when Marilyn was seventeen and was caught up in an underage drinking raid by the Police. Marilyn was being held at the police station when Grandmother appeared wearing the red coat and she once again caused Marilyn's name to be deleted from the police notebooks and for Marilyn to be released.

After that incident Marilyn had searched the house for the mackintosh but could not find it, she did however find two more red mackintoshes but these were much newer and hardly worn. Marilyn did however determine the aroma, both these newer mackintoshes were rubber lined and this was the smell, she remembered. Failing to find the old red Mackintosh, she dropped it to the back of her mind and finished high school at the top of her class.

Before leaving for University the red mackintosh came out again and Grandmother gave Marilyn her rules for college living. Marilyn was a model student, she never partied or had liaisons with any one and always did her assignment to the best of her abilities and handed them in on time obtaining a first class honours degree.

Packing her last few books, she realised that the mackintosh had some strange influence and did not want to be influenced by it again. She was thinking of going to another part of the country to find work avoiding the need to go home. She was putting the last items of her personal effects into the last packing crate when the telephone rang.

Marilyn answered the call and found herself talking to an old man, who told her he was speaking on behalf of Wainwright, Arrowsmith, and Percival Solicitors and that he had some bad news to impart. He continued to tell Marilyn that her grandmother had died and that she should come home at once to take over the estate. She told him she was not planning, on coming home, but the man gave a convincing argument and she agreed to catch the morning train. She called the removal men and changed the delivery address for her things.

In the morning after all her personal effects had been collected, Marilyn took a taxi to the station and caught the ten fifty train to Bristol. She left the train at Cheltenham and took another taxi to her grandmother's house. She called the solicitors, and arranged to visit them the following day and then started to search the house. In the attic, she found some old furniture and many books. In grandmothers bedroom she found the two new red mackintoshes but not the old smelly one.

Taking the books from the attic to the sitting room, she started to read them. She was reading the third book when she realised that grandmother was some kind of witch. Reading the fifth book, she found the spell grandmother had placed on her mackintosh to give her the power of mind control. Marilyn ran to get one of the new red mackintoshes from her grandmother's bedroom and taking off all her clothes off and donning the mackintosh she started to recite the incantation. She was part way through the incantation when she became conscious of the rubber lining of the coat and how sensual it was. Her concentration was interrupted and she missed a sentence from the spell. Having finished the spell and not getting the expected results, she sat for a little while thinking what to do next.

Hunger interrupted her thoughts and she moved to the kitchen to make herself something to eat. Grandmother had always been a marvellous cook and had trained Marilyn well. She prepared a meal and was eating it when she realised that she was still wearing nothing but the mackintosh. Not wanting to interrupt her eating she decided to keep it on until bedtime. After she had cleared away and washed up, she returned to the books in the sitting room and continued reading. She luxuriated with the rubber against her bare skin as she read and wondered if Grandmother ever wore the mackintosh with nothing underneath. The last book she picked up was a hand written notebook in her Grandmother's handwriting. There were notes on all kinds of things and that progressed from simple spells to do with giving inanimate objects magical properties leading up to the mackintosh but without the final spell. Marilyn noted that grandmother had been twenty-five when she started working on the mackintosh, no wonder it smelled. She was ninety-two when she died. One of the inanimate objects that grandmother had bewitched was a pearl necklace. Marilyn remembered that grandmother always wore a pearl necklace and she wondered where it was now.

Putting all the books down, she decided to go to bed and as she was cleaning her teeth, she thought, "What would, it be like to sleep in the mackintosh." Grandmother had forbidden her to masturbate before she graduated along with many other restrictions, but she was free of all of them now, and her sex was very hot.

She climbed under the covers and finger fucked herself. The rubber lining of the coat stimulated her arousal. Her very first orgasm was assisted by the mackintosh and a fetish was reborn. Her post orgasmic relaxation soon overcame her and she drifted off to sleep.

She awoke next morning to the sound of birdsong and the golden rays of sunlight shimmering across her pillow. As she stretched, the rubber stuck to her skin where her sweat had dried. She became aware that her aroma and the smell of the mackintosh reminded her of Grandmother's mackintosh. "So Grandmother you did wear nothing under your coat." She decided that both the mackintosh and she needed to be cleaned. Moving to the bathroom, she turned on the shower, stepped under it and then attempted to remove the mackintosh.

At first, she found it impossible, her fingers would not, undo the buttons but as she persevered, she eventually got hold of each button and undid it. Slipping the coat off her shoulder, she dropped it into the shower tray. Marilyn washed her jet-black shiny shoulder length hair and her whole body and then knelt down to wash the mackintosh. As she washed the coat she sensed her arousal climbing and she realised the coat had some kind of power but not what she intended. She hung the coat above the bath to drip dry and dried herself with a fluffy towel. She wanted to put the red mackintosh back on but it was still wet, then she remembered the other one hanging in grandmother's wardrobe.

With the pink fluffy towel wrapped around her she ran down stairs, Grandmothers bedroom was on the ground floor at the back of the house and had its own en-suite. Grandmother had rarely ventured up the stairs, the upper sections of the house being Marilyn's domain and responsibility. Moving into grandmother's bedroom she opened the wardrobe and removed the second red mackintosh, this one was a different design being single breasted and having a hood. As she pushed her arms into the sleeves, she began to feel something else; she senses an urge to fasten it completely.

When the last button was closed, the hood was up over her head and an overwhelming sense of comfort and security overwhelmed her. Picking up her towel, she turned to walk out of the room when she spotted two more, hard backed notebooks like the one she found in the attic. She picked these up and carried them back to her bedroom at the top of the stairs.

Placing the books on her bedside table, she stood in front of her full-length mirror and gazed at herself. Seeing herself wrapped in the red mackintosh gave her, a sense of wellbeing and happiness and it did not occur to her mind that anything was wrong. She moved to the bed and sat down before picking up the first book. It was written in the form of a dairy of grandmother's magic activities. The first several pages were of no interest to Marilyn but the next one was. Apparently, Grandmother, had become aware of Marilyn's, forays into her room, and was intent on leaving some traps, if she were to come again. Grandmother had placed spells on both the rubber mackintoshes in the hope that Marilyn would try them on. Marilyn rubbed the rubber lining of the mackintosh skirt across her legs and her pussy buzzed.

Marilyn said aloud, "What have you done to me, Grandmother?" She read the spells and determined that the mackintosh in the bathroom had given her a rubber fetish, and this one was locked on her body until she had given herself fifty orgasms. She read further into the notebook and found that if she were to put on Grandmother's pearl necklace, she would be able to take off the mackintosh.

She needed to find the necklace and she had an appointment at the solicitors in an hour. She considered her choices, and thought, "I will have to go out wearing this coat, but what do I wear on my feet?" Marilyn then remembered seeing some red rubber boots in the bottom of grandmother's wardrobe. It never occurred to her that she did not consider none rubber footwear. Returning to Grandmother's bedroom, she retrieved the rubber boots. Before putting them on, she wanted to check that they were not bewitched so she returned to her bedroom. Setting the boots on the floor beside the bed, she picked up the notebook and continued to read. In the book, she was reading there was no mention of the boots so she picked up the second book. This book seemed to have been written much earlier, and had been written in a different style. There were scripts of incantation but not guidance of what they were for or how they were used.

The third book was written in the same style as the first and she found references to the boots towards the back of the book. It appeared that Grandmother had bewitched the boots to protect the wearer in a similar way to the necklace, if they were worn in conjunction with the red double-breasted mackintosh.

Marilyn looked at the clock and realised it was time to go. She slipped her feet into the boots and then called the local taxi firm to come and pick her up. Picking up her purse, she descended the stairs and waited inside the front door. While waiting she felt into the pockets of the coat and pulled out a piece of paper. It was a note from Grandmother to her. It read, Marilyn, if you are wearing this mackintosh, without my express permission you will get to learn a very important lesson. My bedroom is sacrosanct and you must respect my privacy. You will now be unable to take off this mackintosh until you have ten orgasms a day for five days, and if you are wearing the red boots this number goes up to one hundred which will take you ten days to complete. Perhaps after that you will learn. Marilyn was reading the note when the doorbell sounded. She opened the door to find the taxi waiting and was pleased that it was raining slightly.

Sitting in the back of the taxi, she was soon on her way to the solicitors. She was feeling very embarrassed, not having any clothes under her coat, but she consoled herself thinking, “Hopefully, no one will notice.” The taxi dropped her outside the Solicitor’s and it was still raining. She paid the driver and asked him to come back for her in an hour, before walking to the front door and entering the building.

The receptionist told her that everyone else was waiting in the boardroom and showed her the way. Upon entering, she saw five people already seated in the room. The man at the head of the table stood and said, “You must be Marilyn, welcome, I am Mr Percival and I have been your Grandmother’s solicitor for many years, please accept my condolence on your loss and hopefully these proceeding will not be distressing. First, let me introduce you to your four remaining relatives. Mr. Zachary Gilbert, here is your Uncle and these three young people are your cousins, Mandy, Becky, and Raymond Gilbert. Marilyn looked across to her cousins and smiled, she noticed that she was the youngest there; all her cousins were in their late twenties or early thirties.

Mr Percival indicated that she should sit down so he could begin. Marilyn sat next to Raymond and he smirked at her. She tried to remove the hood but her hands would not touch the button so she left it as it was.

Mr Percival then said, “I would like to welcome you all to the reading of Mrs. Clough’s last will and testament.” He continued talking for forty-five minutes detailing what was to happen with all Mrs Clough’s assets. Mr Gilbert was to receive the Brewery and the farm. Raymond was to receive three shops and Mandy and Becky were to receive a shop each. Marilyn was to get the house together with all its contents and a bakery. Marilyn asked where the bakery and shops were situated and was told they were all in or close to the high street.

Me Percival went on to tell them that although changes of ownership would not be granted until the will had gone through probate, they would be responsible for the administrations of the various businesses from now. Mr Gilbert and Raymond said their goodbyes and then left the room. Mandy whispered to Becky, “I wanted the bakery and Marilyn is obviously more suited to the clothing shop.” Marilyn stayed behind and asked Mr Percival where Grandmother’s effects were, she was looking in particular for her pearl necklace. Mr Percival replied, “Here is her handbag, she was not wearing the necklace, there is a repair slip in the bag so it will be at the jewellers. She was on her way home from the jewellers when she died. Marilyn thanked him for the bag and then went to find her taxi. On the way home she looked through the bag, she found the repair slip, a purse and a notebook, plus a lipstick and compact. It did not occur to her at that time that there were no keys to the house.

After the taxi deposited her at home, she thanked and paid the driver, before taking Grandmother’s bag inside. She rang the telephone number on the repair slip and after giving the man on the other end that repair number asked if the repair had been completed. They man said it would not be ready until Saturday, three days hence. Marilyn tanked him and said she would call in on Saturday. She sighed and sad down and as she relaxed she became aware that she was incredibly aroused due to the rubber lining of the mackintosh.

She walked upstairs leaving the bag on the settee and lay down on the bed before finger fucking herself. After three orgasms, she was still not sticking to the mackintosh and her arousal was not satisfied. She continued, until she had managed to do all five and the longing diminished. Feeling completely exhausted, she lay back and fell into a deep sleep.

Meanwhile, in another part of town, Mandy and Becky were making plans, Beaky said, “That red mackintosh she was wearing, was not the right one, but she obviously knows about it, what was that with her hood.” Mandy replied, “I bet that mackintosh is bewitched and she cannot take it off. Grandmother Clough must have protected some of her stuff. I hope she hasn’t protected all of it.” Becky replied, “We need to find someone else to burgle the place. At least we know it should be in the cellar, we just have to find the way in. Dad says that when Grandmother Clough took Marilyn in, she used her as an unpaid cleaner. If we can get the mackintosh, we can give her a similar job again and make her swap the bakery for the rubber-clothing factory and shop. Let’s make a spell to catch a thief we can use.” Mandy replied, “There is no need, I stole these keys from her handbag in Eustis’ office. We can do it tonight.”

Back in Marilyn’s bedroom, she suddenly became awake. She had a sensation that there was evil afoot. She climbed off the bed and went down stairs, she tried to be silent, but the mackintosh rustled and creaked. She checked all the rooms on the ground floor, checking all the windows and doors. It was while Marilyn was checking Grandmother’s en-suite that she noticed that the room dimensions were wrong. She decided to find a tape measure and measure out the floor plan. She hunted high and low for a measure, she had remembered seeing one somewhere since returning home, but she could not remember where. Move around in the rubber mackintosh was stimulating her arousal again and she was becoming distracted from her mission. With half a mind, she wondered up into the attic and started to look around, in an old desk she found another notebook filled with Grandmother’s handwriting. Sitting on a small chair, she started to read and found that Grandmother had been up here not so long ago. This was her latest notebook and it described the magical occurrences of the past three years while Marilyn was away at college. In these pages, Marilyn learnt that Mandy and Becky were training to be witches and Grandmother disapproved. She had protected the house and certain areas within it, with a magic spell. The only person free to roam everywhere was Grandmother and Marilyn. Grandmother had something special lined up for Marilyn but gave no details in the notes.

Marilyn was about to close the desk drawer when she spotted something at the back. There was a piece of white cloth. Marilyn reached in and pulled it out and when her hand toughed it she felt an electric discharge. She unfolded the cloth, it became an apron, and a piece of paper floated out. Marilyn tied the apron around her waist and then leaned over to pick up the piece of paper. It read, “Marilyn, you never cleaned without a little nudge so if you have put on your apron you will feel a need to clean starting in about five minutes. By the way, you cannot take it off until you have finished the whole house and in the future, if you see any dirt, anywhere, you will put it back on.

Before leaving the attic, she opened another drawer in the desk and found a long box and an envelope. Taking the box and envelope with her, she returned to her bedroom. Opening the box, she found a large pink vibrator. She laid that on one side and opened the envelope.

It was a letter to her from her Grandmother.

It read, Marilyn, if you are reading this, I am most probably dead, I have enemies, and one day they might get me. I have left a number of spells around the house so by now you should have a rubber fetish and a lovely clean house. My notebooks will tell you what has happened but will not give you the skills to counteract the spells. You have been a very good companion over the past ten years, even though I used magic to make you clean. The only trouble you gave was soon overcome and they were normal growing up glitches.

The cellar is protected. Only if you are wearing my pearls, should you attempt to enter. My old red mackintosh is down there with some very useful implements. Keep the house clean and do not let any of the Gilberts cross the threshold. I have arranged for you to get all the businesses. The bakery makes the most income of all my businesses and will, by itself give, you enough money to keep this house, and yourself in good order.

The pink dildo vibrates by magic and never needs batteries; it should only be used if you are wearing the red mackintosh with the hood. This mackintosh has some very nice properties in that it will never get sticky. You could wear it for weeks but be careful, the first time you put it on, you are stuck in it for ten days. After that, you are limited to twenty-four hours at a time, without it.

There was more writing but Marilyn's desire to clean, took over so she put the letter and vibrator down, before she moved to the kitchen to start cleaning. Two hours later the down stairs were spotless and she started to dust the stairs as she climbed them.

There were four bedrooms on the first floor and three of them had not been cleaned since before Marilyn had left for collage. They had not been used so it was only dust and after dusting a vacuuming each room finishing with her, bedroom, the only remaining room was the bathroom.

After the bathroom was clean to Grandmothers standards, Marilyn found she could remove the apron. Moving to her bedroom, she picked up the letter to finish reading it.

It continued, the other rubber mackintosh, must be worn when, this one is off. For the next sixty-two days, you are only allowed to wear one of these two rubber coats. After that, you can wear what you like but I suspect it will be made of latex. That will give you a chance to read up on the use of the mackintosh in the cellar. That mackintosh must be worn by itself with the pearl necklace and the red boots. Any other combination and the wearer, is subject to all the suggestions or instructions they impart.

There are also additional artefacts, in the cellar these are as follows:

Two cut glass wine glasses; anyone who drinks from these will be subject to all reprogramming they are subjected too for one hour.

One crystal ball; this can be used to observe your enemies, just look in the ball and say their name three times.

A pair of handcuffs; that when these are placed on the wrists of a person, they become indestructible and invisible. They can only be removed by the person who fitted them, and by that person saying, "Magic manacles unlock."

The last artefact is a latex mask, when the wearer says the name of another person three times she or he, becomes that person in all visible bodily features whist it is being worn.

Take great care of all of these and do not allow them, to fall into the hands of anyone else.

Just remember that your Mother was my favourite daughter, it was she, who was destined to inherit everything, and because of her death, now you get it all.

I do not trust Percival so if my will says anything different it is a fake and you must set the record correct and punish those that have tried to defraud you of your inheritance. There can only be one in total control. If the estate is divided, it will fall.

Marilyn hid the letter in her secret hide-a-way she had used as a child. She then looked at the pink vibrator and decided to see what it was like.

Cleaning in the mackintosh had stimulated her arousal and she was well lubricated. She pushed the vibrator into her sopping pussy and squealed in delight at it started to move. She had never experienced a man's cock but felt sure this is what it would feel like.

She was feeling hungry having not had dinner but decided it was too late and slipped into bed.

After her thirteenth orgasm, she decided she had had enough, but she could not pull it out.

She eventually fell asleep and was woken throughout the night each time she orgasmed. In the early morning, the vibrator was still fucking her relentlessly. She was starving so the need for food won out and she staggered down the stairs. As she reached the kitchen, she heard noises coming from her Grandmother's room. She picked up a kitchen knife and stole silently into the room. A hidden door where she intended measuring yesterday stood open and there was whispering coming from the cellar below. Marilyn thought the knife was a bit, overkill so she picked up a heavy cast iron doorstop and hid behind the camouflaged open door.

End of chapter one

Chapter 2

Some minutes later she could hear creaking, on the stairs and Marilyn heard the familiar rubber mackintosh sound of Grandmother's coat approaching. Becky was the first to appear wearing a black tracksuit and she came out into the room Marilyn tapped her on the head with the heavy weight. Becky slipped to the floor and Mandy appeared in the room wearing the old red mackintosh. Mandy held out the handcuffs and said, "Put these on." Marilyn looked at Mandy's shoes and replied, "No I don't think so, you should put them on," and handed them back Mandy who looked confused and turned around so Marilyn could attach the cuffs to her wrists. As Mandy turned back she said, "From this moment on you must do as I say, I am your mistress and you are my slave." Marilyn knelt down and checked Becky who was still unconscious but otherwise breathing easily. As she stood up Mandy said, "Why is this mackintosh not working?" Marilyn replied, "I think it is, let me see what you have on underneath. Marilyn reached forward and started to undo the buttons revealing a matching tracksuit to the one Becky was wearing.

Marilyn turned Mandy around and said, "Magic manacles unlock," and the handcuffs appeared in her hands, then she continued, take that coat off and lay it over that chair and then follow me." Marilyn walked out of the bedroom and into the kitchen. Mandy said, "What happened in there and why aren't, you my slave." Marilyn replied, "You did not wear the mackintosh correctly, so your instructions reversed, resulting in you being my slave. If Becky comes out of Grandmother's bedroom wearing the mackintosh, tell her to enslave me and nothing else. In the meantime, make me some breakfast."

Marilyn was eating her bacon and eggs when Becky appeared wearing the Mackintosh as Mandy had worn it earlier. Mandy said, "Enslave her like I did so we both have her."

Becky said, "Marilyn you are now my slave and you will do whatever I command you and believe what I tell you to believe for the rest of your life."

Marilyn replied, “Well done Becky take off the Mackintosh and get down on your hands and knees.” As Becky removed the mackintosh and got down on the floor she asked, “Mandy what has gone wrong?” Marilyn replied, “You are now a small dog and as such you cannot speak except for a bark or stand on your hind legs. Mandy, please turn around.” Marilyn fitted the hand cuffs back on Mandy’s wrists and then finished her breakfast.

Leaving the two sisters in the kitchen, Marilyn walked to the hidden door and then walked down the stairs. Remembering what was in the letter she noted, that all the artefacts were still there except for the mackintosh and handcuffs, she stayed on the bottom step and then walked back up again and then closing the door.

Returning to the kitchen she said, “What was your intent with me, this morning?” Mandy replied, “We wanted to get the Mackintosh before you found it and to enslave you so we could get this house and your bakery business.” Marilyn replied, “Well you failed didn’t you; take off all your clothes while I hide this coat.” Marilyn picked up the old mackintosh and carried it upstairs. She hid it behind her bedroom door, inside her dressing gown and then took the other red mackintosh out of the bathroom.

She carried the mackintosh to Mandy and told her to put it on, hoping that the spell granting a latex fetish was still working. Mandy put the mackintosh on and fastened it up. When it was all fastened, Marilyn said, “You are forbidden to remove that mackintosh or even undo a single button.” She removed a dog collar and lead, from one of the kitchen drawers and handed them to Mandy saying, “Here put these on your sister and take her out for a walk.” Come back in an hour and don’t speak to anyone while you are out.” They both looked at Marilyn with fear and trepidation but were soon out of the house. Marilyn search through their abandoned belongings and found a set of keys which Marilyn recognised as her Grandmothers and realised these must have been in her bag. Since getting up and hearing the sister’s in the cellar, Marilyn had climaxed nineteen times and with all the ones she had experienced through the night she was already at sixty-seven. She still failed to get the vibrator out of her pussy so she cleared and tidied the kitchen and then Grandmother’s room. When the ground floor was spotless she climbed the stairs and made her bed, tidied her room, all while achieving another six orgasms.

The entire house was spotless, so she did not have to don the apron. She put it in her underwear drawer and wondered if she would wear cotton underwear ever again. She could not drop the hood so she could not wash her hair. However, when she checked, it did not need washing, it looked, better than it had looked in ages. Her whole body felt clean and healthy her only slight discomfort was the continual assault on her pussy. She walked out onto the landing as she climaxed again. She thought, “twenty six to go, I wonder if I could take this off then or will I have to keep it on for the whole ten days.”

Walking down the stairs, Marilyn contemplated what she would do with Mr Percival and the Gilbert men. She sat in the lounge and contemplated what her options were, and then she thought about the necklace and wondered why a simple repair would lake so long. Marilyn phones the jewellers again and when the man answered, “Marilyn told him who she was and asked him why the repair was taking so long. She also intimated what wrath would befall him if he tried to swindle her.” The man must have detected something in her voice because, he capitulated and replied, “I will get to it this morning and it will be ready for you to collect after lunch.” Marilyn recognised this new grit in her voice and said, “I will be there at two and it had better be ready.”

Putting the phone down, she decided to look again at Grandmother's notebooks, this time when she picked up the spells book, she could now understand the language and the knowledge behind the incantation. She read a spell that turned a person into an animal and thought of Becky. As she finished reading, the incantation in her mind, there was a flash and Marilyn felt charged. She closed the book and said our loud, "What have you done to me Grandmother."

She decided to look once again in the attic and started to climb the stairs. By the time, she got into the attic she had orgasmed twice and she looked around the room. The old desk was in a prominent place and she felt once again, drawn to it. She had already checked all the drawers so she looked at the construction and got down on her hands and knees to look under the top surface. She spotted a hidden leaver and wondered what it was its purpose. She fiddled with the leaver and found that it moved in the opposite direction from what she had expected and a hidden drawer slid out.

In the drawer were another letter and another notebook. The letter was addressed to Marilyn and it said, "Not to be opened until you have accomplished your 100 orgasms. She opened the notebook and found that Grandmother had been planning this from the moment Marilyn's parents died.

The first date in the book was the day of the accident. Grandmother had considered her options and concluded that Marilyn should be trained covertly so she would not know until the time was appropriate. For the very first time in Marilyn's life, she realised that grandmother was scared of her. Grandmother considered that Marilyn would make a much more powerful witch than she had been.

Marilyn put the letter back into the drawer and closed it, then taking the notebook decided to go back to the comfort of the lounge to read it. Descending the stairs, she came twice more and she floated down the last four steps.

Sitting in a very comfortable armchair, Marilyn continued to read the notebook. She followed the chronological record of Grandmothers preparations and deeds. In the car coming from the foster family Grandmother had created two personas in Marilyn where she could switch between them with a single word. Her alternative self would be trained in all the arts and expertise of a white witch with enough black magic to protect herself. As she read, she learnt that all the training had been performed while she wore only the red mackintosh she was wearing now. “No wonder,” She thought, “If feels so familiar and friendly.”

Grandmother wrote glowing comments associated with Marilyn training the attribute of the mackintosh not to get sticky and always to remain cool was one of Marilyn’s spells.

Marilyn read all about the training that happened over the five years before she went to college and then the writing changed. Grandmother had been disappointed that Marilyn rubber fetish never crossed over to her alternative persona and was concerned that this would lead to problems. When Marilyn, had not returned home, after the first year away, Grandmother had gone into overdrive. She had realised she would most likely never finish the training so she arranged the knowledge to be embodied in a number of clothing items and arranged for Marilyn to be coerced into wear them. Then as each orgasm erupted the knowledge would be released, slowly at first and them when the number reached seventy-five the knowledge flow would speed up. Marilyn had orgasmed three times while reading so the number was now eighty-one. It was then she realised that it was not Grandmother doing this it was herself, the knowledge was coming from her other self supplemented by the knowledge embedded in the mackintosh, boots and dildo.

She walked around the ground floor, and at each orgasm, knowledge flowed into her mind. Marilyn was at number ninety when the doorbell sounded. Marilyn moved to the front door and opened it. Standing on the doorstep was Mandy holding a small black Scotty. Mandy said, “What did you do, this dog is my sister, change her back.”

Marilyn replied, “Well hello cousin, have you bought a little dog, as long as it is house trained, you can bring it in.” Mandy walked passed Marilyn into the house and as Marilyn closed the door, she whispered an incantation that appeared in her mind. Mandy turned and asked, “Could I borrow a bowl to give Becca, a drink, she is very thirsty.” Marilyn said, “Help yourself you know where the kitchen is.”

Marilyn followed Mandy into the kitchen and said, “I see you have chosen to copy my dress, do you like the feel of rubber also.” Mandy placed a bowl of water on the floor and replied, “I have always loved latex, and I cannot imagine wearing anything else.” Marilyn said, “Perhaps you would like to manage the Latex Factory and Shop for me.” Mandy replied, “Mistress I would be delighted, to manage your latex factory and shop.” Marilyn then realized that her whispered incantation had realigned the reality around her desired changes to her cousins. Becky was no more and Mandy had the biggest latex fetish possible. After Becca had drunk her fill, Mandy said, “I had better go, I need to get dog food and toys for Becca and then see to your business.”

After Mandy and Becca had departed, Marilyn commenced her walk around the ground floor with the occasional trip up and down the stairs. Her orgasm count continued to climb and when it reached one hundred, there was a very loud clap of thunder and Marilyn collapsed to the floor. Twenty minutes later, she rose, moved to the kitchen, and made a big lunch. She was famished. Sitting as the table with a large plate of food in front of her, Marilyn attempted to change her dress, she managed to undo the top button on the mackintosh, and dropped the hood, and she was able to remove the dildo in and out. She decided to leave it in and finished her meal, with the hood up.

After washing up and clearing away making the kitchen spotless again, she went up to the attic to retrieve Grandmother's letter. Opening the hidden drawer, she retrieved the letter and returned to the lounge. Sitting in the same armchair where had been earlier she tore open then envelope. Taking out the letter, she started to read, "Marilyn, I hope you are not angry with me. I might have made a mistake when we first met; I did not know what sort of girl you were. I later found out that I should not, have mistrusted you. You have developed into a fine young woman. I have kept an eye on you at college with my crystal ball and you have turned out excellently. I am sorry that you did not wish to visit me during your summer vacations. I realise now that this may have been my fault.

You have such a strong will, even with only half your mind. I have completed your training using the hooded raincoat. I hope you are wearing it now. You do not need the pearl necklace this mackintosh is your talisman. You made it so when you were fifteen.

While you are wearing it, no harm can befall you and no one can influence you by any means of magic. You are a much more powerful witch than I ever was. By the time, you read this you will have graduated, if you have not decided what to do, can I ask you to watch over my small estate. It is all yours even that latex factory and shop you made me buy, and if anyone says otherwise, they are crooks and should be punished.

Finally, I would like to give my gratitude for your company while you were staying with me. You were the perfect companion in both your personas and your mother and father would be very proud of you.

This house was transferred into your name on your fourteen, birthday, so there should be no inheritance tax due. Most of the businesses were also transferred more than seven years ago so again there should be very little tax to pay. Your Uncle Herbert is our accountant and he should be able to advise you accordingly.

Beware of Eustis Percival, he thinks he is a powerful Warlock but in fact, he was a wimp against my, powers and your powers are much stronger.

I am sorry we did not finish our training together but you should now have all your knowledge and all, of your strong mind from, with which to dispense it.

I did love you very much, so bye my love. Grandmother Gwendolyn.

There were tears in Marilyn's eyes, when she folded up the letter and put it back in the envelope. She put the letter away and then picked up the phone book and looked for Herbert Clough. She found him under Chartered Accountants and dialled his number. When he answered she said, "My name is Marilyn Harvester I am the granddaughter of Gwendolyn Clough, could I please arrange a meeting to see you, My Grandmother has passed away and I need to establish what I need to do. Herbert, replied, "Please accept my sincere condolences on the loss of your Grandmother, being my mother, I knew her very well, and I know all about you. Tomorrow at ten o'clock would suite me, how is that for you?" Marilyn said, "That will be fine I will see you then. Are you still at the address, shown in the phone book?" Herbert replied, "No I will come to your house, I assume you are staying there." Marilyn told him that she was and would expect him at ten.

After she terminated the call to her Uncle, she called for a taxi to take her to the Jewellers on Station Road. The taxi firm told her that there would be a car there in fifteen minutes. The weather outside was overcast and windy so a mackintosh would not be out of place. Marilyn was therefore ready but as she stood up the dildo started to slip out so she removed it and put it in a drawer in the sideboard.

She walked around straightening cushions and curtains and once again, the house was pristine before she stepped outside. Sitting in the back of the taxi, the driver asked if she was visiting, and that he had not seen her at that address before. Marilyn replied, "No, I live here but I have been away at College, and I have just returned." The driver went on to say that, he had been a taxi driver for two years and asked if Marilyn would like to go out for a drink one evening when he was not working. Marilyn asked what had attracted him, and he replied, "I have had a mackintosh fetish since I was six or seven but the colour of your hair and your beautiful face clinched it for me." Marilyn replied, "If you drop me off at the jewellers and wait for me so you can bring me home we can discuss that later." The driver said, "I will do that gladly and look forward to our chat later."

As he parked outside the jewellers Marilyn said, "I will not be long," and then got out.

Entering the Jewellers, Marilyn said, “I am Marilyn Harvester and I have come for my Grandmother’s pearl necklace that she left here for repair, here is the repair ticket. Do not even consider, trying to fob me off with a fake, I will recognise my Grandmothers necklace at fifty feet.” The Jeweller stuttered, “I may have made a faux pas, it would appear that someone else has taken your necklace by mistake.” Marilyn replied, “You have one minute to contact this person and get them to return it, otherwise your life will change enormously for the worse.”

The jeweller said, “I can give you a necklace of much greater value, why do you want that old tired necklace.” Marilyn replied, “I will ask again for the last time; who has got my necklace.” The jeweller said, “I thought it was your Grandmother’s.” Marilyn replied, “My Grandmother is dead and bequeathed it to me. Your time is almost out.” Marilyn started whispering an incantation and the Jeweller shouted, “Imogen Percival collected it the day after your Grandmother brought it in.” Marilyn turned as the man started to shrink down to become a toad.

Outside the shop, Marilyn whispered another incantation and Imogen Perivale’s left leg shrivelled up and became an ugly stump. Marilyn entered the taxi and said, “We need to make a detour to No. 4 Coniston Road.

The driver delivered Marilyn without a word; he had seen the anger in her eyes. Marilyn walked up to the shinny blue door and rang the bell. It was raining so she had put the hood of her coat up. After a lengthy delay the door opened and a one legged, woman stood there. Marilyn said, “I have just come from the jeweller on station road and was told that you collected my Grandmother’s pearl necklace by mistake, it you are prepared to hand it over now, I will spare your other leg.” Imogen replied, “Do you know who I am and who my husband is. Restore my leg now or my husband will turn you into a cockroach.” Marilyn asked, “Is my necklace here?” Imogen replied, “I will not tell you, go away.” Marilyn whispered a matching incantation to the one she whispered outside the jewellers and the other leg withered away. Imogen was sitting on the floor and when Marilyn turned to walk away, said, “Wait, you cannot leave me like this, I have your necklace here, and it is in my jewellery box upstairs in my bedroom.”

Marilyn dropped her hood then, walked passed Imogen, closing the door behind her, and up the stairs. She returned three minutes later carrying the necklace. Imogen had crawled to the bottom of the stairs and said, “You have got what you came for, please restore my legs and I will not tell my husband.” Marilyn said, “If your husband is so powerful I will let him restore your legs, arms and body. As Marilyn opened the front door, Imogen changed into a cockroach with two missing legs.

Getting back to the taxi, the driver said, “You look happier now, do you want to go home?” Marilyn replied, “Yes please and then you can jump my bones.” The taxi broke most of the speed limits on the way to Marilyn’s home.

When the driver stopped he said, “My name is Denis, did you mean what you said.” Marilyn replied, “Come in and find out.” Denis was out of the vehicle and standing beside Marilyn before she had the key in the lock.

Marilyn opened the door and invited Denis in. When the door was closed she led him up the stairs and into her bedroom. Marilyn said, “Seeing as you have a mackintosh fetish I will keep this on, you on the other hand should get undressed. Denis threw off his clothes and as he dropped his underpants he said, “What about your underwear?” Marilyn pulled him down on the bed and replied, “What underwear.” A naked taxi driver crawled on top of Marilyn and the aroma of her mackintosh had made his cock rock hand and standing at attention. He slipped into Marilyn’s pussy and started to plough his trough.

After four minutes, he started to cum and then Marilyn whispered some strange words, and he did not. After Marilyn had orgasmed five times, she let him cum and he exploded inside her. She felt this new sensation as his sexual discharge filled her and she liked it. Denis limp cock slipped out and he said, “That was the very best sex I have ever had, you were terrific.” Marilyn asked, “Was it me or the mackintosh?”

Denis replied, “A lot of both, I would love to do that again when I have recovered. Could I buy you a drink?” Marilyn said, “Pick me up here, at seven o’clock on Friday evening, and if you want to come back here afterwards, you will need to be dressed in nothing but latex.”

After Denis had departed refusing any payment for the journeys, Marilyn checked the necklace as saw the repair and noticed it had been broken intentionally. Taking the necklace, she walked down into the cellar and looked into the crystal ball, before speaking an incantation. An image unfolded in the mist of Grandmother Gwendolyn at the jewellers. Marilyn spoke again and the image started going backwards. Marilyn watched as time moved in reverse and Grandmother walked backwards at five times normal time. Marilyn followed her Grandmother to the point in time when she noticed the broken necklace. She then widened the view to see how it became damaged. The perpetrator's hand came into view. Marilyn changed the angle of her view and caught Raymond Gilbert with a pair a wire cutters hovering over the sleeping Gwendolyn, on a lounger in the garden.

Marilyn then caused the image to go back to the jewellers and followed Grandmother in normal time. After leaving the Jewellers, Gwendolyn walked to the Mall and did some provisions shopping then she went to the upper level of the mall and shopped in a health food shop. As she walked across the mouth, of a set of stairs, heading in the direction of the escalator a hand pushed her towards the stairs, and she tumbled down them. Once again, the hand belonged to Raymond Gilbert. Marilyn checked the surrounding mass of people and found no more of the Gilbert family. The image settled on the broken body of Grandmother Gwendolyn and the people who rushed to help her.

As the image in the ball evaporated, Marilyn stepped back and thought, "I need to choose an appropriate punishment."

End of chapter 2

3

Back at the home of Eustis Percival, he had just arrived home from work and when he opened the door, he saw the clothes his wife had been wearing that morning, in a pile at the bottom of the stairs. He had seen clothes like that before when a person had been changed into a small rodent. He got down on his hands and knees and looked around. After some moments, he saw the small cockroach. He clapped his hands and it did not scurry away. He picked it up, carried through to the kitchen, and placed the roach on the kitchen table. He then stood back and spoke an incantation. The roach shook and Imogen appeared sitting on the table with no legs.

Imogen screamed, “Thank you, but please, I want my legs back.” Eustis tried every spell he could remember but no legs reappeared. After sitting down exhausted, he said, “Who did this to you.” Imogen said, “A young woman in a red mackintosh with a hood, she came for Gwendolyn’s necklace.” Eustis replied, “Marilyn Harvester, Come we will go and see her. She will regret the day she came into your life.” Eustis carried his wife out to his car and sat her in the front seat. He then locked, the house and entered the vehicle. Driving carefully, he drove to Marilyn’s house and parked on her drive.

Leaving Imogen in the car, he walked to the door and rang the bell. Marilyn was walking out of the cellar when she heard the bell, so she closed the cellars hidden door and walked out of her Grandmother’s bedroom, up to the front door. She sensed who was outside so she opened the door and said, “What took you so long, don’t you love, you’re wife.” That put Eustis on his back foot and he replied, “Of course I love my wife and I have come here so you can restore her legs.” Marilyn looked across to the car, and saw Imogen sitting there and replied, “What makes you think I will fix your cockroach.”

Eustis said, “I see you are not wearing your Grandmother’s necklace so I will have to make you.” Eustis then produced a wand out of his pocket and uttered an incantation. The spark from the wand hit Marilyn’s mackintosh and bounced back onto Eustis. Marilyn watched the man squirm and said, “You have saved me a journey. Where did the will, come from, that you read out in your office. People in your position that attempt to corrupt and defraud need to be punished. Marilyn uttered an incantation and Eustis shivered, saying, “What have you done and why did my spell not work.” Marilyn replied, “You silly man, what gave you the idea that you could bewitch me. Go home and take your cockroach with you.” Eustis turned and walked back to the car. His spell had taken away all his magical properties and Marilyn had taken away his free will. The only person on the planet who would not be able to control him was Imogen, who he would now always refer to her as Cockroach.

Marilyn closed her door before Eustis reached the car, and she watched him drive away through the window. In the car Imogen asked, “What happened?” Eustis replied, “My spell bounced back on myself and she has done something else to me.” Imogen asked, “So how do we get my legs back.” Eustis replied, “We could try Zachary Gilbert, he is more powerful than me.”

Marilyn thought that the time was right, for her to dispense some justice to Zachary and Raymond Gilbert. She moved to the phone and called the Taxi firm. When the girl answered, Marilyn asked if the nice young man who picked her up early was available. The girl replied, “Which nice young man was that, we have a few on our books.” Marilyn continued, “He said his name was Denis Winterbourne.” The girl replied, “Yes he is lovely and he should be finished his current assignment in about ten minutes.” Marilyn booked him as soon as he was available and then went into the kitchen to make a sandwich.

Marilyn had looked up Zachary Gilbert's address in the phone book and cleared away her sandwich making utensils before Denis rang the bell. Still wearing her red mackintosh and boots Marilyn opened the door and said, "What did you do, before you took up, driving taxis for a living." Denis replied, "I graduated from Birmingham University with a degree in Business and law, but when I came home, I could not find a job matching my qualifications." Marilyn said, "Take me to this address," handing him a piece of paper, "and we will discuss your aspirations when we get back." Denis started the journey saying, "Seeing you, in your lovely mackintosh, makes driving, very difficult." Marilyn looked at the budge in his crutch and said, "Drive carefully and we will deal with that when you take me home."

As they pulled up in front of Zachary Gilbert's home Marilyn noticed Eustis Percival's car parked outside and there was no sign of Cockroach. Marilyn thought, "So Zachary is a warlock and Eustis has come running to him." Marilyn told Denis to wait for her and rang the doorbell.

A very pretty, young woman Marilyn had never met answered the door wearing a skimpy French maid's outfit. Marilyn said, "I would like to speak with Zachary Gilbert please." The girl replied, "The master is busy but who, should I say is calling." Marilyn whispered an incantation and the young girl relaxed before Marilyn, said, "Tell your ex-master that it is Marilyn Harvester who would like a word."

The young girl said, "Thank you mistress, and please come this way." Marilyn was led into the rear of the house and shown into a room with lots of books and five comfortable chairs. Sitting on the chairs were Zachery and Raymond Gilbert, and Eustis, Cockroach was perched on a table, between them. The young girl walked up to Zachery and said, "You have another visitor," before hitting him across the face with her clenched fist. She turned and started to walk out of the room as she reach Marilyn in the doorway, Marilyn said, "There is a taxi outside, go and wait in it, I won't be long."

Seeing Marilyn, Imogen shrieked and Zachary turned to her and said, "There are rules you know, you cannot come into someone's house and disrupt enslaved persons. I can see you need a lesson in manors." Marilyn replied, "There are also rules against stealing someone else's property and committing murder."

Zachery replied, “No one is trying to steal your property and no one here has committed murder.” Marilyn said, “Eustis attempted to share out what he thought was, Gwendolyn’s property and Raymond here, killed Gwendolyn.” Eustis exclaimed, “What do you mean, I thought, the will, clearly stated that it was her wishes.”

Marilyn replied, “I have asked you before, where did you get the will. All Gwendolyn’s businesses and assets were transferred into my name, more than eight years ago.”

Eustis said, “Raymond said he found it in Gwendolyn’s bedroom while he was looking for the cellar.” Marilyn asked Raymond, “When were you, in Gwendolyn’s bedroom, was it straight after you pushed her down those stairs at the mall. Or was it while you snuck into my garden and snipped her necklace while she slept.”

Zachary said, “Is all this true Raymond?” Raymond looked very guilty but replied, “I don’t know what she is talking about.” Marilyn said, “Isn’t there rules about lying as well. Eustis, “If you don’t want to get caught up in this retribution, you should take cockroach and go.” Zachary whipped out a wand and pointing it at Marilyn shouted in incantation. The wand glowed and cracked, but nothing happened and then Marilyn’s coat glowed and a pulse of energy fired the spell back at Zachary. He was too slow to counteract it, and he slumped to the floor. All the strength and mass had gone out of his arm and leg muscles. Marilyn said, “You men are very foolish I haven’t cast a spell yet,” she pointed her finger at Raymond and whispered a very complex incantation. There was a poof of smoke, where Raymond was sitting; he was replaced by a porcelain girl doll, dressed in a bright summer latex dress and with little living eyes. There was a small name plate around its neck with “Lilly Liar” on it.

Imogen shouted, “Eustis, get me out of here.” Eustis picks up his wife and then ran out of the room. Zachery started shouting another incantation and Marilyn held up her finger to shut him up and whispered a shot incantation. A ball gag appeared in his mouth and there was no strength in his arms, so he could not lift his hands to remove it. Marilyn turned and departed. Outside she got in the back of the taxi beside the French Maid and Denis asked, “Who is this and where are we taking her.” Marilyn replied, “Where does she want to go, I expected you to find out all about her.” Denis continued, “She would not speak to me but she did infer that you were now her mistress.”

Marilyn turned to the girl and asked, “If you were free, to go where you wanted, where would that be.” The girl replied, “That horrible man took me when I was fifteen, I did not finish school, and I have no skills other than being a maid. Could I not be your maid?” Marilyn replied, “I have a latex fetish so if you want to be my maid, you will need to change your uniform for one made out of latex.” The girl replied, “Oh lovely, can I start today.”

Marilyn said, “Denis take us home, via the latex shop on Canal Terrace.” Denis parked in the small car park right outside the factory and shop. Marilyn said, “Come both of you, a new wardrobe is necessary.” Memories of the shop and business flowed into Marilyn mind and she suddenly knew the names of all the staff and all the products they manufactured and sold.

Marilyn walked into the shop followed closely by Denis and the Maid. The girl in the shop rushed up to Marilyn and hugged her saying, “You are back, did, you graduate.” Marilyn replied, “Hello Hazel how are you, yes I graduated with a first class degree, and I would like a change of clothes for my two friends.” Hazel replied, “You go through and see Frank, while I see to your friends.” .

Marilyn walked into the factory through a hidden door and walked up to the office. As she stepped in the man sitting at a desk stood and shouted, “At last, you are back, I need your input to some necessary changes. This afternoon we had a visit from one of the Gilbert girls, who said that she was in-charge.” Marilyn replied, “You need to start making bondage clothing and she is the model in-charge. The more bizarre the bondage the better she will like it.” Frank said, “I am glad you are back, Bondage was one of the topics I wanted to discuss. We are getting many requests to manufacture bondage items and until I had your agreement, I have not accepted any of the orders.

Marilyn said, “Frank you are in-charge here, if you see a new potential market, you should go for it. If you need to increase the work force, I can help you there. If you need to expand, I can also help you there. The only thing that will make me angry is if you want to reduce the output.” Frank replied, “I love working for you. We may need additional capital for four more cutting tables and two more gluing stations.” Marilyn said, “I am seeing Herbert tomorrow and I’m sure I can persuade him to release some funds, how much do you want.” Frank replied, “About £20K will be enough. Oh, by the way my condolences regarding the death of your Grandmother, I only head about it yesterday. When and where is the funeral?” Marilyn replied, “The undertaker had arranged everything for Monday at the village church in Charlton Abbots starting, at two o’clock. I will expect you to close up that day, so everyone can attend.” Frank said, “Of course we will all attend, Gwendolyn and you have saved this business more than once. I can’t think of anyone, better than you, to work for”

They continued chatting for another ten minutes and then Marilyn said she had to go. Frank said, “Oh, I’ll see you on Monday, have a good weekend.”

Marilyn walked back to the shop and both Denis and the Maid were both wearing latex versions of there earlier clothing. Marilyn walked up to the Maid, kissed her, and then asked, “What is your name, I don’t want to call you Maid all the time. The girl in the fetish French Maid’s outfit replied, “Before I was taken I was called Charlotte Shaw, but he would never allow me to use that name.” Marilyn replied, “Well Charlotte, from now on, that is the only name you will answer to.”

Taking Denis by the hand, she said Cheerio to Hazel and told her she would see her on Monday and then walked out of the shop. Denis opened the back door for the girls and getting in himself, he said, “We haven’t paid for our clothes, shouldn’t we go back before they call for the Police.” Marilyn said, “Just drive, the shop and the Factory are both mine, it would be a waste of time paying myself.”

Denis drove his taxi from the shop back to Marilyn’s home. He parked on the drive and then opened the back doors so both females could alight. Charlotte said, “Is this your home, it is gorgeous.” Marilyn opened the door and said, “This is also your home, so get inside and put the kettle on.” As Denis approached her nervously, Marilyn said, “You said, you had a business degree, how would you like a job where you could use it.” Denis replied, “All I have done since I graduated is drive a taxi, my business skills may be a bit rusty.”

Marilyn waited from him to close the door and then replied, “If you had a choice between me and Charlotte who would you choose.” Denis replied, “That is not fair, you dressed in that mackintosh fills most of my fantasies but Charlotte in her latex maid’s uniform fills the remaining ones. I could not choose between you, I would take you both.”

Marilyn said, “Take Charlotte to my bedroom and give her at least ten orgasms before you stop. If you can do that, you can stay and service both of us and I will give you a job. Fail and you will not get me or the Job.” Denis walked to the kitchen and taking Charlotte gently by the hand, led her towards the stairs.

Marilyn walked into her Grandmother’s bedroom and sat on the bed. She remembered an incantation her grandmother used, and uttered it exactly. All the bedding changed to latex and all the clothes in the wardrobe and drawers changed as well. Marilyn thought, “I wonder if that works in my bedroom as well or should I move in here.”

Marilyn left the bedroom in its latex mode and walked towards the stairs; she climbed them and looked into her bedroom. Denis was lying on top of Charlotte, and was banging away, with gusto. Marilyn said, “How many orgasms have you counted since he started, Charlotte.” Charlotte replied, “Seven coming up to eight. I have never had sex like this. That Gilbert man and his son just raped me and I was never allowed to climax. How can you allow your man to do this to me?”

Marilyn replied, “He doesn’t want to be just mine, he would prefer to be ours. I’ll have him when he is recovered.” Charlotte whispered, “I didn’t know men could go this long.” Marilyn replied, “He cannot cum, until you have had ten orgasms.”

Marilyn left them to it, and returned to the kitchen, she selected the food for that evening meal and made sure there was enough for three. She peeled the potatoes, peeled, and chopped the vegetables, placing them all in bowls ready for cooking. There was a large ham in the fridge so she carved off enough for three large helpings. There was no alcohol in the house, it had been a rule of Grandmother, Marilyn thought, “I’ll order some wine with a low alcohol percentage. That will be my compromise.”

She heard movement on the stairs and then both Denis and Charlotte came in to the kitchen arm in arm. Charlotte said, “That was wonderful, Thank you, I still don’t know how you could do that.” Marilyn said, “This is a big house and will require a lot of your cleaning skills, but you share the house with me and possibly Denis. Your additional responsibilities are to give sexual pleasures to us both. Have you ever done a woman?” Charlotte said, “Before I was taken by Mr Gilbert, I was a confirmed lesbian. Why are you being so nice to me?” Marilyn replied, “When you opened the door at the Gilbert’s home you looked so unhappy and I knew what sort of worms they were. I could not leave you like that. Anyone who lives here, has got to want to live here. Although I could force you, I would prefer you to choose to.”

Denis said, “Does that go for me?” Marilyn replied, “No you don’t have a choice, you now belong to both of us and as such you have to live here. Charlotte, you finish dinner while Denis takes care of me. Lay the table, in the dining room, for three. We will always eat together. Unfortunately I don’t have any wine.”

Marilyn took Denis by the hand and guided him up the stairs to her old bedroom. As she entered, she tried Grandmother’s incantation, all the bedding changed to latex, and she assumed that all her clothes had changed as well.

Denis said, “Can you please keep your mackintosh and boots on, this ticks all my fetish boxes.” Marilyn replied, “I have no desire to take it off, it is never sticky or dirty and I never need to wash.” Denis continued, “It must be bewitched.” Marilyn replied, “Just like your cock, bring it here.”

Again, Denis could not orgasm until his partner has received ten and he was becoming very tired. As Marilyn came for the tenth time, he climaxed more powerfully that he had ever done before and he was now totally in love.

Marilyn left her sleeping partner, walked down to Charlotte, and asked, “Is everything under control.” Charlotte leaned in and kissed Marilyn with all her sensual prowess. Marilyn was taken by surprise but soon returned the kiss and Charlotte nearly climaxed again. As they broke apart, Charlotte said, “I love you mistress. You have taken me out of the fire and placed me on a silk cushion. Marilyn replied, “As long as you do all your duties, you can remain on this imaginary cushion.”

When the meal was ready, they all sat down together. Denis and Charlotte had eyes for each other throughout the meal. Marilyn was not jealous, she knew she could have both, whenever she wanted them, but she was unsure whether she could give enough to sustain a lasting relationship. She considered, “Perhaps this was the best solution.”

After the meal, Charlotte cleared away and Denis helped her to wash up. Marilyn was sitting in the Lounge when Denis joined her and he said, “I love you, but I sense I am not worthy of you, however I am worthy for a servant like Charlotte.” Marilyn replied, “I saw the way she looked at you at dinner and I am not surprised. Go and court her, I am sure you can establish a lifelong relationship. Just remember that when I want sex, you are both fodder for my bed.”

Denis left the room to find Charlotte, and Marilyn continued reading. Denis sat with Charlotte at the kitchen table and told her how he felt; he explained how he thought the relationship with Marilyn would play out and asked if Charlotte would be his girl. Charlotte replied, “Before Marilyn, I had no right to feel love but now I love you both and yes you can have me but I come with baggage. If, you take me it has to be for life, and you also take my mistress.” Denis kissed her to seal the agreement and discovered that her lips tasted like strawberries and fine wine. Marilyn cocked her head around the door and said, “You two can have my room, I am going to move into Grandmother’s room. How about, we all have a coffee in the lounge, in half an hour. I am going to fetch some stuff out of my old room.

Marilyn moved the old red mackintosh and all Gwendolyn’s notebooks and letters together with her toothbrush and soap bag. She joined Denis and Charlotte when the drink was ready and said, “These are the rules for this house. Charlotte is the maid and cleaner, she is responsible for all cleaning and laundry duties and well as sharing the meal preparation and serving duties. Denis, your duties are the garden, any driving that is required, and I will ease you into business development. Denis replied, “The taxi is not mine I will have to return it tomorrow and hand in my notice, do you have a car?” Marilyn replied, “There was a vintage Rolls Royce in the garage when I went to college, you had better check it and get it serviced if it needs one. The Jaguar garage on Gloucester Road normally looks after it. They will always lend you a courtesy car while the Rolls, is being worked on if needed.

Denis said, “I will check it in the morning when it is light and before I take the taxi back.” Charlotte kneeled down in front of Marilyn and asked, “Would you mind if I ate your pussy, I have wanted to do this since I was fourteen.” Marilyn opened her legs and leaned back in the chair, then said, “You can get to the garage through the kitchen and there is a good light in there.” Denis disappeared while Charlotte put her tongue to use.

Marilyn had never had a female tongue in her pussy before and she loved it. Without consciously thinking about it, she whispered a simple incantation and Charlotte suddenly found that Marilyn’s pussy tasted, just what she was looking for, and she knew she was addicted.

Denis was like a boy, in a toyshop, the car was in fantastic condition, and the garage was equipped with everything anyone would need to care for it. He lifted the hood to check the oil and water and got the shock of his life. He was expecting an old, side valve engine circa, 1920 but instead there was a very recent fuel-injected and turbocharged six-cylinder engine.

He got down on his knees, and looked underneath, where he observed a recent automatic gearbox attached to the very clean engine. He checked the oil on the dipstick and the water in the radiator and found both to be at the correct levels. Lowering the hood, he opened the driver's door and sat in the driving seat. There was a note stuck to the dashboard, which read, "Fuel tank and lines purged November 3rd 1992. So the engine had not run for two years and whoever had looked after the car last had done the right thing. Unleaded fuel had a very short shelf life, and had there been fuel in the tank, it would be sludge by now.

He found an empty 10-litre jerry can that had been used for petrol, so he would get that filled in the morning. The road fund, tax disc on the windscreen had run out in 1993 but he also needed to check the MOT certificate and who, was the insured driver. Turning off the light in the garage, he returned to the lounge and found Marilyn and Charlotte sitting close together on the settee. Denis said, "The car looks very good it has a new engine and gearbox, and it has been drained of fuel. Where are the MOT and insurance certificates?" Marilyn replied, "In that book case there is a folder labelled car. Try there first."

Denis retrieved the folder form the bookcase and sat down in an armchair. He opened the folder and found that it was divided into four sections the first one was marked road fund licence, the second section was MOT, and there were certificates for every year from 1967 to 1992 but none for the last two years. The next section was marked insurance, and the most recent fully comprehensive certificate ended on the 7th January 1993. Since then there was two certificates entitled "Cherished car, off road policy."

Denis said, “We will need to renew the insurance, get an MOT, then get it road taxed but fist I need to get some fuel so we can try the engine.” Marilyn said, “I will renew the insurance in the morning and arrange for an MOT and service then we can get the road tax at the post office.” Denis continued, “To do it at the post office you need the form V5 log book.” Marilyn replied, “I think you will find that at the back of that folder, you have been looking through.”

Denis said, “Yes here it is, I can’t wait to drive you about in that beautiful car.” Marilyn said, “It’s a pity we will not have it ready before Monday, we will have to used one of the undertaker’s cars.” Charlotte asked, “Do you want me to accompany you to the funeral of your Grandmother.” Marilyn replied, “Yes, you are both my family now, so I will need your support.” Charlotte asked, “What will I wear I can’t go, dressed like a maid.” Marilyn replied, “You and I are about the same size, you should find something suitable in your bedroom.”

The time was approaching nine o’clock and Marilyn was thinking of retiring when the doorbell sounded. Charlotte jumped up to answer the door and when she opened it she found Mandy Gilbert standing there who said, “What are you doing here Slut, you work for my Father.” Charlotte replied, “My name is Charlotte and I work from Mistress Marilyn, if you are going to be rude, you can go away. If you promise to be nice, I will inform my Mistress that you are here.” Mandy looked down at the ground, and said, “I promise to be good; I need to speak with your Mistress.”

Charlotte invited Mandy to come inside and then closed the door. She led Mandy into the Lounge and introduced her, as “Miss Gilbert, would like to speak with you Mistress. Come Denis let’s leave them alone.” Mandy sat on the armchair, Denis had just vacated, and Marilyn asked, “What do you want?”

Mandy replied, “Everything has gone wrong, I’ve lost Becca, my brother has been turned into a doll and my Father is a lifeless bag of bones. How do I get the gag out and how do I get his limbs back.” Marilyn asked, “Where have you left him.” Mandy replied, “I put him to bed at home and gave him Raymond to keep him company.”

Marilyn asked, “And where did you lose Becca?” Mandy replied, “I was walking her in the park and two boys passed me and then turned and said, “You have a very nice dog there could we walk it for a while. You go and wait at the other gate and we will bring the dog to you. I felt compelled to wait by the other gate while they had Becca, but they never came. I must have waited for more than two hour before the park keeper told me to go home.

Marilyn asked, “So you have told me of your problems, what do, you want me to do.” Mandy said, “I want you to make me forget all about them, or make them all go away.” Marilyn whispered a complex incantation and Mandy reduced in size and became a cat. The red mackintosh she had been wearing was lying, almost flat, on the chair where she had been sitting and a cat emerged from it. Marilyn picked up the female cat, walked to the front door and threw her out. Closing and locking the door behind her, she walked up stairs without thinking. Seeing Denis and Charlotte in bed together, she remembered she had switched bedrooms and said, “Charlotte I will expect a cup of tea in bed at seven thirty and your longue in my pussy. Good night both of you.” Turning she walked down stairs and into the lounge where she picked up the red coat and walked to her new bedroom.

Hanging up the red double-breasted mackintosh in the wardrobe, she then performed her nightly ablutions in the en-suite and then climbed into bed. The bed was very comfortable and she was soon fast asleep.

The hooded mackintosh was so comfortable that she slept right through the night, and was awoken when Charlotte’s tongue started lapping around the lips of her labia and flicking her clitoris with gentle regular strokes. Marilyn opened her eyes and noticed the cup and saucer on the bedside table. Charlotte continued until Marilyn orgasmed twice and the backed out of the bed. Marilyn picked up her teacup and started to drink. Charlotte said, “Breakfast will be in ten minutes Mistress. Denis needs to hand the taxi back first thing this morning and asked if you could book the MOT and sort out the Insurance on the Rolls.

Marilyn got out of bed and all the creases, scuffs fell off the mackintosh, and it once again looked brand new. Marilyn walked into the Kitchen and found Denis finishing off his breakfast. Marilyn said, “I am glad you haven’t gone, you will need some money for all the journeys, and the time you gave to me, how much do you think?” Denis replied, “About sixty-five should do it.” Marilyn walked back into her bedroom and took seventy pounds out of Grandmother’s moneybox. She returned to Denis and gave him the cash, and said, “Could you write your full name, age and driving details, on a piece of paper, before you go. I will need them for the insurance.”

Denis gave her a piece of paper and said, “Already done, I’ll get some fuel and will be back about ten o’clock,” he then left the house. Charlotte put Marilyn’s breakfast down in front of her and asked, what are you going to wear on Monday and can you help me choose something to wear.” Marilyn replied, “Of course I can, did you and Denis sleep well last night.” Charlotte replied, “After some wonderful sex we slept very well. Mistress, Denis is very concerned, that he may have upset you. Before I came along, he thought you wanted him for yourself.” Marilyn replied, “I am not upset, you and he make a lovely couple and I get to have sex with both of you when I need it. As far as I am concerned, this is a perfect solution.”

Charlotte said, “Mistress you are wonderful and I love you more than life itself, you can share my man anytime.” Marilyn said, “Finish up here and then do your cleaning duties, I have a visitor coming at eleven and I need to prepare for him.

Marilyn returned to her downstairs bedroom and pulled the business folders out of Grandmother’s bookcase. Each folder contained all the details about the various businesses. Marilyn skimmed through each, extracting knowledge about what each business did, how many staff they employed, and what the last recorded profit margin was for each enterprise. All the businesses seemed to be doing well and making good money.

At a quarter-past-nine, Marilyn phoned the Garage's number, and was put through to the service manager. She introduced herself and mentioned the car saying it had not been used for more than two years and asked if it could be services and MOT'd. The service manage asked if the car could be collected that afternoon and Marilyn agreed saying that she had arranged for her chauffer to get some petrol for it that morning. The Service Manage confirmed that someone would be there at two o'clock. After terminating the call to the garage, she phoned Lancaster Insurance and after giving them to old policy number asked them to restart the insurance form Lunch time and giving Denis's details as the driver. They agreed to reinstate the insurance and confirmed that a new certificate would be sent out by post that day. Marilyn thanked them and terminated the call. Denis arrived back at ten-fifteen and poured the unleaded fuel into the car's tank. He sat in the driver's seat and turned the key the engine turned over sluggishly the battery was tired but the engine eventually fired. It started very lumpy but after a few minutes all the cylinders fired and all became smooth. Denis let the hand brake off and selected drive easing the car out of the garage. The initial jerk as the breaks freed soon became an easy roll out of the garage.

In the garage, there were all the implements needed for washing and waxing the car so Denis filled a bucket with warm water and started washing the dust off. Marilyn stepped outside and said, "I see you got it started, did it run alright. The service manager at the garage is sending someone to collect the car, at two o'clock. I also have a visitor coming at eleven and I would like you to be with me in the house when he comes.

Denis said, “I’ll come in, when he comes, in the meantime I will carry on here.” Marilyn left him cleaning the car and went back inside the house. Charlotte asked if Denis was all right and asked if she could take him a mug of coffee. Marilyn said, “Of course you can.” Charlotte carried a full mug of coffee out through the garage to where Denis was cleaning the car on the drive. Denis was wearing a latex shirt, a latex pair of jeans and Charlotte was wearing her latex French maid’s costume. The woman from the house across the road came out and started berating both Charlotte and Denis for bringing the tone of the place down. Marilyn heard the commotion and stepped outside as Mrs Clifford was marching up the drive. Marilyn said, “Mrs Clifford, how nice to see you, we haven’t seen each other, for more than three years. How are you?” Mrs Clifford, replied, “Marilyn, I see you have come home, and you have already caused the tone of the street to be lowered.”

Marilyn replied, “We do not see you on this side of the street very often Mrs Clifford, come in and have a cup of tea. Charlotte, please make a pot of tea and bring it into the sitting room. Come this way Mrs Clifford and we will have a nice chat.”

Mrs June Clifford, did not want to enter Marilyn’s house she lived in fear of the items within, the last time she had been inside, was more than thirty years earlier with Marilyn’s mother, but she found herself following Marilyn.

As they sat down in the lounge, Marilyn said, “Are you on your own now that you have frightened both your husband and Cindy away.” June replied, “What do you know of Cindy, I know you and she were friends before collage, but neither of you came home.” Marilyn replied, “Cindy went home to her father during vacations and I stayed at collage helping with the remedial students. Cindy told me she would never come back here ever again as long as you were here. Why did you not save my Grandmother when she was pushed down the stairs in the Mall? You were standing just below her and could have broken her fall, but you just stepped aside and watched her fall to her death.”

June replied, “Who told you that, that is a very malicious slander and if you ever say that in public I will sue you for definition of character.” Marilyn said, “No one told me, I saw both Raymond Gilbert and you in Grandmother’s crystal ball, and that never lies.”

June was speechless her evil action had been uncovered and she just sat there with her mouth open. Marilyn continued, “So you don’t deny being there or assisting in the murder.” June exclaimed, “I have not had a good night sleep since, I did not know your Grandmother would die, she has always been bullet proof, I expected her to glide down to the next level. I learnt a long time ago, never to stand in her way.”

Marilyn replied, “But you didn’t come over here to apologise, you came here to shout at my staff. You dominated Cindy’s father to the point he had to leave and you have alienated Cindy so she refuses to come home and now you have started on my friends and staff. Will you never learn, for failing to help my Grandmother I am going to teach you a lesson, you will never forget. Just then, Charlotte appeared with a sliver tray, containing a teapot, two cups and saucers, a milk jug and a sugar bowl.

Marilyn said, “Thank you Charlotte, Herbert will be here in a moment, could you please keep him outside until June and I are finished.” Charlotte replied, “Certainly Mistress, is that all?” Marilyn thanked Charlotte and told her that was all, she then turned to June as said, “As you like latex so much you will now wear nothing else.” Marilyn whispered a complex incantation and all June’s clothes changed in to latex, these included the clothes on her body and all the clothes in her house, even those belonging to Cindy, the spell including any clothes brought into her house in the future..

Marilyn continued, “In addition to loving your new clothes, you are going to be a very polite, submissive and randy woman, one who needs depraved or kinky sex, four or five times a day.” Marilyn then whispered another incantation to make her last spoken instruction, June’s new reality. June replied, “How did you change my clothing and please what do you mean by polite, submissive and randy.”

Marilyn replied, “Did you ever think that my grandmother and my mother were both gifted individuals.” June replied, “I would not say gifted, I would prefer scary.” Marilyn whispered a very complex incantation matching the one Gwendolyn used to make her mackintosh control minds only due to Marilyn’s magic powers her mackintosh became the most powerful mind control artefact in the land.

As soon as the incantation was complete, Marilyn said, “June, you have always worn latex clothing and you love them so much you could never consider wearing any other material. Furthermore, you have always been a polite, submissive person, you never shout or bitch at people, and you always do what anyone else instructs you to do. Your submissiveness had always made you a very randy person, so much so, that you seek out sexual fulfilment whenever you can. You like all forms of kinky sex including bondage and corporal punishment. I think you should finish your tea, and then go and find your next sexual fix.

June put her empty cup down and stood up and the very politely said, “Thank you Marilyn for a lovely cup up tea, and for explaining everything, I will go now and as you suggest, find someone to relieve my horny pussy.” After June departed, Charlotte retuned with Herbert.

End of chapter 3

4

Herbert Clough was a tall, lean man over six feet tall and about 200 pounds in weight, He looked to be in his early fifties but he could have been much older. As he came into the room followed by Charlotte and Denis, he said, “I see you have chosen free radicals to support you, is that a good idea. You have to protect yourself and free radicals could be enslaved by someone else and used to compromise your home.” Marilyn replied, “I don’t see how that helps, Charlotte had been enslaved by Zachary Gilbert and it did not stop her being used against him.”

Herbert continued, “That’s very interesting, what happened to Zachery and his family. Also what happened to Eustis Percival and his wife?” Marilyn replied, “They all contributed towards Gwendolyn’s murder and have been punished in accordance with Gwendolyn’s wishes.”

Herbert said, “What proof do you have that she was murdered?” Marilyn replied, “I witnessed it all in Gwendolyn’s crystal ball. Raymond Gilbert caused Gwendolyn’s pearl necklace to break and then after she had taken in to the repairers he pushed her down the stairs. Imogen Perceval then stole the necklace and Mandy and Becky Gilbert broke in here and tried to steal Charlotte’s red mackintosh and enslave me.”

Herbert said, “Very well there seems to have been a serious crime and appropriate justice but how did you release Charlotte from the Gilbert’s hold.” Marilyn replied, I just reversed the enslaving spell and I thought you had come here to help me with Gwendolyn’s businesses. First, I would like Denis and Charlotte, to be added to the payroll, £20K for Charlotte and £28K for Denis to start with and I would like Denis to be brought up to speed on the business issues. He is going to be my chauffer, gardener, and business manager.

Herbert said, “Do you want him to take over from me.” Marilyn replied, “No you are my accountant and I would like him to work with you. On an accountancy issue, I was talking to Frank Stidolph yesterday, and he needs £20K for necessary factory expansion, can we accommodate him?”

Herbert replied, “You are a very wealth young woman, you should start to think about buying new businesses as well as expanding your existing ones. Your Grandmother wanted me to give you something after her death but I have not brought it with me, I will give it to you on Monday after the funeral. Do you want me to give you a rundown on all the businesses or do you want me to get Denis up to speed.”

Marilyn said, “Get Denis up to speed unless there are problems that need to deal with.” Herbert replied, “No problems all your businesses are doing well, as I said what you need is more of the same. The farm is the most tenuous but even that is ticking along nicely. Your grandmother increased the milking herd size last year using women from a bitchy group of young wives. Unfortunately, my woman to be was among them. When you have time I would like her back.” Marilyn replied, “Did you not tell Gwendolyn.” Herbert continued, “When you did not comeback from College the second year, your Grandmother became very angry and she would not talk to me. Every bad thing that happened around here during the last two years can be placed at your feet, for not coming home.”

Marilyn said, “Are you saying that Raymond Gilberts attack on Gwendolyn may have been retaliation for something she had done.” Herbert replied, “No I am not saying that, but she had become very bitter during the last six months of her life.”

Marilyn continued, “There was no evidence of that in the letters she left for me. If you want your fiancé back, we could all go now. We have to be back here before two o’clock. Come Charlotte, I will find you a coat it is starting to rain. Leaving Herbert and Denis in the lounge, Marilyn and Charlotte walked into Marilyn’s bedroom. Charlotte said, “That risk Herbert mentioned, I would not object if you wanted to enslave me.” Marilyn said, “I would prefer you as a free woman, I will think of another solution.” Marilyn then whispered a similar incantation that turned her mackintosh into a protection talisman and turned Charlotte’s maid’s uniform into protection talisman for Charlotte. Marilyn handed Charlotte the red double-breasted rubberised mackintosh and told her to put it on over her uniform. Returning to the men Marilyn said, “If you are both ready, we can go and I will try and help your fiancé.”

Marilyn and charlotte entered the back of Herbert's car and Denis joined him in the front. Herbert drove safely but quickly through all the country lanes in the direction of Charlton Abbots and they went past the church where the funeral would be on Monday. The farm was just outside the village and had a very long winding drive up to the farm buildings, which could not be seen, from any public highway.

Herbert parked in front of the farmhouse and a woman walked out of the door. Marilyn leapt out and rushed up to the woman and hugged her saying Auntie Miriam, I did not know you were here, I thought you were in America. Miriam replied, "I only arrived this morning; I came as soon as heard about Mother. My how you have grown, you are just like your mother. I am sorry I was not around when she and your Father had the accident. I was in South America then and I did not hear about it for two years and by then, Mother had her claws in you. What brings you here? Marilyn replied, "Grandmother apparently increased the dairy herd with some bitchy women and unfortunately the group included Herbert's fiancé."

Miriam said, "Hold on, with a fiancé that does not sound right. Hello Herbert, what tales have you been telling Marilyn? Herbert said, "Hello Miriam, if I had known you were here, I would not have asked Marilyn to come."

Marilyn asked, "Will someone please tell me what is happening here." Miriam replied, "Herbert is your Uncle, Marilyn and for many years he only liked boys." Herbert interrupted, "That was true for many years but I fell in love with a woman three years ago, but she was married to someone else. When Mother increased the herd, she adjusted reality so no one came looking for them. My reality never changed and it took me nearly seven months to track her down. Her husband does not remember her and has remarried. So I was hoping that Marilyn could undo the spell and give her to me."

Miriam said, "What make you think that Marilyn will be able to undo one of Mother's spells." Herbert replied, "Mother confided in me soon after Marilyn moved in with her that she thought Marilyn would become much more powerful that she was. Today she confirmed that her power has far surpassed her grandmother's powers. Charlotte, would you come out here please."

Charlotte joined them and Herbert said, “This young lady was enslaved by Zachary Gilbert more than five year ago. She has been the subject of Zachary’s wizardry for all that time and Marilyn just washed it all away and freed her with a single incantation. Miriam replied, “That is not possible, there are no single spells to free someone from another’s enslavement.”

Herbert said, “Charlotte could you please explain to Miriam how you escaped from the Gilbert’s house.” Charlotte replied, “I would rather not, I don’t want to get Mistress Marilyn into trouble.” Marilyn said, “You are a free person and can choose your own actions, I can take care of myself.” Charlotte continued, “Well in that case, I was kneeling under the Master’s feet when someone rang the doorbell. The master instructed me to answer it and to tell, whoever was there, that he was not to be disturbed. Therefore, I opened the door and told Mistress Marilyn that the master was not to be disturbed. She said something in a strange language, and I felt different. I told her to follow me and I took her to my master where I punched him in the face as hard as I could. As I turned to walk out, Mistress Marilyn suggested I wait in the taxi outside. In the taxi, I met a lovely man called Denis and when Mistress Marilyn came out of the house, she asked me where I wanted to be dropped. I panicked and asked if I could stay with her.”

Marilyn said, “Ok where are these cows?” Miriam said, “You had better talk to George, he runs the farm. Marilyn said, “Herbert, find George we are running out of time.”

Herbert disappeared into the house and returned with a man in his fifties who said, “If you take one of my cows, I will need a replacement. Marilyn said, “If you give Herbert his love, I will give you two new cows in return.” Charlotte backed away and held Denis’s hand, not being family she was suddenly very afraid. George took them to a paddock with seven cows in it and said, “These are the ones Gwendolyn provided, they are the best milking cows in the herd.” Marilyn asked, “Which one is yours Herbert.” Herbert said, “I can’t tell they all took as they should. Just like cows.” Marilyn said, “Go and stand in the middle of them and get ready to grab your woman and run.”

First off, Marilyn said a teleport incantation and a dog and cat appeared in the field. She then said an extremely complex incantation and all the animals reverted to their former selves. There was shrieks and screams from the assemble group and Herbert appeared pulling one of the women. Marilyn uttered another incantation and then there were eight cows standing in the field. Herbert held on to a naked woman who was kicking and scratching. Marilyn said, “She doesn’t seem to want to be rescued, I suggest you throw her back into the field.” The young woman stopped struggling and said, “Please don’t put me back in that field. Being a cow was nice but being myself, is so much nicer. Can I please have some clothes?” Marilyn said, “Let’s go home there are plenty of clothes there.”

On the way home, the young woman sat in the back between Marilyn and Charlotte and Marilyn asked, “Did you know that Herbert had the hots for you, before you started being milked.” The young woman replied, “Yes I used to see him regularly and I used to flirt with him, but I never meant it, I love my husband.” Marilyn said, “I have some bad news on that front. When you disappeared, you were all moved outside everyone’s reality. Your husband forgot all about you and he has since remarried.” The young woman replied, “But I am back now, surely reality should realign with that.” Herbert looked over his shoulder and said, “Reality changes when you step out of it not when you step back, you are mine now, and perhaps you should have been more circumspect with your flirting, although, if you had been more circumspect, you would have remained a cow, forever.”

The young woman said, “I flirted with a number of men, why did it have to be you, who rescued me.” Herbert replied, “Just lucky I guess, Marilyn would you please enslave her for me. Your skills are much greater than mine.” Marilyn whispered an incantation and the young woman glazed out and her head flopped back in the seat. As soon as Marilyn had made the incantation, she remembered the properties of her mackintosh and realised that she needed have bothered. The young woman started to come around as Herbert pulled into Marilyn’s drive.

Everyone got out and Herbert ushered the nude young woman into the house. Inside Marilyn said, “You were very quiet in the car Charlotte is everything all right.” Charlotte replied, “I got a bit concerned when you agreed to find two new cows.” Marilyn said, “Charlotte, I did not free you to enslave you again, you must have more faith in me.”

Then to the young woman she said, “Go with Charlotte do exactly as she says and she will find you some clothes and when you come back you will be Herbert’s slave and lover forever.” Marilyn went into her bedroom to use the en-suite. While she was out of the room, Denis asked Herbert who owned the farm they had been to and Herbert replied, “Marilyn owns it and George manages it on her behalf. The farm is where Marilyn was born. Her parents ran it until her dad took a job in Edinburgh. It has been Marilyn’s, since she was thirteen. There are three other businesses, which belong to Marilyn but keep these a secret until Monday. Gwendolyn brought Marilyn here to swindle her out of them, but Marilyn found a way into Gwendolyn’s heart, so keep it a secret.” Denis replied, “Marilyn has a simple charm and charisma that gets into everyone’s heart. She has not enslaved me, but I would willingly do anything for her.” Charlotte returned with Herbert’s slave, who was wearing a latex dress over latex underwear. Herbert said as Marilyn returned, “Do you not have any normal clothes for her to wear?” Marilyn said, “Uncle Herbert, you love seeing your slut in latex and you will keep her in latex and nothing else.”

The young woman whose name was Susan said, “I am not a slut, I am a respectable business woman and mother.” Marilyn replied, “I told you before your old self is no more, your business and children belong to someone else and the only thing you have in the world is your beautiful body, so until I say otherwise you are a slut. Herbert said, “Marilyn, you are very scary, come Susan we will go.” Marilyn replied, “Good bye Uncle Herbert, I will see you both on Monday.” Before Herbert and Susan reached the front door, the bell sounded and Charlotte moved to answer it.

Standing on the doorstep was a young man from the garage and Charlotte called Denis to deal with him. Herbert and Susan followed Denis outside and were soon driving out of the street. Denis gave the keys to the car to the young garage man and he was soon on his way.

As he walked through the garage towards the kitchen door, another car pulled into the drive. Denis did not recognise the two old women in the car so he carried on into the house. Marilyn and Charlotte were in the kitchen so Denis told them about the visitors. Marilyn said, “I have been expecting this,” then she whispered the same incantation that turned Charlotte’s uniform into her protective talisman and turned Denis’s shirt and jeans, into his protective talisman.

Marilyn then walked to wards the front door. She approached it as the doorbell sounded and she opened the door saying, “Great Auntie Wendy and Great Auntie Ethyl, how nice to see you.” Ethyl replied, “We have not come here on a social visit, we would like to know what you have done to the Gilbert family. Marilyn replied, “Justice.”

Wendy said, “Justice, Justice for what crime.” Marilyn replied, “Premeditated Murder, breaking and entering and theft.” Ethyl asked, “What proof do you have.” Marilyn said, “I saw it all in Gwendolyn’s crystal ball and in the minds of those who perpetrated the crimes.” Ethyl replied, “You are a snip of a girl, what makes you think that you can dispense justice as you see fit. Zachary is my son and Raymond, Mandy and Becky, are my grandchildren. You will restore them immediately or feel my wrath.” Marilyn replied, “Your threats do nothing, Gwendolyn always taught me to respect my elder’s but in your case I will forgo that lesson.”

At that moment, Denis and Charlotte walked from the Kitchen through the hall in the direction of the lounge. Ethyl seeing them produced a wand and pointing it at them, uttered an incantation. There was a large flash and crack, and Denis and Charlotte fell into the lounge and out of sight. Ethyl then said, “If you do not restore my family, I will not restore your slaves.” Marilyn replied, “You come here threatening my servants, not slaves who are under my protection and expect to get away with it. As a Gilbert, you must carry much of the responsibility for the wrongs committed against your sister.”

Marilyn continued to whisper an incantation and Ethyl dropped her wand and then there was a poof of smoke as she disappeared. Wendy exclaimed, “What have you done.” Marilyn picked up the wand and said, “I have never had one of these how do you use it.” Wendy replied, “Gwendolyn never need one, she was strong enough to do what she wanted to do without any assistance. A wand is a tool some gifted people use to concentrate their magical energy. What have you done with Ethyl?” Marilyn replied, “She wanted to join her grandchildren, so she is now with the girls.” Wendy admitted, “Gwendolyn was always much more powerful than we were, and you are many times stronger than she was.”

Marilyn replied, “If that is what you think, why are you standing on my doorstep threatening me.” Wendy replied, “I am not and furthermore, I cannot threaten you, I only accompanied Ethyl as a good sister should. I am very sorry if the Gilbert’s were responsible for Gwendolyn’s death, I will wager it was that rogue Raymond. Although I was born into a family of witches, I only possess a modicum of magical energy. Why are you wearing a red mackintosh in doors, you grandmother used to do something similar.”

Marilyn replied, “Grandmother taught me a lot including her fetish for rubber clothing. I have no complaints and this dress is all the clothing I need.” Wendy continued, “I have a lot to thank you and Gwendolyn, you have provided employment for all my children, for which, I am grateful. George always wanted to be a farmer and when your Mother married your father, you had two of the largest farms in the district. We always thought your dad would join them together, but it seems he and James had other ideas.” After our last bust up, about six years ago, Gwendolyn was intent in throwing George and James out onto the street, but apparently, you intervened.”

Marilyn replied, “It was when I was just finding my magical powers. Gwendolyn tried to make me hand over everything to her, only I made her forget why she wanted it. After that she was a much nicer person and we developed a good relationship.” Wendy asked, “How old were you when you accomplished that.” Marilyn replied, “Fourteen or fifteen.”

Wendy asked, “At that young age, how did you get around that pearl necklace she always wore.” Marilyn replied, “In my Witch training mode, that was the first thing I ever did, I had to make my life bearable. She created two persons in my mind, so I would be normal at school, but she never tried to limit my powers while she taught me. Once I had clipped her envious wings, she became a much nicer person. Her undoing was that she did not merge my two personas, before I left for college.”

Wendy said, “Well I must go, once again my condolences regarding to loss of Gwendolyn, am I to expect Ethyl to return home soon.” Marilyn replied, “I suspect not, you are the last sister now, you will need to become self-assured and confident.”

Wendy stood a little taller and then turned and walked away. Marilyn returned to the lounge and found Denis and Charlotte on the floor having sex. She said, “I see you are both alright and that my protection spell worked.” Denis replied, “We are both fine although she singed my eyebrows.”

Marilyn said, “When you are finished, perhaps Charlotte would like to make us some coffee, but there is no rush.” Marilyn went into her bedroom and pulled down more of Gwendolyn’s folders, she was looking for what James was doing.”

Marilyn checked all Gwendolyn’s business folders and found nothing. She racked her mind to find memories of something, but again drew a blank. Wendy said, “James and Her dad had done something together, but she still came up blank.

While Charlotte was making the coffee, Denis looked in on Marilyn and said, “Is everything all right,” Marilyn, told him what she was looking for and Denis replied, “Herbert made me promise not to tell you, but you have a big surprise coming on Monday.” Marilyn huffed and said, “After listening to Great Aunt, Wendy, I don’t think I can wait until Monday. Plus there is something that has been bothering me since I came home from college and I think they may be linked.” Denis replied, “Is there anything I can do to help?”

Marilyn said, “No I don’t think there is anything at the moment. While I was at college, I was under a strict mandate from Grandmother to concentrate on my studies and not party or have sex. Most of the girls, gave up trying to get me to mix it up, after the first semester but there was one girl, who kept on and on as if she knew I was being held under a strict curfew. I remember her saying that her father was called James and when she said it, it was as if she thought I should have recognised the name. If I, have an Uncle James, then that would make sense. It also means that if Angelina turns out to be some sort of cousin, .there is some serious payback overdue. I know, I will phone George.”

Charlotte put the coffee in the lounge and called that it was there. Marilyn sat on her armchair next to the phone and picked it up. She had Gwendolyn’s address book out and dialled the farm. Auntie Miriam answered and Marilyn asked, “Where is George’s Brother and do I have a cousin called Angelina.” Miriam replied, “James is at your Hotel, where he has been since your Daddy built it, and he has four children, his youngest is called Angelina and his eldest is called Frank and he runs one of your businesses. I think Angelina is the only one who does not work for you. George told me that Mother kept you in the dark about the hotel and the family. Although he claims he doesn’t know why.”

Marilyn replied, “I think that may have been inadvertently my fault. Grandmother tried to make me sign over all my inheritance from mum and dad. I fought against her and used one of her mind control spells against her, which worked rather well. She never mentioned the family or my inheritance at all, thereafter.”

Miriam continued, “Well you will meet all the family on Monday, so have a good weekend and I will introduce you to everyone before the funeral.

Marilyn terminated the call and then asked Denis if the garage man gave any indication how long the car would take. Denis told her that the young man knew nothing but he would phone and find out. Taking the phone from Marilyn he called the garage and was put through to the service department, when he was talking to the manager he said, “I am called on behalf of Marilyn Harvester, have you any update on her vintage Rolls?” The Service Manager said, “We have finished the service and fitted a new battery and replaced all the fluids. The MOT should be finished in about fifteen minutes and then we will return the car. William Stidolph our Managing Director is brining the car back, He wanted to have a business discussion with Miss Harvester. Will she be there?” Denis replied, “Yes she is sitting here beside me and has no plans on going anywhere, as far as I know.”

After he put the handset down, Marilyn asked, “What was that all about?” Denis replied, “The car is nearly ready, they had to fit a new battery and the Managing Director one William Stidolph will be bringing it back and would like a word with you.” Marilyn shouted, “Stidolph! That is the name, I had forgotten, Frank at the latex Factory is a Stidolph and so is Angeline.

I remember now when I cast that mind control spell on Grandmother I had no idea of its strength and it affected me also. It was Cousin Frank, who came to me when his factory was failing and persuaded me to get Grandmother to buy the business. There is another sibling working for us but she is not a Stidolph, she married Ralph Stannard. Charlotte, please have a look in the business folders and find which one has a Stannard on the management team.

Charlotte came back five minutes later and said, “There are two listed as Stannard, there is a Mister Ralf Stannard who runs the two butchers shops and a Mrs Sonya Stannard, who runs the Garden Centre.” Marilyn replied, “Good we have all the Stidolph family except James’s wife. We can wait until Monday to meet her.”

Denis said, “When that old woman with the wand pointed it at us why did her spell not work?” Marilyn replied, “When Charlotte put her uniform on I made it into a body protection talisman and when you told me my great Aunties were coming I did the same to your clothes. While you are wearing those clothes no one can bewitch you, in any way.” Charlotte said, “What will happen on Monday when I wear something else.” Marilyn replied, “That uniform is so small you could wear it, as underwear and it would still work.” Before Denis could comment about his clothing, the doorbell sounded. Charlotte got up to answer the door and a man in his early thirties stood there in a very nice suit. Charlotte said, “You must be Mr Stidolph, please come in our Mistress is expecting you.” William followed her in and when they entered the lounge, Charlotte said, “Mr William Stidolph for you mistress.”

Marilyn said, “Cousin William, how can I help you.” William replied, “I have returned your lovely car and it is running perfectly. The reason for my visit is that I need to ask you a favour. Uncle George told us you have all of Grandmother’s magical skills and I think my wife is having an affair. I really love my wife, and wanted to know, if you could perhaps persuade her to tow the line. I would not normally ask, but I have tried every other option. I know we have not talked much. I only ever saw you with your Grandmother and she was very scary.”

Marilyn replied, “I can only do that face to face, could you bring her here, say for dinner tonight at seven thirty.” William said, “I will bring her here, even if I have to drag her, thank you Marilyn.”

Marilyn said, “Charlotte do we have enough food in, to serve a meal for five. If not we need to do some shopping.” Charlotte got and replied, “I will check, what we have.” As Charlotte left the room, William asked, “You are wearing a mackintosh and your servants are in latex, do you have a specific reason, I know it was you who persuaded Great Aunt Gwendolyn to help Frank but have you always had a latex fetish. Angelina never said that you wore Latex at college.”

Marilyn replied, “I did not have a latex fetish at college because Grandmother hid all that part of my mind and made me into a swat and she also forbade me from partying or going out with boys. She left this mackintosh with a spell on it that reinstated my mind and finished my training.” William replied, “What about this young man and that girl are they latex fetishists or are you enforcing their dress.” At that moment, Charlotte returned and said, “Nothing was forced upon me, I choose to take this job after I learned that latex was a prerequisite.” Denis interrupted, “When I learned that Charlotte was going to be wearing latex, I couldn’t wait to sign up as well.”

William said, “Well I see you have found your ideal staff, Marilyn Is there any dress mandates to visitors.” Marilyn replied, “Dinner guests and expected to be suitably dressed in latex, perhaps you should pay Frank a visit, on your way back to the Garage.”

William gasped, “I could never persuade Helen to wear something like this.” Marilyn replied, “Buy the clothes you want her to wear and bring them with you, I will do the necessary persuading.” William replied, “I can’t wait, thank you Marilyn, I will go now and see Frank.”

After William had gone Marilyn said, “We will have to camouflage our dress before Helen arrives we don’t want to frighten her off. Now stand together while I try something.” Denis and Charlotte stood shoulder to shoulder and Marilyn whispered a complicated incantation. There was a small flash and all three appeared to be dressed in normal cotton clothing. Charlotte said, “I don’t feel and different.” Marilyn replied, “It’s only the visual appearance that has changed. Denis, order a taxi from your old firm and we will go shopping.”

While Denis was on the phone, Charlotte asked, “Could you use that spell on Monday.” Marilyn replied, “Go and get your mackintosh and I will try a better spell. I have just thought of an improvement.” Charlotte ran to get the other red mackintosh and when she returned Marilyn said, “Put it on and do it up.” When Charlotte had complied, Marilyn whispered a very complex and lengthy incantation and when she was finished, the mackintosh had not changed. Charlotte asked, “Is that a failure.” Marilyn replied, “Speak to it as a person called Mackintosh and tell it what you would like to look like.”

Charlotte said, “Mackintosh, show me in a cream silk blouse, a charcoal trouser suit and black three inch court shoes. There was no magic flash, just a slow change from the feet up, with the finished vision as Charlotte had requested. Charlotte looked down at herself and said, “This is wonderful, I can go like this on Monday. Mackintosh, show me in a cotton tea shirt, denim blue jeans and dock martins. Denis said, “That is fantastic, just think you could be in the most expensive designer clothes all the time.”

As soon as the Taxi, arrived the three casually dressed young people, left the house, and were then driven into the centre of town. They shopped in a supermarket and bought wine and provisions, and then into a jewellers shop, to find a necklace for Charlotte.

After the jewellers, they walked down the main street, towards the taxi rank and as they walked past a large butchers. Denis asked, “Is this one of yours?” Marilyn said, “Yes it is, should we go in and buy some steak?”

Marilyn and her two companions entered the shop and behind the counter was a man in his late thirties and a much younger girl with her back towards the door.

The man was serving another customer, and when the girl turned around, Marilyn said, “Angelina, so you decided to spend your life in retail and forget your degree.” Angelina replied, “Marilyn, how nice to see you. When did you get back?” Marilyn replied, “I came as soon as I heard about Grandmother having been murdered by Raymond Gilbert.”

The customer being served by the man said, “Raymond Gilbert, he lives close to where I live and the Police were at his house this morning.” Marilyn continued, “Well I hope he is being arrested. It has taken the Police along time to get around to him.”

Angelina said, “I was very sorry to hear about your Grandmother please accept my deepest commiserations. What would you like?” Marilyn replied, “Six nice pieces of fillet steak please.” Angeline cut six nice pieces of steak from a joint of fillet steak and rapped them up.” After Marilyn paid for the steak, and as she and her friends turned to leave Marilyn said, “Will I see you on Monday at the funeral.” Angelina replied, “Yes the whole family will be there.”

Outside, Denis said, “The comment you made when we first went in. Was that said on, purpose.” Marilyn said, “Yes she will be unable to work anywhere except the retail market sector, and will soon have no memory of what she learned at college.”

Charlotte said, “You can be very scary, she must have upset you severely.” Marilyn replied, “You don’t want to go there, and what’s more, I have not finished with her yet.”

They walked on towards the taxi rank and before they reached the first taxi in the queue, two young women stopped in front of Marilyn and one of them said, “Marilyn it’s you, How are you and did you get your degree.” Marilyn replied, “Kathy, Jasmine, nice to see you, yes I graduated, what did you two do.” Jasmine replied, “Kathy dropped out after the first year and I dropped out after two, we both work in your cousin’s Garden Centre now.” Marilyn said, “So you both wear a nice uniform to work then.” Jasmine replied, “Kathy does, she working in the shop, but I work in the garden and just wear shorts and a top with a pair of wellingtons.” Marilyn said, “I will talk to Sonya and see if she can get you a better uniform for the garden.”

Denis said, “Is it not time for us to go Marilyn, we have much to do.” Marilyn said, “You are right, take care girls, it was nice to bump into you.” As Marilyn and her companions move away, Charlotte said, “Everyone we have met today is working for one of your enterprises, those girls must have been friendly when you were at school, they got off very lightly. Marilyn replied, “Kathy was my BFF for a while, but Jasmine courted her away. I think Kathy had sexual fantasies about me but I did not respond the way she wanted so when Jasmine came along she deserted me. I was not upset at the time, I was very glad Kathy had found what she wanted.”

They commissioned a taxi to convey them home and where soon on their way. In the back of the cab Denis said, “So you are going to leave Kathy alone but you have intentions planned for Jasmine.” Marilyn replied, “Am I, that obvious, I will have to practice keeping my intentions secret.” Denis said, “I am not being critical, being in your company is very exciting and I am intrigued to know what you have planned, just in case you carry it out when we are not with you.” Marilyn, replied, “Well I will have to make sure that you are there when I decide what I will end up doing.”

When the taxi dropped them off at home, Marilyn suggested that Denis put the car in the Garage while she and Charlotte went inside. As Charlotte carried the shopping through to the Kitchen, she said, “What Denis said, is true for me as well, I find you the most exciting person I have ever met. When you decide what you are going to do with Jasmine, please let Denis and I witness what you do. Your power makes me very horny. What’s more, wearing this mackintosh around town with no one seeing it, has got me so wound up if you don’t let me eat you out soon I am going to burst.”

Marilyn said, “Well leave the shopping there and come to my bedroom.” Denis walked into the kitchen and Marilyn said, “You are next,” as Charlotte and she moved to the bedroom.

As the climbed onto the bed Marilyn said, “I would like to try this let’s sixty nine.” Charlotte thought all her birthdays, had come at once, she was in heaven. They started at the same instant and Marilyn orgasmed ten seconds before Charlotte and continued, through five more orgasms. Charlotte turned around and started kissing Marilyn. The tongue wrestled for four or five minutes and when they parted, “Charlotte whispered, “I love you the same, if not more, than I do Denis.” Marilyn replied, “There are no competitions here the same will do nicely. You my love can share my bed anytime.”

Charlotte climbed of and said, “I did not know how much I liked latex, but tasting you inside your latex mackintosh is absolutely sublime.” Marilyn replied, “I was thinking the same, from now on you will wear that mackintosh over your maid’s uniform at all times.” Charlotte climbed off the bed and started towards the door, saying, “I’ll send Denis in.”

Marilyn lay on the bed feeling wonderful, her multiple orgasms had shown her what it was like to have girl on girl sex, and she decided to see if Kathy still wanted it. Denis came in moments later and said, “How do I undo my zip the visual illusion of these jeans do not have a fly.” Marilyn whispered two back to back incantations the first removed the visual corruption spell and the second gave to Denis’s clothing, the same abilities she had given to Charlotte’s mackintosh.

As soon as Denis could see his zip, he pulled it down and eased his rock hard cock out. Marilyn said, “Don’t cum too quickly,” she then whispered a short incantation. Denis said, “What have you just done to me.” Marilyn replied, “You can only cum, if your cock is inside Charlotte or me and we have had a minimum of ten orgasms from the time you enter us.” Denis said, “What about masturbation, what will I do.” Marilyn replied, “There will be none of that in this house. With two randy females in the house who will take that whenever you feel in the need, you should have no difficulties. Just don’t ever get thrown out.” Denis said, “I was going to ask you of you thought it would be inappropriate for me to ask Charlotte to marry me.”

Marilyn replied, “If you can hold your climax until you give me five orgasms, you can both have my blessing.” Denis found the first three easy, but the second two where at the very edge of his will power. The last orgasm took ages, and as he felt it coming, he gave way.

As he relaxed, Marilyn said, “Very well done, now if you do that to Charlotte next time you have sex, you can then ask her to marry you. If she says yes you will have to keep that stamina and performance, every time you have sex.”

Denis replied, “Thank you Mistress, What are you going to do, are you going to find another man.” Marilyn replied, “Not immediately, I have been thinking about Kathy, I wonder why she didn’t say anything and there was a strange look in her eyes. I will have to find out what was wrong, tomorrow. Then I think I’ll give her what she originally wanted.”

They climbed off the bed and walked back to where Charlotte was preparing the evening meal. Marilyn laid the table in the dining room and Denis opened two bottles of wine. The time was approaching seven thirty so Denis said, “How would you like me dressed?”

Marilyn whispered a short incantation and Denis was dressed in a shirt and tie and a perfectly fitted suit. Charlotte saw how he was dressed and changed her appearance accordingly into a designer, low cut, silk, evening gown.”

Marilyn change her own attire as a car drew up outside.

End of chapter 4

chapter 5

Denis went to the door and as he opened it, a very attractive woman was being helped out of the car by William. He was carrying a shopping bag in on hand and helping his wife with the other. After William closed the car door, he guided his wife towards Denis.

Denis guided William and Kathrin into the lounge where Marilyn and Charlotte were sitting. William said, “Marilyn, this is my wife Kathrin and this Kathrin is my cousin Marilyn and her two colleagues Denis and Charlotte.” Marilyn said, “It was nice of you to come Kathrin, William thought you might have has a prior engagement.” Kathrin replied, “I did have an engagement tonight but William insisted I came.” Marilyn asked, “So we have you here against your will, is that how you see it.” Kathrin replied, “Yes that is exactly how I see it, I have heard much about you and your grandmother and I would prefer to be anywhere else.”

Marilyn said, “Well now that you are here, we should make you welcome. Moreover, as you came here against your will, you should leave here with no will. From this moment on you cannot lie, you may only speak the truth. You will also do whatever anyone here tells you to do and you will become what we want you to become. Now forget that we have had this conversation we have only just been introduced.”

Marilyn asked, “William did you bring a change of clothes for Kathrin?” William replied, “Yes I called at Frank’s and bought a change of clothing.” Kathrin said, “What are you both talking about. William, I told you earlier I did not want to come here I was going out with my boyfriend. Why did I say that?” William asked, “Tell me who, is your boyfriend, and what are your intentions regarding him.” Kathrin replied, “It is Adrian Sampson from your Garage and we are planning on marrying after I get my divorce from you.” William continued, “Well it’s a good job, Marilyn has returned home when she did, Please take off all your clothes, including your underwear and when you are naked you will forget undressing and see yourself as dressed.”

Kathrin undressed, shedding all her clothing onto the floor in a pile. As the last item hit the pile, Charlotte picked them all up and took them out to the kitchen, placing them all in the waste bin.

Charlotte returned to the lounge as William said, “Kathrin, what do, you do to Adrian when you see him.” Kathrin replied, “Everything I deny you.” William continued, “Kathrin, please show me what you do with Adrian and use Denis here, as your man.”

Marilyn said, “Rather than use Denis, why don’t you pretend to be Adrian for fifteen minutes or so.” William said, “Kathrin you will see and sense me as Adrian until dinner is served. Now come here and give me a blow job.” Kathrin performed her blow Job with glee and swallowed all his sperm fluid. Charlotte left the room to make the dinner after asking how each person would like their steak cooked. Kathrin had told Charlotte that she was vegetarian and would not eat steak. William then told her she was not a vegetarian and would eat a rare steak and love it.”

William told Kathrin to dress in the clothing he had brought and as Kathrin opened the bag, she screamed shouting, “I am not wearing these obscene fetish garments.” William continued, “You will remove, “I am not or I will not” from your memory, anything you are told to do, is what you want to do, so put them on.”

Kathrin started dressing in the latex apparel that William had brought; she started with a long line bra and pair of crutch less panties. The next item out of the bag was a corset in shocking pink. William and Marilyn helped to tighten the strings. When it was fastened tightly, Kathrin’s waist was down to twenty-four inches. The next item out of the bag was a bondage cat suit; it had attached boots, gloves, and hood. There was a zip through the crutch, which went all the way up the back. Kathrin opened the back zip and slipped her feet into the legs of the suit. As she pushed her feet into the boots, she wanted to say something but she could not remember the words. William helped her to pull it up and then feed her hands into the arms and through into the gloves. He then pulled the zip up the back closing her into the suite and lastly pulled the hood over her head and closed that zip pulling the two zip pulls together. The hood had three holes on the front two eyeholes and a large hole around her nose and mouth.

William had bought a small lock to secure the suit on, but before he could find it in the bag, Marilyn whispered a long complex incantation. The zip on the hood and back disappeared, the latex in contact with her skin changed to be the same as Marilyn's mackintosh. As the latex flowed over her breasts or crutch, Marilyn had ensured that her arousal would grow. Marilyn also made it impossible for her to orgasm unless she was having sex with William.

William pulled a chastity belt from the bag and a latex coat. The belt was equipped with two dildos and William undid the crutch zip and fitted the belt. This he did lock on with a small padlock. He then pulled the coat over the top to hide the belt. As he closed the front, seem on the coat, the seam behind him sealed permanently. Marilyn then said another incantation and all the latex disappeared and visually became a shinny tube top and a PVC miniskirt together with a pair of white high heel shoes.

Charlotte came in and said, "Diner will be severs in two minutes, would you all please find your way to the dining room and take your seats. Kathrin seeing William said, "Where did Adrian go, I need him." William replied, "The only person you will ever need is me, you are my wife and my sextoy forever."

Kathrin said, "Why do I feel as if my ass and pussy are full and that I have something on my head." As they all sat down, Marilyn said, "Kathrin, all you can consciously feel is what you eye's are seeing, however the stimulation you receive from the latex clothing and your belt will multiply your sexual needs five times."

Kathrin appealed to William, "Please William, why have you brought me here, every time your cousin says something, my reality changes." William replied, "You have seen nothing yet, your affair with Adrian has coursed me a lot of heart ache, and it's time for some payback."

Charlotte brought in the food on the plates and placed the appropriate cooked steak in front of the appropriate person. She brought the last plate out of the kitchen, sat down in front of it, and then said, "Have I missed anything." Denis replied, "You missed a little of Kathrin's conversion into William's sextoy." Kathrin said, "I still don't understand what has happened." William replied, "It will come to you, sometime later tonight my love."

The meal continued with light conversation, William eventually asked if Marilyn could help regarding Adrian. Marilyn asked if he wants Adrian to remain on the team and William replied that if it was as all possible he would like to keep Adrian on the team just cut his wings a bit. Marilyn told him that if the cover note for the car insurance arrives in the morning, Denis would tax the car and then they had a number of errands to accomplish. William said, “If the cover note doesn’t come, let me know, and I will lend you a car.”

Marilyn thanked him as Charlotte cleared the dirty crockery and brought in the dessert. Every time Kathrin moved food, form her plate to her mouth, the latex over her breasts moved and her arousal was given a jolt, by the end of the meal, she was panting with rapid shallow breaths. William thanked Charlotte for the lovely meal and Marilyn for her help in taming Kathrin.” After they had departed, Charlotte asked, “Will she ever take that cat suit off.” Marilyn replied, “Not for at least twenty years and then she will not want to.”

They all moved to the kitchen and helped to clean and wash up. When the kitchen was spotless, Marilyn said, “I am going to bed, when I wake up I want one of you in my bed, I’ll let you decide between you, which one. Good night.”

Charlotte said, “How does Denis change the appearance of his clothing?” Marilyn said, “Denis cannot, but you can, it works the same as your mackintosh, but you and only you talk to his jeans.” Charlotte kissed Marilyn and said, “Thank you, it will be me.”

Marilyn was soon in bed and soon asleep. Charlotte changed Denis’s clothes to be latex pyjamas and changed her dress into a latex nightie before they make love for over an hour.

Next morning Charlotte snuck out of bed early and slipped downstairs and into Marilyn’s bedroom. Marilyn was still asleep so Charlotte crept in beside her and snuggled down. Charlotte lay beside Marilyn thinking, last night Denis had asked her to marry him, and in the heat of the moment, she had said, yes. Now in the coolness of the morning she was not sure what Marilyn would say. She loved Marilyn as much as Denis and did not want to spoil anything. As Marilyn’s breathing changed, Charlotte slipped down the bed and came up again in between Marilyn’s legs. He tongue went to work as Marilyn started to wake.

After bringing Marilyn to four orgasms, Charlotte squirmed up the bed into Marilyn's arms and said, "I love you so much mistress and I don't want anything to change, but last night Denis asked me to marry him and I said yes. I hope you will not be upset." Marilyn kissed her and then replied, "Don't worry I will not allow anything to change, I already gave Denis permission for him to ask you. Having a male and female sharing a room in this house would eventually cause some concerns in others, it will be much simpler if you are married. However, you will both be sharing my bed from time to time. Let us, get up and have breakfast we have a lot to do today.

Denis met them in the kitchen with the post in his hand, there were four letters, and one was from the insurance company. Marilyn told him to open it and he confirmed that the cover note had been provided. Denis said, "The post office in Lynworth did road tax licences, so he would go there straight after breakfast, providing Charlotte changed my clothes. Charlotte changed his pyjamas into a long sleeved shirt and a pair of slacks.

The girls had diced mixed fruit and yogurt dribbled with honey and Denis had two weetabix. They all had a mug of coffee and as Charlotte and Marilyn cleared away, Denis set off for the Post Office. He walked the two miles and arrived just as the door was opened. Being first in the queue, he quickly filled in the form and handed over all the documents and a cheque. The post office clerk checked the documentation and handed over the tax disc and the returned documents.

Denis returned as quickly as he could to the house, and after getting to car out of the garage, he placed the tax disc on the inside of the windscreen in the existing holder. Taking the MOT and Insurance documents back into the house, he told Marilyn that they were now mobile. Marilyn called out to Charlotte and told her it was time to go and told Denis that the first port of call was Frank's shop.

Marilyn and Charlotte sat on the luxurious leather rear seat as Denis drove them to Frank's factory and shop. When Denis parked the car in the small car park beside two other cars, Marilyn said, "You two stay here, I won't be long." She exited the car and walked into the shop, there were four other customers in the shop all ready, and Marilyn recognised Daryl Winthrop, one of the boys from her year in high school. He was trying to persuade his girl friend to try on a latex dress. Marilyn said, "Hello Daryl, what have you been doing since school?" Daryl replied, "Marilyn nice to see you especially in this shop, I have been trying to persuade my wife Shirley to try some latex for ages and she has just agreed to come. Since school I have been working as a customer service engineer for British Gas and I have married my childhood sweetheart." Marilyn said, "Is this your childhood sweetheart, she does not look happy. Is Hazel, not giving you the customer service you require?" Shirley said, "The sales girl had ignored us since we came in and I want to go." Marilyn said, "Were you not going out with Hazel in the last year of school Daryl. Daryl replied, "Yes I was until Shirley came back into my life."

Hazel had just finished serving the other two customers and Marilyn said, "Hazel come over here, Shirley seems to think you are ignoring her." Hazel walked over to Marilyn saying, "She stole my boyfriend, what would you do." Marilyn replied, "It would seem she had him before you so to make amends, Daryl, Shirley, from this moment on you will both do as Hazel commands, and you will both believe any new truth she imparts. Hazel is now your Mistress. Hazel, take Shirley into the changing rooms and find her some nice latex clothing to wear." Hazel replied, "Come Shirley, I will find some clothes you will love."

After the girls had disappeared, Daryl, said, "I hope what you said, isn't true. I dread to think what Hazel would be telling Shirley, if she really had that power." Marilyn said, "Daryl, you will begin to think that you made a mistake and that Hazel is your true love, not Shirley. Now I want you to forget that, I have spoken to either of you or that you have seen me here today." Marylyn then walked through the door into the factory.

Marilyn walked up the Frank's office and asked if he had anymore of the bondage suits, he had sold William. Frank asked what size, Marilyn wanted. Marilyn whispered and transportation Incantation and Jasmine appeared standing at attention with her eyes closed. Marilyn then said, "To fit her, only I want all her three holes plugged." Frank disappeared and returned a few minutes later with arms full of latex and a bottle of latex glue. Marilyn said, "You won't need the glue let's get her dressed and I will do my magic." Marilyn undressed the comatose female and then Frank started dressing her like a doll. The first item was a pair of panties with two enormous dildos firmly attached. Marilyn created some lubrication to help the dildos find their way into their respective holes.

Frank then began fitting a very thick heavyweight cat suit, is had built-in socks and gloves. There was no crutch zip and there was a zip across the shoulders. It took both Frank and Marilyn to get the cat suit on her body and before it was pulled up to her shoulders, Frank fitted the full head hood with built-in penis gag. He pulled the zip down and fed the neck skirt under the neck of the cat suit. As Frank closed, the zip Marilyn started pulling on the rubber boots the heel was a four-inch stiletto. There were long zips on the outside edge. When both were on and the zips fully closed, Marilyn stood up and whispered a complex incantation, all the zips on the garments disappeared and all the seams between the different items became a solid interface. The internal surface became life sustaining and the visual appearance became the clothing and wellingtons she was wearing when she arrived. Her hair appeared much healthier and her face was clean and made up with a little makeup.

Frank asked, "How will she communicate or eat." The spell removed her lyrics so speaking is out and any plate of food placed in front of her will go straight into her stomach. She is going to be in this outfit for the rest of her life."

Marilyn whispered another transportation incantation and Jasmine disappeared, going back to where she came from. She then said thank you to Frank and wished him a good day and that she would see him on Monday. As Marilyn walked out of Frank's office, he thought, "She is very scary I hope William is aware of what she can do."

Marylyn walked back into the shop and found both Daryl and Shirley standing by the door in latex clothing; Daryl was wearing a superman outfit with red knickers outside his cat suit and a red cape. Shirley was in a full bondage outfit including a ball gag, a straight jacket, and ankle spreaders. As Marilyn walked through, Hazel hugged her before saying, “Thank you. This is the best present I have ever had.” Marilyn replied, “Take care of them both otherwise the tables may turn,” before walking out of the door. Back in the car next to Charlotte she said, “The garden centre now, I want a word with Sonya.”

The journey lasted eight minutes and as Denis parked the car, Marilyn said, “You can have a look around, I will find Sonya and meet you in the shop in about thirty minutes.” Marilyn walked to the offices and walked straight into Sonya’s office. Sonya was on her knees and Jasmine was standing in the corner looking in a mirror. Sonya’s eyes were glazed and her features were very relaxed. Marilyn said, “Jasmine, if you have been hypnotising you boss nod your head.” Jasmine nodded, Marilyn whispered a short incantation and then said in Jasmine’s voice, “Sonya, I am going to give you to Marilyn, you will do whatever she tells you, and any new true, will be your absolute truth. The next person to speak will be your new mistress.” Marilyn whispered another short incantation and then said in her own voice, “Sonya, tell me what triggers Jasmine has embedded in your mind and what they do.”

Sonya said quietly, “Silly stupid Sonya; puts me into a hypnotic trance. Sonya boss lady; makes me talk like a little girl. Sonya storyteller; makes me unable to tell the truth and to always speak, in lies. Sonya horny slut; forces my arousal up and makes me seek out sexual encounters. Sonya slave girl; makes me obey either Jasmine or Debra. Forgetful Sonya, make me forget any fact or event that is referenced. Sonya robot; enabled my mistress to programme new rules that I must obey at all times until the rule is cancelled.”

Marilyn asked, “Sonya do you have any rules in place and active now.” Sonya replied, “I am not permitted to offer any hint that I am not in complete control of my actions. I am not permitted to have sex with my husband. I am not permitted to wear underwear, and when awake, I am not permitted to say negative words.” Marilyn cancelled all the rules and then told Sonya that she would only react to her triggers if Marilyn spoke them and that she would wake up as herself with no triggers active, after counting down from fifty to zero once Marilyn had taken Jasmine out of the room.

Marilyn took hold of Jasmines hand and marched her out of the room. Outside Marilyn said, “Go and do your gardening duties and don’t leave the garden until ten minutes after your contracted finishing time.” Marilyn watched Jasmine walk away and then went to find Kathy.

Marilyn found Kathy in the shop and walking up to her asked, “Kathy, who is Debra?” Kathy opened her mouth but no sound came out.” Kathy then mimed that she could not talk and needed help.” Marilyn said, “Silly stupid Kathy, you are now in a deep trance. Tell me all the rules that have been programmed using the Kathy robot trigger. Kathy replied, ““I am not permitted to offer any hint that I am not in complete control of my actions. I am not allowed to talk to you, I am not allowed to wear underwear, and I am not allowed to go home. I am to act always as Jasmine’s lover when we are in public spaces. I am to always act as a dog when I am home with Jasmine and Debra.”

Marilyn deleted all the rules and then changed her triggers so they would only work for Marilyn and no one else. She then instructed Kathy to awake forgetting that Marilyn had tranced her. When Kathy awoke, Marilyn said, “When you finish work tonight, instead of going home with Jasmine, you will come home with me.” Kathy said, “If only that could be true but Jasmine has been running my life since you and I were together in school.” Marilyn replied, “I failed you when we were in school but that stops now. What time do you finish today?” Kathy said, “Four o’clock today, but what will happen when Jasmine comes to get me?” Marilyn said, “Don’t worry about Jasmine, I will come and get you at four.” At that moment, Denis and Charlotte walked into the shop holding hands. Charlotte said, “Are you ready to go Marilyn?” Marilyn replied, “Yes if you two are finished, but we have to come back at four o’clock to pick up Kathy.”

After getting back into the car, Denis drove Marilyn to William’s garage. After he parked, Marilyn went into the showroom and asked the first salesperson, she met if Adrian was available. The man pointed to another man dealing with a pair of beautiful people. Marilyn walked over to Adrian and his two customers. She listened to the conversation and found that the two customers were extremely shallow and Adrian was very pushy towards the female. Marilyn walked up to the group and said, “Are you Adrian, are you the lover of Kathrin and stop ogling that young lady. Adrian replied, “I am sorry miss, I am serving this young couple, I will see to you in a minute. Marilyn continued, “You young people will speak honestly, are you going to buy a car from this man.” The young man said, “No, we were planning on getting him so worked up, looking at Zoe that he would allow us to test drive a car without a chaperone, then we could steal it.” Marilyn replied, “You two stand quietly over there I will deal with you in a moment. First I need to speak to Adrian.”

The young couple moved away to one side and stood quietly. Marilyn turned to Adrian and said, “Answer my question.” Adrian swallowed hard and replied, “Yes I am Adrian and yes I am having an affair with Kathrin.” Marilyn replied, “You seem very confused, I saw you looking at that young woman, when you should be looking at that young man. Woman, frighten you and you cannot abide their clean, perfumed, feminine smell. From now on, you only like boys especially pretty lady-boys like him. When you look at women, and especially nude women, you will feel intimidated, afraid, and impotent but when you look at men, you will feel strong, happy, and aroused. In a moment you are going to see your lady-boy dressed as a woman and you are going to fall in love.”

Adrian stood silently as his mind adjusted to his new reality and Marilyn walked over to the young couple and said, “Go behind that screen and undress then dress all the female clothes on the young man. You Zoe will remain in the nude until I tell you what to wear.

The young couple performed as instructed, and when Justin was dressed as a woman, Marilyn said, “Do you see that salesman over there, the one you tried to swindle. He is your master and lover and you are his slave. Once you talk to him, you will fall deeply in love and he will be the only person in the world that you can ever love. Now go over and say hello while you young lady will forget you ever met this man and you will come with me.” As the man hobbled across to Adrian not being used to heels, the girl said, “What about my clothes, that man is wearing them?” Marilyn said, “Put those Y-fronts on, put the rest of those clothes in that waste bin and then follow me.”

Marilyn stared walking out of the show room and over to where her car was parked. William was in the forecourt talking to Denis and Charlotte. Marilyn shouted, “Adrian will not be bothering Kathrin again.” At that moment, the almost nude girl walked out of the showroom and William shouted, “You cannot walk around this enterprise dressed like that put some clothes on.” Marilyn replied, “She knows all that but she has no clothes to put on, Denis see if there is room for her in the trunk.” Denis looked as Marilyn, with a questioning gaze, but Marilyn did not add anything so he opened the trunk and spread out a travelling rug across the trunk floor. The girl climbed in and Denis closed the lid. William said, “Who was she.” Marilyn said, “Someone who was trying to steal one of your cars.”

William said, “Well thank you again for all you have done cousin and keep that girl away from this business.” Marilyn said, “I have many more business and I am sure I can find someone to take her before she ends up with George as one of his cows.” Charlotte said, “We could always use another sex kitten at home, she certainly has the body for it.” Marilyn said, “We have finished here lets go home.” They all got in the car and Denis drove them home. As he reversed into the drive, he said, “I just love driving this car. If someone would like to open the garage door I will reverse it in.” Charlotte jumped out and opened the two heavy wooden doors. Marilyn went into the house through the front door and Charlotte guided Denis into the large garage. When the car was parked and the engine turned off, Charlotte closed and locked the doors, while Denis went around to the back and opened the trunk. The girl looked at him with abject fear in her eyes and Denis said, “You had better get out and go into the house, it would be a grave mistake to make Marilyn angry.”

The three of them walked into the kitchen after Marilyn had unlocked the door from the inside. The young girl looked at the floor and stood in one of the corners of the kitchen. Marilyn said, “Tell us about you?” Zoe replied, “My brother and I ran away from home, it was not my intension, but he stole money from our parents and left a note saying we were going for good. He always seems to make me do things.” Marilyn replied, “It would seem you are a natural submissive so from Now on you will do as Denis or Charlotte instruct. Obedience will give you pleasure and disobedience will give you pain. Now you can help Charlotte make some lunch, and take those Y-fronts off they look ridiculous.”

Marilyn walked out of the kitchen and Denis asked, “Why did you want her, am I not enough for you.” Charlotte replied, “When you are in with Marilyn I get very randy and I am sure you do the same when I am there.” Denis said, “You are a cleaver girl I had not thought of that. Ok we will keep her.” Zoe whispered, “Why are you talking about me like some item of furniture and do I have to remain in the nude.” Charlotte said, “Mistress Marilyn told you that you could only wear clothing as she instructed. We are forbidden to go against her wishes. If you are a natural submissive, you should love it. Now take some bread and butter out of the fridge and butter eight slices for sandwiches. Charlotte sliced lettuce and tomatoes and selected some cold meat from the fridge. As Zoe made the sandwiches, Marilyn returned and said, “My old school clothes are in the wardrobe in the single bedroom beside the bathroom. There is about six year of clothes and you will find something Zoe’s size in there. She should use that bedroom as hers so I have prepared it for her.”

Denis said, “I will take her up and find her something. Come Zoe and we will find you some clothes.” Zoe ran after Denis and he led her to the single bedroom. When Zoe entered the room she gasped, Marilyn had certainly been busy the bed was a metal framed bedstead with manacles attached to the four corners. The bedclothes were latex and the walls were covered in every form of torture device hanging on hooks. The additional bedroom furniture consisted of one wardrobe, one chest of drawers and an evil looking iron maiden in the corner. Denis opened the wardrobe and there was one latex outfit hanging in the middle. It was a school uniform, a short navy skirt, a pale pink blouse, and a red tie. On the bottom of the wardrobe was a pair of red high-heeled sandals. Denis said, “It looks like the right size, so put it on.” Zoe, was about to complain about the material and the lack of choice, but her hand moved to the hanger. Denis move to the chest of drawers but found only a knee length pair of while latex socks. He handed these to Zoe.

When she was dresses in the very fetching outfit, they walked back down stairs and into the lounge where a plate of sandwiches was on the coffee table with four small plates and four mugs of coffee. Charlotte and Marilyn were sitting on the settee. As Zoe came through the door, Charlotte exclaimed, “Don’t you look sweet. I can see what you will be doing tonight.” Marilyn mentally agreed and whispered a complex incantation that turned Zoe’s blouse and skirt into a single piece of life preserving latex together with the socks. She would never be able, to take it off, or need to take it off; it would always remain clean, dry, and very sensual to the touch. Zoe noticed the change as she sat down and moaned softly.

The sandwiches had been cut into triangle and garnished with lettuce and grated carrot. The each took a plate and a sandwich. Denis asked, “What plans do; you have for the afternoon mistress.” Marilyn replied, “Only collecting Kathy at four o’clock, why do you ask?” Denis said, “I was going to start on the garden, while Zoe washes and polishes the car.” Marilyn replied, “That’s good, I have a task for Charlotte and I, after lunch.”

When all the sandwiches were finished and the coffee drunk, Denis said, “Come Zoe, I will get the car out and show you where everything is, and then I am going to start on the front wisteria.”

After Denis and Zoe had departed, Marilyn said, “Leave the dishes and come with me. I have a concern that there is someone out there, who could spoil our happy home. In the attic, there is a box that Grandmother showed me when I was at school that contains some of the family history; I want to generate a family tree from my ancestor who had this house built in the early seventeen hundreds.” They walked up into the attic and Marilyn pulled a wooden box out from beneath some old carpets. Charlotte was looking around the space while Marilyn struggled with the box and said, “What is this,” pointing at a twenty-four inches long, two-inch square box, stuffed up into the rafters. Marilyn said, “I have never spotted that before see if you can pull it down. Charlotte eased the box out of its hiding place and wiped the years of dust off it to reveal the words, “Marilyn Hollinprest 1615,” engraved in the cover.”

Charlotte was about to attempt to open it when Marilyn said, “Stop that symbol means that it is protected and any unauthorised attempt to open it will be punished. Let’s take that and this box, down stairs and we will try and find out who Marilyn Hollinprest was before we look inside.” The box of papers was heavy so is took two to carry it down the steep stairs. They took both items into the dining room and they started going through the papers from the box. Marilyn’s grandmother had obviously had the same concern; much of the family tree was prepared back to Hilda Hollinprest born 1587. She had also prepared a list of all the ancestors and against each, most of them, had five small symbols.

Charlotte spread the sheets of the family tree out on the table and they nearly filled it. There were two unfinished branched of the tree William Bradshawe born in 1744 and James Hollinprest born in 1613. Marilyn checked Gwendolyn’s lists and found that these two were the names with no symbols.

They both then searched through the mass of loose papers in the box to find any information on these two. Their birth certificates were found and nothing else and Charlotte found a piece of paper trapped in the bottom of the box and as she carefully eased it out she said, “This states that William Bradshawe died aged ten.” Marilyn said, “Gwendolyn would need two packages of information before she moved on. Tomorrow we will go to the church in Charlton Abbots and see what we can find out. Let’s look for James Hollinprest.”

They went back through all the papers and Marilyn found four birth certificates in the name of Hollinprest but there were only three on the family tree. Marilyn said, “The plot thickens, I have a birth record for James Hollinprest born 1613 to Robert Hollinprest and Hilda Hollinprest nee Gartside and he is shown here on the tree. There is also a birth record for Rupert Hollinprest born 1610 Rupert is not on the tree. Wait, one of Gwendolyn’s notebooks has some research on this subject. I’ll get it from the bedroom.”

While Marilyn was out of the room, Charlotte looked again at the tree and repositioned two of the papers. When Marilyn returned with a book, Charlotte said, “There are two separate legs in the family they start off from Hilda Hollinpriest born 1587 and joined again with Walter Harvester and your mother in 1963. Marilyn looked at the tree and said, “So Hilda Hollinpriest is my great to the power of nine, grandmother on both sides.” Charlotte replied, “Is that why you are so powerful magically.” Marilyn replied, “I have no idea but it could be the reason, let’s see if we can open this long box.”

Marilyn picked up the box and said a short incantation then the lid slowly opened. The box revealed a scroll of parchment and a very ornate wand with a charred end. Marilyn took out the wand and felt a powerful surge from it into her body. Her mind filled with knowledge of many forgotten spells and incantations. Charlotte took the piece of parchment and unrolled it and said, “Is this what you were looking for. This says that James Hollinprest killed his brother Rupert and fled the country and that wand once belonged to Hilda Hollinpriest and was the murder weapon.” Marilyn picked up the wand again and closed her eyes then said, “Yes the wand remembers the spell and every other spell it has ever cast. This wand had been used for some very black magic by Hilda Hollinprest, Meredith Walworke, and James Warburton.”

Marilyn pointed the wand at the fireplace and uttered a newly learned incantation and a fire appeared in the hearth emitting thick red smoke. She then uttered another incantation the fire then disappeared. Denis came running in from the back door and asked, “Is everything alright, I thought the roof was on fire.” Marilyn said, “Everything is fine, where have you left Zoe?” Denis said, “She is washing the car but I told her she was not to go any further than the property boundary.” Marilyn looked out of the window and observed Zoe polishing the car. Charlotte whispered to Denis, “Marilyn has just learned a lot of nasty new spells so don’t ever think of upsetting her.” Denis replied, “I would never upset her, I love her almost as much as I love you.” Marilyn said, “We should go soon, Denis you go and bring in Zoe, Charlotte tidy away these papers I am going to hide this wand.

As Marilyn walked into her bedroom, and as she was looking around for a suitable hiding place, something popped into her mind. She analysed the thoughts and then whispered an incantation making the wand slide out of her hand and change into a leather bangle around her wrist. As she stood there, more information flowed into her mind and an image of three people having an argument many years before. James, Rupert, and Marilyn were in their teens in this very room and James was waving the ward about. Rupert said, “James you are wrong, that wand is far too dangerous, put it down.” James pointed the wand at Rupert and said a five-word incantation. The wand emitted a spark of energy and Rupert fell down dead. James was so shocked he dropped the wand and Marilyn picked it up, pointed it at James, and said the same five words. After James lay dead on the ground, Marilyn pointed the wand again and said a much more complex incantation and the body of James disappeared. Time in the image skipped forward and Marilyn witnessed her ancestor tell her parents that James did it and then fled.”

Marilyn turned and walked back to the dining room as Charlotte closed the lid on the box. They moved it together to the corner of the room and Marilyn said, “We don’t need to search for James tomorrow, my name sake ancestor did for him what he did to Rupert. She was only about sixteen but she was very adept at black magic.” Charlotte replied, “That would make it about 1630 perhaps that was the only kind they learned back then.”

Denis and Zoe walked in. Zoe said, “What did you do to these clothes while we were eating lunch. After I came down the stairs, they were getting sticky. I have washed and polished the car with vigour and I am still dry and fresh.” Marilyn said, “Those clothes will never get dirty or sticky and your skin will not grow any older. The down side is you cannot take them off. Is everyone ready, let’s go?” As Marilyn walked out of the house, she felt strangely empowered and realised that the leather bangle was warm. As she sat in the back seat of the car, Zoe stood outside and Marilyn said, “You can sit in the front next to Denis.”

Charlotte jumped in beside her and Denis set off, he drove carefully across the town, to the garden centre car park. Marilyn said, “Unless Denis needs things for the Garden, wait here I won’t be long.” Marilyn walked to the shop in time to see a young woman badgering Kathy. Marilyn walked up to them both and said, “I this girl bothering you Kathy?” Kathy replied, “This is Debra, she seems to think I should be going with her.” Marilyn said, “Kathy is coming with me, you should look after Janice. Marilyn then looked at Debra again and said, “I know you, you were a teacher at school, you taught, domestic science.” Debra replied, “Yes you silly girl, I was a teacher but I am also a direct descendent of Hilda, Hollinprest and you will not get in my way,” she started whispering an incantation, which Marilyn recognised from her newly acquired black magic, as a curse.

End of chapter 5

Chapter 6

Debra replied, “Yes you silly girl, I was a teacher but I am also a direct descendent of Hilda, Hollinprest and you will not get in my way,” she started whispering an incantation, which Marilyn recognised from her newly acquired black magic, as a curse.

Marilyn pointed the hand with the bangle on and shouted a freezing spell.

Debra stopped speaking and stood perfectly still. The wand passed new information into Marilyn’s mind and she pointed her finger and whispered a very long and complex incantation. Debra changed in front of them into a blond haired, busty young girl with piercings and tattoos. Marilyn then said, “Go and find Jasmine, you are responsible for looking after her. Any food will automatically move from a plate in front of her, into her stomach and her bowel and bladder will empty automatically when she is close to a toilet. There is nothing, unusual in this, and you will keep her hands manacled behind her back at home, now go, and find her in the garden.

Debra, mumbled, “Yeh dood,” and then walked away.” Marilyn said, “Are you ready Kathy.” Kathy replied, “I am finished but I have to wait for Sonya to take over, she is late.” Marilyn thought, “I wonder if her freedom had caused this,” she then said, “You stay here and I will find her.” She walked up to Sonya’s office and knocked on the door.” Marilyn could hear a noise coming from inside so she opened the door. Sonya was sitting in her chair bound and gagged and her body was jerking violently. Marilyn walked around her desk and noticed the chair had been changed into a fucking machine.” Marilyn shouted an incantation that quelled the chair and changed it into a stationary object.

Marilyn started undoing the bounds and then removed the gag. Sonya said, “Watch out Debra said she would be back.” Marilyn helped her to climb off the chair, where there was a large wet penis in the centre of the seat, and then asked, “What did Debra want?” Sonya replied, “She wanted to know what had happened to Jasmine.” Marilyn said, “They should be very busy now so are you able to take over from Kathy.” Sonya looked at the chair longingly and said, “Yes I can do that now, I will come back and do some work later.”

They walked together to the shop and on the way; they saw Jasmine being led out by a young tattooed slut. Marilyn said, “The slut is Debra so you have nothing to fear any more, her IQ has been quartered, she has almost no will power and a very, enhanced sex drive.” Sonya said, “How do I thank you for saving our business and my ass.” Marilyn said, “I’ll think of something, but for now, I want Kathy.” Sonya took over the shop and Kathy walked out with Marilyn. They both squeezed in the back with Charlotte and Kathy asked, “Where are we going, and what are you going to do with me.” Marilyn said, “When we were at school I got the distinct impression that you wanted to get into my knickers, and I have decided that although you are three years late, it’s time you did.”

Kathy replied, “You are the only person I have ever loved. When Debra took Jasmine and I, there was no love and I was never allowed companionship.” Marilyn replied, “I thought Jasmine had taken you from me.” Kathy replied, “She did against my will, but Debra took her shortly thereafter.” Marilyn said, “Well I am sorry it took me so long to find you, but I hope I can make it up to you. Have you ever worn latex clothing?”

Kathy said, “Yes Debra made me wear a latex dog suit sometimes.” Marilyn replied, “Well you won’t need to wear one of those again.”

Denis parked the car on Marlin’s drive and Marilyn said, “Kathy, go with Charlotte and she will get you some clothes.” Charlotte and Kathy walked to the front door, Zoe went in through the garage, and Marilyn stayed with Denis to tell him how much she liked his pruning of the wisteria and to ask him to do a similar job on the climbing rose. As they stood talking at the edge of the property a car stopped on the street and an arm, holding a wand came out of the rear window. The wand flashed and Marilyn’s entire house was bathed in a cold blue light. Marilyn was quick to respond and as she pointed her finger, the bracelet became a wand in her hand and she whispered a black magic curse. The car exploded in a ball of flames and all the occupants screamed.

As the wand became a bangle again, Denis said, “Who was that?” Marilyn replied, “I have no idea let’s wait here for a minute or two and then we will check on the others” They continued to watch the burning vehicle and the rear door opened and a burning figure climbed out. The flames died down and her body started to rematerialize. The piece of wood in her fingers fell into a pile of ash as her body and clothes restored themselves into a fifties woman in a long black cloak.

Marilyn rushed up to her and said, “Are you alright, what happened.” The woman turned to her and replied, “And who are you?” Marilyn replied, “I saw your car explode how did, you get out?” The woman was livid and shouted, “If you don’t live here, I suggest you run along.” Marilyn replied, “What are you going to do if I were to tell you that this is my house.” The woman said, “So you are Marilyn Harvester, It is you, I want to see, what have, you done to my daughter.” Marilyn replied, “What have, you done to my house.”

The woman pointed her finger at the ash on the grown and started to say an incantation. As the dust moved to reform itself Marilyn pointed her finger, blew it all away, and said, “I suspect you are from my Father’s side of the family, you should avoid trying to hurt family.”

The woman said, “You should have thought of that before you attached Debra.” Marilyn replied, “Like you I did not attack I only protected myself.” Marilyn took hold of the cloak and whispered her special latex spell. The woman’s clothes morphed into a latex bondage suite covering her whole body, filling all her holes and trapping her arms in internal sleeves. Marilyn then whispers her life protection spell and made it and her, the same as Jasmine as her cloak reappeared. Before turning away, Marilyn turned the bondage suit into a protection talisman that would keep magic in as well as out. Marilyn walked back to the front door and the woman moaned into the large penis gag. Marilyn open the front door and saw Charlotte and Kathy holding hands on the stairs but standing like stone statues. As she got close, she could see that they were all right, their skin was lifelike and their eyes were glistening but they could not move.

Marilyn held the bangle with her left hand and asked what spell would create a blue haze as well as freeze the occupants of the house. Knowledge flowed from the wand into Marilyn's mind and she said, the counter spell the wand provided. A blue mist expelled from their bodies and they became free, as Denis entered through the front door, followed by the cloaked woman. Charlotte and Kathy continued their journey up the stairs as if nothing had happened, still holding hands. The cloaked woman was standing in front of the hall mirror looking at herself. Marilyn stood beside her and said, "Only you can feel the clothes against your skin, no one else can see it or feel it. You are trapped like that for the next five hundred years. Like Jasmine, you still need to feed and you still need to dispose of your waste. However, unlike Jasmine, you cannot make notes, but being a black witch, you should be able to cast your mind. Denis, would you please, put the kettle on, and make five mugs of coffee?"

As Denis walked to the kitchen, Marilyn senses thoughts in her mind and concentrated on them. "Help, how did you do this, I am one of the foremost black witches in the land, and Debra was a very close second." Marilyn replied, "You are directly descended from Hilda Hollinpriest on my Father's side of the Family. Did you know that my Mother was also descended from Hilda Hollinpriest? Up until yesterday, I was the foremost white witch in the land but then I found something in this, house that was very old and it gave me the dark knowledge.

The woman replied, "What was it that gave you the ability to better me." Marilyn replied, "Hilda Hollinpriest's wand. Did you know that Hilda was a white witch and it was Marilyn Hollinpriest that started courting black magic after she had killed her brother?"

The woman said, “What will happen to me you have killed my two slaves in the car.” Marilyn replied, “You attacked me just like Debra did and you will have to work my reprisal out for yourself. Perhaps you should let Debra look after you?” “ How do I get to Debra’s,” asked the woman. Marilyn replied, “I could call you a cab if you would like.” The woman asked, “Why are you being pleasant to me?” Marilyn said, “I am not biased to the Dark side, I am naturally a white witch that has access to all the major black spells as used by James and Marilyn Hollinpriest. Had Debra or you not attacked me, we could have been allies.” The woman spoke into Marilyn’s mind, “please take this rubber suit off, and release my arms.” Marilyn asked, “What relation were you to my Father?” The woman said, “He was my cousin, our mothers were sisters.” Marilyn asked, “Was it you who killed my parents.” The woman replied, “No it was none of his family, we understand it was a business rival.” Marilyn replied, “Why was my parents never avenged.” The woman said, “Both the men who were responsible were killed by your Grandmother before she collected you from the social services.”

Marilyn asked; “If you know so much about me, why did we never see you while I was growing up.” The woman replied, “Because your Grandmother did not want us to come around.” Marilyn was getting board with the conversation so she whispered another black incantation and the black witch, lost her ability to talk about her dilemma or to mentally, project her voice. Marilyn shouted, “Denis where is the coffee?” Denis appeared and said, “The kettle did not work so am boiling the water in a saucepan on the stove.” Marilyn looked at the woman in her cloak with boiling anger in her eyes and the woman mumbled into her gag.” Marilyn whispered her latex spell and changed the black cloak, into a latex cape, and then whispered the teleport spell and the woman vanished. She reappeared in the centre of town just outside a strip club. A number of men approached her but she managed to run away and avoid them. She made it into a bookshop that had a section in the back that dealt with the occult.

Marilyn then walked to the electricity box and said the counter spell with the wand in her hand pointing at the fuse box. As she finished the incantation blue mist appeared to come out of the fuse box and all the switches and sockets on the walls in all the rooms. Charlotte, and Kathy appeared coming down the stairs and Kathy looked ravishing in her latex outfit.

Denis shouted that the kettle was working and that the coffee, would be there in a moment.

Moments later, they were all sitting in the Lounge with a mug of coffee. In the book shop the proprietor a small man, was trying to get a word out of the black witch. He opened his wall safe and took out his wand and then pointing it at the woman spoke a dark incantation. The spark from the wand hit the woman's head and then bounced straight back and struck the man square in the face. When he opened his mouth, he spoke with the woman's voice and said, "Can you speak now?" A small amount of the dark energy had crept into the woman, through the eye and nose holes in the mask and she projected her mind forward, a voice was emitted and the visual image showed moving lips, but the voice was not hers it was his and she said, "Yes thank you." They discussed their dilemma and when he tried another spell, it did not work. The inflections in his female voice were different from his own and the wand did not act as an emitter. He tried and tried and after half an hour, his wand made a small phut, and the book he was pointing at moved a centimetre.

The woman stood behind him with her breasts pushing into his back and as he pointed the wand, she recited the incantation and the book exploded. She stood in front of him but nothing happened. The only way it worked was if she was behind the wand and a significant area of their bodies were touching. As her beasts rubbed up against his back, the stimulation from the rubber was making it difficult for Veronica to think. Their dilemma was made worse, because Veronica could not tell her brother that she was plugged and gagged. He could not see the rubber, he believed she had been hit with a spell to take away her voice, and that it was the delivery, of his spell, that had caused this mix up. Veronica tried to tell the truth but she could not form the words and each time she tried, she received a jolt in her pussy. Rodney eventually concluded that they would have to seek guidance from their mother. They agreed that they should pick up Debra and Jasmine after work and seek out their mother.

Back at Marilyn's home, she and Kathy were catching up on what had happened to each other since they were last together. After a while Kathy asked, "Why am I the only one in latex." Both Charlotte and Marilyn laughed and then changed the visual subterfuge around all their clothing. Marilyn told Kathy about her grandmother and her latex fetish. Denis said, "This is making me randy, would you like to come up stairs charlotte?" Marilyn said, "Good idea, come Kathy and I will show you where you will sleep."

Back in the bookshop Rodney was trying different spells on his sister, and was making things worse. She was now orgasming every few minutes, and he had the feelings that he was plugged in all three holes, even though he only had two. The feelings in his none existing vagina and his female voice was making him confused the last failed spell convinced him that he was Veronica so he dressed accordingly. He was even morphing into her physical appearance. His face and hair changed first and then slowly his whole body. At the same time Veronica's image of her facial feature was changing, she was still obviously female but she did not look anything like her old self. Rodney thinking he was Veronica made one last attempt to reverse the change and the spell back fired again and this time caused him to become a very submissive Veronica and for the old Veronica to become a submissive orgasm machine and a sexual addict. The spell caused Rodney to faint and when she came around, she had a desire to be bound in latex with all her holes plugged. She pushed the strange woman out of the shop and locked up before marching to Frank's shop.

Bound Veronica followed her brother, wondering where he was going. Her concentration to beat the feeling generated by her bondage suit had all but caused consciousness to shift away from being Veronica. She firmly believed that she was Ronny and that her brother was now her sister. Rodney's failed spell had caused this switch. Veronica was in the shop telling the shop assistant what she wanted as Ronny walked in saying, "What are you doing in here, this business belongs to Marilyn Harvester." Hazel said, "Yes it does and she is wonderful."

Both Veronica and Ronny took these words and absorbed them totally. Hazel went to fill Veronica's order after telling her to get undressed in the changing room.

After Veronica had gone into the changing room Ronny stood outside and shouted through the door, Look sis, you need to get a grip, what if, wonderful Marilyn found us here." Veronica came out of the changing room in her bra and knickers and said, "You talk too much," and pulled a ball gag of the shelf and pushed it towards Ronny's mouth the suit absorbed the rubber ball and her image changed. Veronica then tied the stapes and pulled a gas mask over the top before lifting up the hood on the cape. Ronny mumbled and Veronica said, "You look good like that and it will keep you quiet."

Returning to the changing room to wait for hazel, veronica left Ronny alone. Ronny felt even stranger the fact that both her mouth and her image were plugged and all Rodney's failed spells had caused her to become so confused she now believed she had to be quiet. She wandered towards the street door and waited.

Hazel reappeared and carried a mass of latex into the changing rooms. Marilyn, latex spell on the cape had bounced into Ronald while he was attempting to restore Veronica. It was this latex desire that had corrupted his spell casting, which caused him to become Veronica so he could dress in latex. As she put the latex on her body, all the spells came together to bind it to her in her mind as well as on her body. The cat suit had attached socks and two large dildos. When it was on and the zip closed she wondered why the feeling was not as Ronny had felt. She tried to undo the zip but it was no longer there. Hazel pulled out a full head mask without a plug and pulled it over her head. She then fitted the boots and a gas mask before pulling on a cape. Hazel said, "Now you look just like your sister, I hope you both enjoy your latex like good latex sluts should." They walked to the cash register and Veronica paid.

Outside the shop, Veronica put her sister into a taxicab and gave the driver Marilyn's address.

Marilyn and Kathy were in a sixty-nine position on Marilyn's bed when the doorbell sounded. Charlotte ran down stair to answer it and changed her appearance to be that of a French maid before she opened the door. Ronny and veronica were standing there and Veronica said, "Could we have a word with Mistress Marilyn." Charlotte took them into the lounge and then went to tell Marilyn. Marilyn was a little confused when Charlotte told her who it was and what she had said.

Marilyn moved away from Kathy and told Charlotte to take her place; she then washed her face and walked to meet her guests. As she entered, she sensed much dark magic and asked. “Would you please both take your masks off so I can see you?” Veronica took hers off and Ronny just stood there. Marilyn removed Ronny’s mask, then the gag and said, “You have been in the wars, how come there are two of you.”

Ronny said, “My brother tried to help me and then slowly became me.” Veronica said, “I am Veronica and I would like you to change the latex I am wearing to be like hers.” I felt hers when I zapped her but these I bought do not give the same fantastic sensations.”

Marilyn turned to Ronny and asked, “How did he get your voice back like that.” Ronny replied, “He only thought my voice had been taken so he tried to bring it back and it bounced back and changed his voice and then his wand would not respond to my voice. He tried for some time and he eventually got it to work after a fashion but while he was trying, he was getting more like me. Then that seemed to take over and he made himself me only his failed attempts had made me submissive so his copy of me is also submissive.” Marilyn said, “You did well to find him and he has done marvels to achieve this through my protection spell.” Ronny said, “I felt it in my eyes and up my nose.”

Marilyn said, “Holes in the latex so that’s the key. If you are submissive Veronica where is your wand?” Veronica said, “In my handbag.” Marilyn said, “Pass me the bag; you must not touch the wand.” Marilyn took the bag and opened it, to retrieve the wand, as she held it in her hand, she extracted the knowledge of the spells it had cast, and learned exactly what Rodney had done. She found that he had been attempting to change himself into a woman for years and the accident that started when he attack Marilyn’s protection spell, this had given him the means. Marilyn put the wand down, and pointed her right hand at Ronny turning her back into herself with her active mouth imagery. She then pointed at her bother and turned him into a twenty-year-old big-breasted nymphomaniac, and her cat suit into living latex. The two dildos in her ass and pussy would fuck her 24/7 but they would only just fill her need. When she was finished Marilyn said, “You are once again Veronica and you young lady are called Francine and you will be Veronica’s first new slave.” Veronica said, “Thank you again, I commend you your calmness when accosted by your antagonists.” Marilyn replied, “This afternoon you came as an antagonist but now, you come as a needy person, seeking help.

Denis, please take these two ladies home.” Veronica stood and said, “Would you be prepared to give some lenience to Debra.” Marilyn said, “Kathy will need time before she can forgive her, so Debra will have to wait until then.” Veronica capitulated and said, “Very well I will wait until you are ready, please do not take too long.”

Denis led the two females outside and he helped them into the back and drove them to Francine’s shop. Marilyn walked back into her bedroom and joined Kathy and Charlotte on the bed. After all three had been sated, Charlotte asked, “What is it that makes me want to have sex so much, I was never like this before.” Marilyn replied, “I am affected the same, perhaps it’s this living latex. It’s so sensual and stimulating. The feel of the dry smooth latex flowing over your skin, is an aphrodisiac.” Charlotte continued, “Well I don’t want to take these clothes off, so, lots of sex is the order of the day.”

Kathy said, “When we were at school you shunned my advances.” Marilyn replied, “That was a different me, one of my Grandmother’s making. I could not have responded even if I had wanted to.” Kathy continued, “Then come here girl you have some catching up to do, and what is it with smooth dry latex, I am getting very sticky in here.” Marilyn whispered the living latex incantation and Kathy grabbed Marilyn saying, “I see what you mean this is extreme and lovely.” Charlotte, extricated herself from the others, and then went looking for Denis. She was still looking when she heard the car. Moments later Denis came into the kitchen and Charlotte pounced on him.

Marilyn and Kathy lost count of how many orgasms they had each achieved and both succumbed into a deep sleep. Upstairs, Denis’s magically enhanced cock was driving Charlotte wild and they eventually wore themselves out and found sleep.

The sound of a powerful sports car stopping outside awoke Denis and he raised Charlotte as the doorbell sounded. Charlotte ran to answer it and found a large man with Angeline at the door and an Aston Martin sports car on the drive. The man said in a very firm voice, “We would like to talk to Marilyn Harvester.” Charlotte said, “If you would wait there I will go and see if she is receiving guests.” The man said, “Tel her, its James Stidolph and Angeline.” Charlotte tried to close the door but James had his foot in the way. As Charlotte moved to tell Marilyn, her guests walked into the house.

Marilyn walked out of the bedroom and said, “Hello Angeline, I don’t think I have met your father.” Angeline replied, “Hello Marilyn this is your second cousin James, my father.” James interrupted, “You young lady have done something to Angeline and I want you to change her back.” Marilyn replied, “You barge into my house and make demands.” James replied, “Don’t think you can intimidate me, your father and I were best mates, and he warned me about you. If you don’t restore Angeline this instant I will put you over my knee and give you the discipline your Grandmother obviously missed.”

Marilyn said, “Have you considered why Angeline has been changed. Before I went to collage my Grandmother mind controlled me to concentrate, on my studies, not to party, and to avoid sex. Nearly everyone stopped inviting me out after the first semester but Angeline continued to badger me for the whole three years.” James replied, “That may have been my fault, I told her to befriend you and watch over you. We all believed that your Grandmother was leaving you unprotected and vulnerable.” Marilyn replied, “If Angeline had been honest and forthright and told me of her mission I might have spoken to her, but that is not how she performed.” James capitulated saying, “Alright she may have been misguided but she graduated, to help me run the businesses your father and I started.”

Marilyn continued, “She should have thought about that before she tried to spike my drink with a date-rape drug.” Angeline gasped, “How did you know about that.” Marilyn said, “Grandmother did not leave me defenceless, although I did not know much about it in college.” James looked at his daughter with distain and said, “I understand that you feel justified in your actions against my daughter, but I need her brain.” Marilyn replied, “I will think about it, after Angeline apologises.”

James looked as his daughter and said, “Well are you going to apologise.” Angeline looked at Marilyn and started sucking her thumb.” Marilyn, replied, “I will find you someone else to help you with the businesses.” James whispered in incantation and Marilyn felt different. He then said in a very commanding voice, “Marilyn, undo your spell on Angeline.” Marilyn spoke the spell and Angeline stood up straight and moved to strike Marilyn but her father caught her wrist. Marilyn felt the bangle restore her will but it caused her mind to go darker.” James continued, “Marilyn, you will in future refrain from casting spells on any of my family.” Marilyn whispered a long and complex incantation and James forgot why he was there and Angeline forgot everything after her fifteenth birthday and half her vocabulary. Marilyn then said, “It was nice meeting you James but I think you should take your imbecile home, I cannot do anything to help her.” James led his daughter outside and Marilyn closed the door. Charlotte appeared around the corner and said, “I thought for a moment you had been compromised.” Marilyn replied, “I was for a minute or so.” That incantation has been learned parrot fashion. If he had said it right, I would have been in serious trouble, and I think my mother taught him it. Find me a pen and paper; I need to write it down.”

Charlotte quickly handed her pen and paper and Marilyn started writing. The language she used was nothing Charlotte had ever seen before and Marilyn stopped just before the end and said, “He missed a bit out here. What he said started out very well and took away my ability to, critically analyse a command and made me very suggestible. The bit he got wrong would have made it permanent. If I add this in here, there, this is what he should have said. There is a lot a black magic here, and this, is a very powerful spell that would cut right through my protection. I will have to learn this and upgrade our protection. I’ll work on that tonight.” Denis appeared and said, “Did you see what he was driving, his business must be doing very well.” Marilyn replied, “No what, was it?” Denis continued, “Aston Martin DB6.”

Marilyn, said, “I will need to speak to Herbert, If James is running one of my businesses, where is all my share of the money.” Kathy joined them and asked, “It everything all right,” while Charlotte of explaining Marilyn shouted, “I got it wrong, Mother would never do that. She would make it personnel to James. If I change this here, that would make anyone affected, to be the slave of the spell caster. Now I can change our protection to protect us against this. Marilyn whispered a revised protection spell and everyone in the room was bathed in a while glow for several seconds. Denis said, “What about Zoe.” Marilyn exclaimed, I forgot about Zoe, where did she go.” Denis said, “She came in through the garage as that woman hit the house with the blue curse.” Marilyn ran to the kitchen shouting, “I never gave her any protection.”

Zoe was standing in the garage as a blue marble statue. None of the spells, Marilyn tried would bring her back. Had she been stone to long? Marilyn said, “I did not want this to happen.” The wand gave her some additional back magic knowledge and she said, “We are going on the attack, she then changed all their protection again and increased the countermeasures using the purely black components. Marilyn then said, “Denis, take Zoe out and find somewhere in the garden to keep her, one day we may learn of a spell that will restore her. Denis tested her weight expecting her to be solid marble but was surprised to find she weighed not much more than she did as a living person. Marilyn then said, “She may be still alive in there, put her in the kitchen where it is warm.”

As Denis carried Zoe passed Marilyn, she sensed a plea for help. Marilyn thought about the spell she had used on the electricity meter. She modified it slightly to take account of a living person and after uttering it; the blue marble covering cracked and fell away. Marilyn continued speaking and uttered James's enslaver spell with her modifications. Zoe opened her eyes and the covering fell away and as Marilyn finished talking she just stared at Marilyn. Marilyn said, "Zoe you will act as you were before we came home only now you will follow Kathy's instructions as well as Charlotte, Denis and mine, is that clear. Zoe relaxed and said, "Yes Mistress, I understand perfectly, and thank you for saving me." Kathy asked, "What was that last bit for." Marilyn replied, "Zoe has no other job here, other than to help who of us needs help." Kathy said, "Where did you find her, she is so sexy." Marilyn replied, "Take her to the bedroom and you can ask her while she stimulates your pussy."

After Kathy and Zoe had left the Garage, Marilyn said, "Do you two fancy a drive I would like to see this hotel James is in charge of." Charlotte replied, "I would love to come, I will tell Kathy where we are going."

Moments later Denis was driving Marilyn and Charlottes out into the countryside. They drove past the village church where the funeral service would be held and continued to the farm where Marilyn was born and then around several corners and over a hill they came to a large country hotel and leisure centre. Denis turned into the hotel car park where there were several, top of the range luxury, vehicles already parked.

Charlotte and Marilyn got out and Denis followed, after locking the car. They walked towards the main reception and up to the desk. The girl behind the desk looked up and Marilyn said, "I would like to speak with Mr or Mrs Stidolph. The girl replied, "Mrs Stidolph has taken her daughter to the hospital and Mr Stidolph is in a meeting with some new clients. Marilyn said, "Where is this meeting." The girl replied, "I don't know you form Adam, so why should I tell you."

Marilyn said, “You may not know me but you will do exactly as I say. In fact, you cannot even, consider disobeying me. Tell me where Mr Stidolph, is having his meeting.” The girl replied, “In the Phoenix Suite, through those double doors.” Marilyn said, “Thank you, and while Charlotte and I go and find him, you take Denis somewhere quite and give him your very best blowjob. From now on, do as he says.” Denis said, “I hope you don’t mind me doing that, Charlotte.”

Charlotte said, “If that is what Mistress wants you to do, just enjoy it.” Marilyn and Charlotte walked towards the double doors and the receptionist took Denis through a door behind the desk.

Marilyn found the Phoenix Suite and heard James speaking inside.” Marilyn listened for two or three minutes while she altered their appearance and discovered that, it was a time-share sales, spiel. Marilyn and Charlotte snuck in the back and sat down. There were possible a hundred people in the room and when James came to the end of his script, he asked if there were any questions.” A man is a blue suit stood and asked, “You mentioned that some of the units are for sale, can you please indicate which ones these are.” James answered, “If you see my colleague over there by the water cooler, he will show you. Now those of you wanting a tour of the units, please see one of the girls in the blue jackets. Marilyn and Charlotte walked to the nearest girl and joined another couple who had arrived just before them. Marilyn asked the two strangers, “Are you intending to buy, or are you planning the waist this young girl’s time.” The woman replied, “Jonathan thinks we are going to, but we don’t have the money so I will stop him.” Marilyn said, “You will not stop your husband from doing anything anymore, you are his slave in every way.” Then turning to the young girl said, “Ok let’s go.”

The girl took them out to an electric golf buggy and the set off across the park behind the hotel. As they went over a small hill and out of site of the hotel, they could see a large apartment and villas condominium with an Olympic sized swimming pool and a small lake all inside a walled enclosure. The girl steered the buggy towards the gate and it opened automatically as she approached it. She continued up to the group of apartments on the left and parked in from of the fourth one.” Stepping down from the buggy, she said, “If you will all follow me, number four is my allocated show apartment.”

Inside the apartment, the young girl was showing the luxurious fixture in the kitchen and the woman said, “Come Jonathon we have seen enough, this is well beyond our means.” Jonathon replied, “You have been a stuffed shirt since we got married, it is time you relaxed a bit and supported me in my fantasies, if we can’t afford it, you could help by selling your body.” The woman replied, “You can’t mean that, I have a sneaking impression that what the black haired girl said is now true.” The young sales girl said, “No one will force you to buy.” Marilyn replied, “You young lady are employed to sell and you will. Moreover, you sir, think hard because if you buy there is no going back or selling for ten years. While you two discuss the finances, we will take your wife for a walk around the pool.”

Marilyn, Charlotte and the woman, left the apartment and walked to the swimming pool. “The woman said, “Please we cannot afford this, we both teach at Cheltenham Grammar and we still have a big mortgage on our house.” Marilyn replied, “If you feel so strongly about the expense why did you let him come.” The woman continued, “We only came to look around.” Marilyn said, “Close your eyes, and think about pleasing your man, you will do whatever he wants and you will never consider or remember that it is wrong or that it has been prescribed by me. Now go back to him and try and talk some sense into him”

Marilyn and Charlotte walked around the complex and listened to the other sales persons trying to sell.” They were walking past the shop and restaurant area, when James approached them shouting, “Where is your sales representative, for health and safety reasons we do not encourage potential clients to wonder around unescorted.” Marilyn replied, “Tell me honestly, who owns all this and where did you get the money to build it.” James replied, “The man who owned this farm and I build the hotel and leisure centre and they make a lot of money. Unfortunately, my business partner and his wife died in a car crash and I have been banking the share of the profits that was due for his daughter, but her money has grown so much is it becoming obscene, so I borrowed some of it back to build this.”

Marilyn asked, “Did her business manager not object.” James replied, “My cousin showed me a spell that would enslave people and I used it on her brother. I also tried it on her daughter, but I could not remember it, and I got it wrong.” Marilyn replied, “Are you not fearful that she may retaliate.” James replied, “She already has she has turned my daughter into an imbecile.” Marilyn continued, “What will she do when she learns, that you have stolen from her.” James replied, “I have not stolen from her, I borrowed the money and will pay it back with interest. She has so much money, she may not even notice.”

Marilyn asked, “When Griselda, taught you that spell, did she intend that you would use it on her family.” James looked down at the ground and replied, “No she made me promise I wouldn’t.” Marilyn continued, “What would Griselda do if she knew you had broken your promise.” James replied, “I dread to think, and why am I talking to you like this, you should go, who was your sales person.” Marilyn replied, “A young girl in apartment four.”

James guided the two young females back to apartment four and the other three were waiting outside. The sales girl thanked James for returning her clients and then led them all back to the buggy. Charlotte asked Marilyn why she had not given James some retribution and Marilyn replied, “I want to see the extent of the damage first.” Marilyn asked the woman if she had been successful and she replied, “Yes, but it has cost my ability to say no to him.” Marilyn whispered in her ear, “Obedience will be your pleasure and happiness.”

As they reached the Hotel, the man thanked Marilyn and walked off with his smiling wife. As Charlotte went to find Denis, the young girl said, “I thought for a moment, I was going to get a sale, are you at all interested.” Marilyn replied, “Those two over there look lost, I will bet you will make a sale to them.” The girl ran off and started talking to an elderly couple. Marilyn was walking back towards the reception, when Angeline came in with her mother.”

Marilyn walked up them both and said, “Were you aware, that your husband stole the money to build this timeshare resort.” Angeline’s Mother replied, “James does not steal, he has lots of money.” Turning to Angeline, Marilyn asked, “How about you, are you feeling better today.” Angeline replied, “No can think, need say sorry.” Marilyn asked, “Who do you need to say sorry too.” Angeline replied, “Marilyn.” Angeline’s mother said, “She was not at home dear we will try again later.” Marilyn looked closely at Angeline’s mother and saw no animosity or malice. Marilyn said, “You should take her back soon that spell gets more difficult to remove, the longer you wait.” As Marilyn walked away, she heard Angeline’s mother said, “Let’s find your Father we will all go.”

Denis was standing by the reception desk and Charlotte was talking to the receptionist. As Marilyn got closer, she heard Charlotte say, “I’m glad you like him but you cannot have him, he is mine.” Marilyn headed for the door saying, “Come Denis, Charlotte, it’s time to go.” Denis caught her up and said, “Thank you, that delay on my climax until my partner has ten orgasms works on everybody, she has never had a lover before who could give her one never mind ten.”

Charlotte reached them and said, “You seem to collect women, she wanted to come too.” Marilyn said, “Let’s get out of here quick before she tries again.” In the car, Marilyn restored their appearance and said, “I need to get home quickly so no detours Denis.”

End of Chapter 6

chapter 7

As soon as they were home, Marilyn phoned Herbert and asked him to bring his slut and to be here as soon as possible." Herbert asked why, and Marilyn said, "James Stidolph."

Herbert and Susan arrived within ten minutes and Herbert looked petrified. Marilyn said, "You have been compromised by James, how much has he stolen from me." Herbert replied, "Nothing, I made him sign a loan agreement that will give you a reasonable return." Marilyn said, "What about that Aston Martin of his." Herbert said, "He makes a lot of money with the hotel, leisure centre, and golf course. All his purchases have been bought, out of his third share of the profits. James thinks he got me with that spell but your mother taught it to him, and she got to me first." Your mother always suspected James would try something so she protected me from everyone but you. As I said last time, you need to use your money it is earning comfortable interest where it is but you could make it work for you and make lots more." Marilyn said, "How much do I have, I have no idea?" Herbert said, "You have two separate accounts the money you make from Mother's businesses and the other one is yours from your parents businesses. In your first account, you have seven point six million pounds and in your second account, which mother never saw but coveted, there is four hundred and eighty five million pounds. There was more but you lent James £150M"

Marilyn said, "Can you advise what I should do with it." Herbert replied, "I could, but that would go against Griselda's restrictions." Marilyn said, "Denis go with Herbert and make a list of all his ideas and then research them to see if we should invest. Herbert what is James's wife called."Herbert said, "Ada, come Susan, Denis, I'll bring you back later."

After Herbert, Denis, and Susan had departed, Marilyn said, "Charlotte before we do anything else, find out if Kathy and Zoe are alright and then you can give me a cuddle." Charlotte returned a few minutes later saying they must have worn themselves out, they both look sated and are fast asleep." Marilyn said, "You had better make a jug of coffee, we are expecting James, Ada and Angelina in a few minutes plus they may wake up at any time."

Marilyn was sitting in a comfortable chair in the lounge when Charlotte brought a tray with a coffee jug and seven cups and saucers. As she set the tray down the door bell sounded and Marilyn said, “Perfect timing.”Charlotte went to answer the door, and came back with Ada and Angelina and then said, “James will be along in a moment he is getting something out of the trunk.” Marilyn said, “Please sit down both of you. Would you like a cup of coffee?”

Charlotte returned with James and a gorgeous young woman. James said, “I have brought you a peace offering. Could I please have my daughter back? I may have wanted to swindle you but Herbert always protected you and became my conscience.” Marilyn finished pouring the coffee and handed James a cup and saucer saying, “What makes you think I would want another woman.” This is not just any woman this is my business partner, she runs the leisure centre.” Marilyn looked at the stunningly beautiful woman and said, “Have you any thoughts on this matter.” The woman replied, “I have been James’s obedient slave for five years and in all that time I have never had sex, James only wants Ada. “If I come to you, perhaps you will allow me to love you.”

Marilyn said, “Go upstairs with Charlotte while I talk to James and his family.” After a grinning Charlotte and the woman had departed, James said, “Do we have a deal. Can I now have Angelina’s mind back?” Angelina was being punished because of her own misdoings; it was nothing to do with you.” James said, “I will give you anything, if you will forgive her and restore her mind.” Marilyn looked at Ada and James added, “Except my wife.” Marilyn asked, “How about your share of the Leisure Centre and the Golf Links.”

James considered this and said, “Why do you want those you already own two thirds.” Marilyn said, “I wanted to see if you meant what you said, and obviously you don’t.” James continued, “I need all three if I am going to pay back the loan.” Ada said, “What loan, you told me we had the money.” James said, “I used the Royal “we,” the money was Marilyn’s.”

Ada said, “Marilyn you seem to have genuine grievances with my family. Please take me if it will help us out.” Marilyn stood and uttered a long complex incantation and when she was finished, Angelina said, “I am sorry I did not mean any harm, I just wanted you to loosen up so I could be your friend. I had tried every other approach.” James said, “Thank you, if it is all right with you, we will go and start making the money we need to pay you back.” Ada said, “Thank you mistress, if you need anything at all, just call and I will come running.” Angelina said, “That goes for me also, I would still like to be your friend.”

Marilyn said, “Go all of you,” and walked out of the room.” She stayed in the kitchen until they were gone and then walked up stairs. Charlotte and the woman were sitting on the edge of the bed smiling and Marilyn said, “Which part of the enterprise did you run.” Christine replied, “The leisure complex.” Marilyn whispered a complex incantation and then said, “Charlotte find her some clothes to wear”, before walking back downstairs.”

Kathy met her at the bottom of the stairs and said, “Thank you, Zoe was insatiable. How can I, thank you.” Marilyn said, “Keep some of your pussy for me I will be insatiable tonight.” Denis came in through the kitchen and said, “Hebert had lots of ideas, and I have a lot of work to do.” Marilyn said, “You can start that on Tuesday.”

Charlotte and Christine walked down the stairs and Christine said, “Kathy is this where you have been all these years.” Kathy replied, “Christine, why are you here, I was rescued earlier this evening.” Marilyn said, “Please explain how you two know each other.” Kathy said, “Christine is my older step sister. She trained as a fitness instructor.” Marilyn said, “It is very late, we should all go to bed, Charlotte take Zoe and Christine upstairs, they can share one of the spare double beds. Come Kathy we have some catching up to do.”

Three couples were very busy until after midnight and then all six went to sleep.

In the morning Charlotte was up first and started making breakfast, Christine and Zoe were down next and Christine said, “Between you two I have had more sex than I have had since college.” Zoe replied, “You have got the best body I have ever seen, we can resume after breakfast.” Marilyn appeared and said, “What time would you normally start work and could you find a job for Zoe.” Christine said, “I would start at eight thirty and yes I could find a job for Zoe, she is quite bright and we need a new receptionist in the gym.”

Marilyn said, “Get your breakfast quick and I will get Denis to drive you both.” Marilyn ran upstairs and met Denis coming out of the bathroom. Marilyn asked, “Could you take Christine and Zoe to the Leisure complex next to the hotel.” Denis replied, “Of course I will, what time are we going to the funeral?” Marilyn replied, “I’ll phone the undertaker and find out. Be back as soon as you can.”

After breakfast was finished, Denis drove Christine and Zoe to the Leisure Complex and after Marilyn had, changed Christine’s clothes to be living latex and enabled them both to control the camouflaging of their visual appearance. After they had departed, Marilyn phoned the undertaker and learned that the funeral cars would call at Marilyn’s house at ten past one. She told the undertaker that there would be four of them to be picked up. Charlotte crept up behind her while she was on the phone and kissed her neck. Kathy walked in and said, “There is a strange car out front.” Marilyn sent Charlotte and Kathy into the back garden and then looked out though the front window. There was a black Range Rover with blacked out windows. Marilyn watched the vehicle with her hood up just in case and observed the hood of the vehicle click open. The Driver got out of the vehicle, and then walked around to the front and lifted the hood. He leaned into the engine bay and fiddled with some wires.

Marilyn could see that he was not actually fixing anything under the hood. She waited three more minutes and then taking the wand from her wrist and pointing at the car uttered the incantation Veronica had used on the house. The man leaning over the engine stopped moving and started going blue. Marilyn waited another five minutes and then walked out of the house and up to the vehicle. There were two men in suits in the back seat and a well-dressed woman in the front passenger seat. They were all turning blue. Marilyn opened the rear door and said, “You waited too long.” As she walked back to the house, Denis returned and parked on the drive. He approached Marilyn and asked, “Some sort of problem.” Marilyn said, “The driver opened the hood and fiddled with everything and nothing. I got bored watching. Bring the woman in out of the front seat and we will ask what they want.”

Marilyn stood by the open front door as Denis carried the woman out of the Range Rover and into the house, Marilyn closed the door and the repeated both incantations she had used on Zoe. The woman opened her eyes and said, “How did I get here, Theobold Shelmerdine is some kind of warlock and he used magic to enslave all his employees. I was the head of human resources in one of his companies and he brought me along as arm candy, whenever he went visiting potential clients or suppliers like your Grandmother. I have no idea what he wanted this time, but your Grandmother occasionally supplied him with magic artifacts. Marilyn walked to the window and looked out, if he was a grand wizard he should be able to counter the blue marble curse, but he had not moved.

Marilyn turned back to the woman and said, “You have no idea at all what it was he wanted.” The woman replied, “He did not talk about the purpose of his visit but he might have come for Hilda Hollinpriest’s wand. That was the goal of the last four visits, only this time he was more hopeful, apparently your Grandmother had determined that you are the first witch in four hundred years that had any chance of finding it. She promised him that you would find it last summer, but you did not come home.”

Marilyn said, “Well he does not seem to be coming in. The spell I cast was a tricky one but not very clever. He should have overcome it by now. Why don’t you call for a taxi and go home.” The woman asked nervously, “Could you check that he is still in the car, he has been known to spirit himself home when attacked.” Marilyn called to Denis and they both went outside to see. The man by the engine was very blue and when Denis tried to move him but he was too heavy. When they opened the back seat of the car, one of the men was holding a small wand and his arm was a different shade of blue from the rest of his body. Marilyn reached in and took the wand from his hand and the blue tone became uniform all over him. Marilyn held the wand in her hands but received no useful information.” The other man in the back was attempting to reach a gun in a shoulder holster. Denis tried moving them but they too were very heavy.

Returning to the house, Marilyn told the woman that Mr. Theobold Shelmerdine was no more. The woman rejoiced and asked, “Would it be possible for you to remove this accursed curse, I have no will among men.” Marilyn took the small wand in her hand again and she received the spell used to take away a woman’s free will.” Marilyn whispered a long and complex incantation and when finished, the woman looked at Denis and asked,” would you command me to do something I would not wish to do”. Denis said, “Take your knickers off and stick the handle of that poker up your pussy.” The woman said, “No,” then turning to Marilyn continued, “Thank you very much. Could someone order me a cab to take me to the railway station?” Denis said, “I will take you to the station.” Marilyn called the girls out of the garden and brought them up-to-date while Denis was away. She then went outside and used the same incantation that had removed Veronica’s burnt out wreck and the vehicle and driver disappeared in a puff of blue smoke.

Returning inside she said, “I wonder who Mr. Theobold Shelmerdine was?” Charlotte said, “Will that woman report where he went missing?” Marilyn replied, “No I made sure she would forget where she had been before she got to the train station. She wanted to be free from men but she never mentioned women. I hope there are no, dominant woman in her office or on the train for that matter.” Kathy said, “Well I am glad you are all right, give me a cuddle.” Marilyn and Kathy went back to the bedroom while Charlotte cleaned up.

When Denis returned, “He found Charlotte cleaning the main bathroom and he then interrupted her and carried her to their bedroom.

At half past twelve, Marilyn got up and changed the visual appearance of her mackintosh into a perfect black and white funeral outfit. She then changed Kathy’s clothing accordingly without being the same, a simple black dress, and a small grey and white checked jacket.

Denis came down the stairs in a navy suit over a cream shirt and a black tie. Charlotte was in a navy trouser suit. Charlotte made a jug of coffee and they all sat in the lounge drinking coffee while they waiting for the funeral cars to arrive.

The coffee jug was empty and all the cups tided away, when the hearse and stretch limousine arrived. They all trouped out of the house, Marilyn and Kathy entered the limousine, through the intermediate doors while Charlotte and Denis entered through the back doors. The undertaker walked in the front of the hearse until he reached the end of the road and he got in the passenger seat of the hearse before they commenced their slow journey to the church.

The driver of the limousine asked Marilyn if she was coping all right after the loss of her guardian. Marilyn replied, “I had not seen her for three year while I was a way at University but my friends have helped me to cope with coming back here.” The Driver agreed that good friends were essential at such a sorrowful time. They remained silent for the remainder of the journey.

When the convoy pulled up outside the church the undertaker and pole bearers extracted the coffin from the rear of the hearse and carried it into the church with Undertaker walking in front and Marilyn and her entourage following slowly behind.

The small village church was full and Marilyn looked around and saw most of the workers from her various enterprises together with her Aunt and Uncle sitting with James, Ada, and Angelina. The second row on the right had been reserved for Marilyn and friends and as they say down the service started. The vicar started the order of Service and as Marilyn looked at it, she noticed that after the prayers there was a Eulogy section listed. Marilyn turned around and mouthed to Miriam, “Who is doing the Eulogy.” Miriam pointed at Marilyn and mouthed, “You.”

The congregation sang the first hymn and then the Vicar read two passages from the bible and then called on Marilyn to perform the Eulogy." Marilyn stood and walked to the lectern and turned to face the congregation.

Marilyn started by thanking everyone for attending and then gave a succinct rendition of her Grandmother's life from child hood through her marriage and children to her later years when she took on the responsibilities for looking after a thirteen-year-old child. She finished by saying that although some mistakes were made Grandmother performed admirably until her murder by the Gilberts. At the word murder, a gasp went around the congregation and the chatter continued until Marilyn sat down and the Vicar resumed the order of service. After the second hymn and the final prayer, the Vicar invited the close family to move to the graveside and the remainder of the congregation to make their way to the Hotel and that the family would join them in a little while.

The Pole Bearers moved the coffin from the front of the church and moved it slowly out of the church into the graveyard, followed by Marilyn, Kathy Miriam, Herbert, Susan, George, James, and Ada. As they crowded around one end of the open grave, they were joined by Great Auntie Wendy and the Vicar, standing at the other end, started the internment prayer, and as he said, "Ashes to ashes, dust to dust, the pole bearers started lowering the coffin.

After the coffin was lowered, the Undertaker handed a wooden box full of earth to Marilyn and she took out a hand full of earth and sprinkled it on the lid of the coffin. She then handed the box to Miriam who did the same and handed it on to Herbert. When all the immediate blood relatives had performed their last task, concerning Gwendolyn, the last one being Wendy, the Undertaker urged them away from the grave and Marilyn thanked him and the Vicar for a trouble free and beautiful service.

Miriam approached Marilyn and praised her for her Eulogy and Kathy said she was brilliant. Herbert had been holding a small wooden box about six inches by six inches by twelve inches, and he approached Marilyn. He said, “Now that Gwendolyn is in the ground, I can give you this, there are letters in here from both your mother and your grandmother together with the deeds to the house, both farms and most of the freehold businesses. Before Marilyn could ask which deeds were missing, the Undertaker guided her away from Herbert and towards the car.

Marilyn and Kathy entered the car and Kathy asked, “Are you going to open it?” Kathy replied, “Not until we get home.” When Denis and Charlotte entered the car Marilyn asked the driver what plan were there to get them back home after the reception. The Driver replied, “I will take you to the hotel and then I must go back to Cheltenham.” Marilyn said, “Would you take Denis and Charlotte back with you and drop them off at my house so they can get our car.” The Driver replied, “Yes I can do that.” Marilyn handed the box to Charlotte and asked her to put it safely in the house.

Five minutes later Marilyn and Kathy were standing outside the Hotel and Denis and Charlotte were on their way to pick up the Rolls. Marilyn and Kathy walked in and the same receptionist was at the desk. Marilyn asked her where the reception was being held, and the girl replied, “I will tell you, if I can borrow your man again.” Marilyn replied, “Direct us now or you will be sorry.” The young woman said, “It is being held in the Phoenix Suite, and I am sorry if I have annoyed you.”

Marilyn thanked her and walked towards the room she had been in before with Charlotte. As they entered, Angelina rushed up to them and said, “Can I get you anything. I am your personal assistant for the rest of today.” Marilyn said, “Show us to our seats.” Angelina took them to the head table where they were to sit with Miriam, Herbert, George, James, and Ada. Marilyn sat next to Ada and Kathy sat next to Miriam. Angelina sat at the end next to George. Kathy introduced herself to Miriam and Miriam asked, “George wanted to know why his herd of special cows had increased do you know.” Marilyn looked around and asked Ada, “Where is Great Aunt Wendy?” Ada replied, “My mother-in-law said, that being by you at the graveside was enough, and she has gone to bed.” James leaned across and asked, “Marilyn, do you know why Aunt Ethyl did not attend the funeral, I would have expected her to gloat.”

Marilyn replied, “Ethyl is in one of George’s fields.” Kathy turned to Miriam and said, “It sounds like George’s new cow, is Great Aunt Ethyl.” Miriam passed on that thought to George and he, stood up and walked, to where Marilyn was sitting and then said, “That new cow cannot be Ethyl she is the best milker of them all.” Marilyn replied, “That is what I made her when she changed. She now lives to be milked and you will have her for many years to come.” Ada listened and then said, “Is that why Aunt Wendy is so scared of you?” Marilyn replied, “She told me she had nothing to do with the death of Gwendolyn so she has nothing to be scared of. Also being the mother of James and George gives her some protection. At least while James behaves himself.” Ada replied, “James was only trying to protect his family. He was not trying to compromise your freedom.” Marilyn kept her eyes on the door and relaxed when she saw Denis and Charlotte enter, and they were guided to the table where William, Susan, Frank, and Hazel were sitting all dressed in latex. The clothes of Denis and Charlotte changed before they sat down. Marilyn then replied, “I only have your word about that, my mother gave him the means to protect his business but he tried to use that against me. You and Angelina have forfeited your personal freedom because of it.” James leaned across and said, “I would like to talk to you about that. I will do whatever you would like me to do, if you will give me back both my girls.”

Marilyn replied to James, “You should have considered that before you attacked me. All the other people who have attacked me have been dispatched.” James couldn’t continue his argument because he was interrupted by the serving staff, bringing out the first course and the wine.” Angelina made sure Marilyn had everything she wanted and James looked across with daggers in his eyes. After Angelina had returned to her seat, Marilyn looked at James and said, “If you look at me like that again, you will join Great Aunt Ethyl, and don’t think your gender will help you. Marilyn Hollinprest had some very good spells for changing the physical characteristics of a person.” Ada asked, “Who has attacked you.”

Marilyn replied, “Eustis Percival, Zachary, Ethyl, Mandy and Becky Gilbert, Debra and Veronica Blackheart, Theobold Shelmerdine and James Stidolph.”

Miriam leaned across Kathy and said, “Theobold Shelmerdine was an evil man, he bewitched Gwendolyn before he left her.” Marilyn asked, “When did he do that?” Miriam said, “Shortly after Herbert was born. He was our father and your Grandfather. How did you overcome him, he was reputed to be extremely powerful.” Marilyn replied, “A touch of black magic that I learned from Veronica, but with a lot more power behind its delivery. How come, he had a different surname than Gwendolyn?”

Miriam replied, “His real name was Clough but he changed it after he left. Mother apparently believed he was behind the death of your parents, but she could never prove that he was responsible.” Ada asked, “How did you dispatch all those people and what are your plans for me.” Marilyn replied, “As from tomorrow you will only be allowed to wear latex clothing and both your bottom holes have got to be plugged at all times except when going to the toilet.” Ada replied, “What do I do when James wants to make love.”

Marilyn made sure James was listening and said, “It is James that is being punished and he is forbidden to make love to you until I allow it.” Kathy asked, “Are all these people friends of yours, who are, those people, with Denis and Charlotte?” While the empty plates were cleared away and the main course served, Marilyn went round each table to explain who everyone was, when she got to the back of the room there was a table which had three men sitting and Marilyn didn’t know who they were” She asked Ada and James but they didn’t know either. Marilyn stood and walked over to Charlotte and asked if everything was OK and then she chatted to Denis, Frank, William, and Hazel before moving towards the three men

As she reached them, she asked, “Are you here for any particular reason, I don’t recognise you and you are not with any of the work groups.” The older of them said, “We are here to determine where your Grandfather went, after he came to see you.” Marilyn replied, “He asked me not to say. What do you want him for?” The man replied, “He was supposed to get a very powerful wand from you so he could undo a black curse that was put on my wife.”

Marilyn replied, “Well he did not get it, and who put this black curse on your wife.” The Man replied, “Hazel Blackheart nearly two years ago.” Marilyn asked, “What happened to your wife and where is she now.” The man said, “She was turned into a cat and she is in a cat box in our vehicle.” Marilyn suspected that his story was not true, so she replied, “I haven’t had time to look for the wand from the time I came home. If you give me a day or two to find it and then come back to my house, I will try and help.” The man replied, “Make sure you have the wand before, we return on Thursday”

Marilyn said, “I do not like being talked to like that, if you want my help don’t do it again.” The second man said, “Could you spare the time to look at the cat now?” Marilyn replied, “No my main course has been served,” and walked away. Upon returning to her table, she glanced back and noticed the three men were no longer sitting at the table.

Ada asked, “Did you find out who, they were, they left very quickly after you turned this way.” Marilyn said, “They were something to do with Grandfather and Heather Blackheart.” Miriam was listening and said, “Mother always thought it was Heather Blackheart with whom Father ran away with.”

Marilyn and Kathy chatted for the remainder of the meal and as the dessert plates were being cleared away, James stood up and banged his glass with the piece of cutlery. The room fell silent and James said loudly, “We are here to say good bye to Gwendolyn Clough and celebrate her life. She has left two children and one grandchild who will, hopefully carry on her good works. Thank you all for coming and if you have any wine left, please join, me in a toast to Gwendolyn, Miriam, Herbert and Marilyn.”

All the dinners stood and after raising their glassed said, “To Gwendolyn, Miriam, Herbert, and Marilyn.” Every one drained their glass and began to drift out of the restaurant. James moved to Marilyn and said, “Please Marilyn don’t prohibit me from having sex with Ada, she is my whole live.” Marilyn turned and whispered in his ear, “When you see her in latex, you will want her ten times more, but you cannot have her until I allow it.”

She then walked with Kathy over to Denis and Charlotte and said, “Denis please take us home.” As they were walking through the reception, the girl behind the desk came running out with her coat on and said, “Please take me with you?” Marilyn replied, “When you have finished your shift here in the Hotel, ask Angeline to bring you to my home.”

Leaving the girl standing with a big smile on her face, Marilyn and her entourage left the hotel and walked to the car. Parked next to the car was a white van, as they approached the vehicle, the side door of the van suddenly opened and three men with guns, jumped out. The older man said, “Don’t move a muscle any of you.” One of the younger men walked behind Marilyn and clamped handcuffs on her wrists. He then moved to Kathy and then Charlotte and manacled their wrists behind their backs. The man with the revolver kept it pointed at Denis and he was manacled last. All four were then pushed into the back of the van and the younger man joined them before the doors were closed and locked.

Moments later, the front doors banged and the engine started. They could feel the movement of the vehicle at it moved out of the car park and onto the country road. Marilyn asked the man in the back, if he thought he would get away with it and he replied, “You young people might think you have powerful skills but you will find out soon enough how wrong you are.” Marilyn started whispering a black incantation and the man become aware seconds before his consciousness left him. She then whispered the transportation spell and his body left the back of the van. One of Marilyn’s handcuffs was clamped around the leather bangle and when Marilyn whispered another black incantation to release the cuffs, nothing happened. She whispered to Kathy and Charlotte that the handcuffs must have been bewitched.

They chatted for quite a while as the van continued on it journey and after a while, the speed increased and became constant. Denis said, “We must be on the M5 but I can not determine whether we are going North or South.” Marilyn said, “Don’t worry we will get out of this when we get to our destination.” After two hours, the van left the Motorway and turned onto rural roads, before turning onto an unmade up road. After five minutes on the dirt road, the van came to a stop. After another lengthy delay, there were voices heard outside the back of the van, and the doors were unlocked.

As the door was opened slightly a wand appeared in the gap and a woman shouted an incantation. All four young persons in the van felt their mouth fill with something and then a strap around their heads holding the gag in place. Marilyn was becoming concerned, wondering what had happened to their protection spells as the doors swung open and they saw an old woman standing between the two men. The older man said, “Where is Jamie, what have you done with him?”

The woman said, “Bring them in the house, and we will interrogate them there.” One of the men took Marilyn and Denis by the elbows, and pulled them out of the van and led them towards the front door of the cottage. The other man did the same to Kathy and Charlotte.” As they were led, into the cottage and into a large comfortable room, they were each positioned in line with their backs to a long sideboard. The woman asked, “So which one is Marilyn Harvester.” The older man replied, “This one standing next to the boy.” The woman continued, “Take her down to the cellar and lock her up, while I talk to her friends.” The older man pulled Marilyn away from the users and marched her to the cellar door and down the steps. The cellar was packed full of medieval torture equipment, there were chains hanging from the walls and a number of steel cages. The man then locked Marilyn into an iron maiden, without any spikes. She heard two heavy locks close and then the man walking back upstairs.

Upstairs the woman had asked the other man if he knew whom these other three youngsters were. The man had replied, “No,” so the woman said a very long complex black magic incantation and then each of their gags fell away. The woman then said, “You can only give the complete truth so I will ask each of you the same question starting with you boy. Who are you and what, is your relationship, to the witch downstairs.” Denis replied, “My name is Denis and Marilyn is my mistress and occasional lover. I am her driver, Gardener, and business manager.” The Woman tuned to Charlotte and asked the same question. Charlotte replied, “I am Charlotte and Marilyn is my mistress and occasional lover. I am her house keeper.”

The woman looked at Kathy and said, “I have seen you before, what is your relationship to the witch and who are you.” Kathy said, “My name is Kathy. Marilyn was my best friend at school and she recently rescued me so we were about to renew our friendship and hopefully become lovers.”

The woman said, “Now I remember when I have seen you, as a dog in Debra’s apartment.” The woman then started to recite another black spell, all their handcuffs fell off, and their minds became clouded. The woman then turned to the younger man and said, “Take them to the station and buy them tickets to Cheltenham and put them on a train. As they were, being led outside the woman said to the girls, “From this moment on you will do precisely as Denis or any other man instructs you to do without complaint or contest. Denis, you are now into extreme bondage and you like to inflict pain on your slaves. The more pain you will inflict, the more you will like it and the more extreme it will get.”

After they had gone, the Woman asked the other man where he had imprisoned the witch. The man told her, “I locked her in the iron maiden,” and the woman said, “She can stay there until tomorrow,” before moving to the kitchen to start making dinner.”

End of Chapter 7

chapter 8

Marilyn felt helpless standing in the iron maiden, her mouth was still, gagged and her wrists were still in the manacles. She had tried a number of the darkest spells in her mind but nothing had occurred. What she did not know was that Heather had put an artifact in the back of the van that weakened and removed any protection spells from others and that the manacles and iron maiden, were bewitched to weaken and delete the magical skills of the entombed. Marilyn's mental spells had prevented any further erosion of her preservative powers associated with her mackintosh. She tried more mental black spells and finally the manacles loosened. She continued casting spells for another couple of hours and eventually the handcuffs fell off. She then tried to lift her arms to her mouth but there was insufficient space inside the Iron Maiden to bend her elbows above her waist.

Marilyn concentrated on the gag with her mental barrage and by the early hours of the morning, it eventually disappeared. She then caused the bangle to become a wand and she said a spell to open the locks. As the front of the maiden swung open, there was a noise on the stairs and Marilyn stepped out with her wand at the ready.

Heather, descended the stairs, expecting the maiden to be closed, and was a little slow getting her wand up. Marilyn had started with a very black incantation, and Heather had a hard time shielding herself from it. Marilyn repeated the spell and Heather started to wilt.

Marilyn's attack was winning and then suddenly Heather changed her method of defense, which caused Marilyn's spell to go straight through Heather, who then responded with a very heavy retort and her spell reached its target...

Marilyn felt the attack and almost dropped the wand. Heather shouted another incantation and Marilyn's mind fogged. Marilyn could not remember the correct reply and from then on Heather took control. She moved forward, removed the wand from Marilyn's hand, and then pushed her back into the Iron Maiden. Then she closed the door, locked it again and kicked Marilyn's wand, which was lying on the floor, under the maiden. She said another spell while pointing her wand at the maiden. Marilyn had been outside the maiden long enough for her mackintosh to recover enough to give her some protection from this last bombardment. Heather had attached her with an enslavement spell and expected her to be one hundred percent submissive. The previous spell that had overwhelmed Marilyn was a partial submissive spell and when Heather said, "You are a silly slut who thinks of nothing but sex and Denis is, you're Master," Marilyn felt it mold her mind."

Heather went back to bed assuming that Marilyn would wake up with no free will." Marilyn could not clear her mind so she succumbed to sleep. She woke at seven o'clock and realized that her mind was refreshed and clear, if only she had known the effect of Heather's spell, she may have fought it. She concentrated on her wand and she felt it outside the metal box. She tried a spell she had learned from her ancestors and the wand appeared in her hand, she then returned it to the bangle and concentrated on her mackintosh. The temperature in the cellar was very cold and she had been kept warm by the Macintosh so she knew it still had some of its properties. She reinstated all the protection spells and the living latex spell. As she remade it into her funeral suit, she realised that she was not silly or a slut but those words were still rattling around in her head.

Marilyn had thought through her response to her incarceration and had her attack all worked out. Heather had assumed her attack on her mind had worked and would not be expecting a full on attack in reply. Marilyn's mackintosh had reinvigorated her and she felt relaxed and ready.

Upstairs her captors were having breakfast and when they were finished, Heather sent the young man to fetch Marilyn. As he descended the stairs into the cellar, he was whistling a happy tune. He unlocked the maiden and eased the dozy girl out. He took hold of her arm and guided her towards the stairs. Before he reached the bottom step, Marilyn stepped backwards and pointing her wand at the man whispered the five-word spell that had murdered her ancestors. The man started to fall down and Marilyn caught him and laid him down on the floor quietly. She then crept up the stairs, and as she emerged from the door at the top, she nearly bumped into the older man and she repeated her incantation. This time she was not able to arrest his fall and he made a lot of noise.

Marilyn checked the main rooms and found them empty and as she walked into the kitchen, she walked into a waiting wand. Heather started her complex incantation and Marilyn replied with her five words. Heather recognized too late, what Marilyn was doing and her mind and heart stopped. As she slipped to the floor, Marilyn realized that Heather had finished her spell and she had not countered or listened to the spell.

Marilyn stood for several minutes trying to remember what Heather had said or done, without success. She then made herself some breakfast and then cleared her fingerprints from everything she had touched. She had no idea where she was so she stood outside the house and uttered the spell that robbed the house of warmth, energy, and life. She then spoke the transportation spell, and then found herself outside Cheltenham only half a mile from her house. She started walking up the street and after two passing cars had blown the horn and wolf whistled, she looked down at her dress and thought, when, did I change my dress to this slutty outfit. She was about to change it back when a thought entered her mind, “This is how sluts should dress,” and continued on her way.

When she reached the house, the front door was locked, so she rang the bell. Denis answered after four minutes and Marilyn said, “Where are Kathy and Charlotte?” Denis replied, “Where have you been, you are late, put this ball gag in your mouth and get up the stairs.” Marilyn replied, “Denis, aren’t you supposed to research Herbert’s business opportunities.” Denis replied, “I will as soon as I get you ready. Put that ball in your mouth.”

Marilyn fitted the ball gag into her mouth and Denis tied the strap. As they reached the top of the stairs, he said, “Remove your mackintosh and your jewelry. Marilyn was compelled to do as he instructed and when everything was off, he handed her a latex cat suit with built in dildos. When she was dressed in it, he manacled her hands behind her back. Denis then marched her into the single bedroom, Marilyn had prepared for Zoe, where Kathy was imprisoned, spread-eagled on the x-frame.

After securing Marilyn to the bedpost using the manacles, Denis went downstairs and phoned to order a taxi. .Marilyn lay on the bed trying to come to terms with her current situation. Her body wanted sex but she could get no traction on the dildos. She fought her confines to stimulate her sex for more than an hour before she realized that she was sweating in the cat suit. The loss of her mackintosh gave her direction and she began to fight her restraints. She used the mental spell that she had successfully used in Heather’s cellar and the restrains fell away. She removed the gag and then released Kathy. Leaving Kathy to finish extracting herself from the x-frame, Marilyn went looking for her mackintosh, finding it on the banister, she quickly removed the cat suit, and while she put on the mackintosh, Kathy came out of the bedroom.

Marilyn said, “Kathy robot, tell me what Heather did to you and Denis.”Kathy fell into a deep hypnotic trance and replied in monotone, “Heather made Charlotte, and I. slaves to Denis and any other man. She then made Denis into an evil Master, and made him love extreme or painful bondage. Marilyn removed Heather’s programming from Kathy and then programmed her to give sex to herself whenever she could. Marilyn woke Kathy up and then went looking for Charlotte. After finding, her in very painful looking hogtie. Marilyn began to release Charlotte while Kathy crawled under the skirt of her Mackintosh and attached her pussy.

When Charlotte was free, Marilyn tried to use a spell to free her from Heather’s program but it did not work. She then cast a spell to put Charlotte into a deep trance, and while in that trance, removed Heather’s program she then reprogrammed in all the triggers Jasmine had established and programmed her like Kathy to give Marilyn sex whenever she wanted it. When Charlotte awoke, she said, “How did you escape from that horrible woman and what are we going to do about Denis.” Marilyn said, “Heather’s programming in Denis and you is hypnosis based so I can remove it from you and him, although I am not sure about her changes to me.” Charlotte and Kathy sat Marilyn down on the edge of the bed and took turns bringing her to orgasm. After an hour Kathy said, “Have you had enough.” Marilyn replied, “I can never have enough but I think I could do with a break.”

They all walked down stairs and found no sign of Denis. In her bedroom, Marilyn found the box Herbert had given her at the funeral and she decided to see what was inside. She opened the box and laid the items on the bed in three piles, deeds, plus legal document, letters from her mother and letters from Grandmother.

There were three letters from her mother and two from Gwendolyn. She opened one of the ones from her mother first. This letter was dated, two years before her death and it was a loving letter about the business agreement between her father and James. There was also a warning that James could become domineering.

The second letter was about Hilda Hollinpriest's wand. Griselda had research, all about it as a child and had determined that it was hidden somewhere in their ancestral home. She warned Marilyn that it had two sided. As a single artifact, it was the most powerful in existence but when matched up against another wand, even a minor, less powerful one, it would work against the holder and give its power to the opponent. Marilyn said, "Shit, I should have read this at the funeral. Whatever Heather did, she had the power of Hilda's wand behind her."

As she picked up the third and last letter from her mother, the need for sex was becoming needy so she called out to Kathy. Kathy came into the room and Marilyn opened her legs, Kathy soon pushed her tongue into Marilyn's pussy as she tore open the envelope. This letter was dated before her parents died and it was a loving apology. Her mother described a business deal that had gone sour and that her parents were in danger. The letter ended by warning Marilyn about her Grandmother and asking her to be very careful.

Marilyn opened the first letter from Gwendolyn as she orgasmed for the second time. Gwendolyn wrote, about her parents and the men she had killed in retribution for their deaths. She also warned Marilyn that Heather Blackheart and Theobold Shelmerdine were very dangerous people and Marilyn should avoid any contact with them.

As Marilyn opened the last letter, Kathy was lapping up the fourth orgasm and the words on the page became gibberish. The sound of Heather's voice appeared in Marilyn's mind saying, "Sluttiness, sex, and obedience are your three rules for living. In your family and household, you are on the lowest rung of the hierarchy. You are forbidden to instruct, control, or direct any member higher than you and you will always wear your sluttiest outfits all the time. Denis is your overall Master and you will always obey him absolutely. Kathy is your overall mistress and you will do as she directs at all times. You are forbidden to give any instructions to anyone or to tell anyone that you are not in control of yourself. You are also forbidden to masturbate or use sex toys to find relief. When you have your next orgasm all these instructions will fall into your subconscious and you will forget them completely."

The words on the paper came back and Marilyn changed her visual appearance, restarted reading, and then became aware that she was fast approaching her next orgasm. “She wanted to shout stop to Kathy no sounds came out. The orgasm erupted and all the knowledge about what Heather had done, dissipated into nothing. The letter from Gwendolyn was a request for Marilyn to keep the businesses growing and to grow the portfolio whenever possible.

Kathy eased out of Marilyn’s pussy and sat on the floor. Marilyn looked at her but did not speak. All the things she wanted to say were in her forbidden list and soon she was developing a need to be controlled. Kathy said, “What would you like to do now?” Marilyn replied, “You decide, you are my mistress now. Why did I say that?” Kathy replied, “Put those papers away, and then make your bed, then we can go out shopping, I need to apologize to Sonya for not going into work today. I will phone her now.”

As Kathy left the bedroom, Marilyn put the papers back in the box and made the bed. When she saw her reflection, she was surprised to see once again that she looked like a real slut. She tried to change her appearance but she did not success.

All the time Marilyn, Kathy, and Charlotte were getting themselves sorted out, Denis had gone to the hotel to retrieve the car. The receptionist saw him and asked where they were the previous night. Denis explained that they had been kidnapped; from outside the Hotel and that they had only escaped that morning. He then remembered that Marilyn had programmed her to obey him so he instructed Angelina to take over on the desk, and then intended to become an evil Master. He took the receptionist into a quiet room. He fucked her intending to be mean and rough, but Marilyn’s instructions, that delayed his climax until his partner had achieved ten orgasms, resulted in her falling in love with him all over again.

When he had finished, he returned the girl to the reception desk and then discovered that he could also control Angelina. He decided to fuck Angelina so he took her to the same room and gave her ten orgasms. Marilyn's control over him made it impossible for him to be mean or evil, during sex and when Angelina, was sated; he walked out to the car and began the journey home. On the way, he considered his inability to be, evil during sex and recognized that Marilyn's control over him was much stronger than the programming Heather applied. He resolved to get Marilyn to remove Heather's rules.

Half an hour before he returned, Kathy and Marilyn had been picked up by taxi and had been taken to the Garden Centre. They both walked up to Sonya's office door, and after knocking, they were invited in to the room. Sonya started giving Kathy a lecture about time keeping and Kathy explained what had happened outside the hotel and that they had only made it back to Cheltenham that morning. Sonya calmed a little and said, "Marilyn why are, you dressed like a tart, you are a very successful business woman." Marilyn replied, "I just fancied a change because I have become very horny." Sonya said, "You can borrow my chair while I go down to the shop with Kathy. As Sonya and Kathy left the room Marilyn went around the desk and looked at the chair, she positioned herself over the rubber dildo rising from the seat. She lowered herself down and started to lift her body and then let it fall.

The more she pumped the hornier she got but she felt no relief. Sonya returned and said, "You can get up now, that is my seat. I have left Kathy in the shop; she will have to work for the rest of the day, until closing time at seven." Marilyn rose up off the chair and said, "That has just made me hornier than ever. What has happened to me?" Sonya sat down on her chair and replied, "It works ok for me, perhaps, you need a live cock."Marilyn walked to the door and asked, "Where would I find one of those." Sonya said, "You should go home, Denis seemed such a nice boy, I'm sure he would help."

Marilyn rushed to the taxi rank and commissioned one of the waiting drivers to take her home. When Denis had returned home from the hotel, he found Charlotte in Marilyn's room reading her letters. When Denis looked in, Charlotte said, "Look at this, perhaps this is why Marilyn is different." Denis took the letter and read all about Griselda's research into Hilda Hollinpriest's wand." Denis said, "Did Marilyn tell you what happened after we left." Charlotte replied, "No she was very quiet." Denis continued, "Where are they now." Charlotte replied, "They took a taxi downtown, I think Kathy was supposed to be at work today and she might have been in trouble." Denis replied, "I left Kathy and Marilyn bound in the little room and you hogtied in our room and who let you out?" Charlotte replied, "Kathy released me but I don't know who let them out." Denis said, "Well you need to get back up stairs and I will bound you again." Charlotte said, "Not just now, I am making dinner." Denis asked, "Am I to assume that you are no longer my slave." Charlotte replied, "I am still your fiancée and lover, but slave, not anymore."

Denis said, "You had better put those letters away and don't hint to Marilyn, when she comes back, that we have seen them." Charlotte returned the bedroom to, what it was like before and moved to the kitchen. Denis sat in the lounge, on Marilyn's chair and soon dosed off. The lack of sleep the previous night and the marathon sexual encounters at the hotel had worn him out completely.

Denis had been sleeping for half an hour when Marilyn's taxi dropped her off. She entered the house and crept in see the steeping boy she went to find Charlotte in the Kitchen. Charlotte said, "Are you going to fix Denis and delete his evil tendencies?" Marilyn replied, "I don't think I can, unless someone instructs me to."

Charlotte said, “Marilyn you must go and ensure you get Denis into a deep trance and then leave him to me. Once you confirm that he is in a trance, you can no longer talk to him.” Marilyn walked to the lounge closely followed by Charlotte and uttered the spell to push Denis into a trance and then talked him down into a much deeper one. Marilyn checked that he was listening and ready to receive instructions and then her mouth closed.” Charlotte continued, “Denis all the instructions inserted into your brain by Heather are now purged and deleted, you are no longer evil or needing to put any of us into bondage unless I Charlotte instruct you to. From this moment onwards, you will be the kind considerate man you were when I met you.

If ever I say the words, “Denis Robot,” you will return to this depth of trance that will enable me to add or amend your programming, but when you wake up from this or any other trance, you will have no memory of the trance. In a moment, I am going to wake you up. When I do, you will return to a natural sleep and wake from that, in five minutes and then go and fuck Marilyn.”

Marilyn kissed Charlotte and mouthed thank you. Charlotte said, “Wake up Denis as instructed,” She then led Marilyn out into the hall and whispered, “You can talk now but you must never mention to anyone, what happened to Denis in there, you will forget that you entranced him or that I have given him a trigger. You will also forget that you gave Kathy or me any triggers at all. Now go and lie down and Denis will be with you shortly.” Marilyn rushed into her bedroom and climbed on the bed. All memory of the hypnotic trance had dissolved from her mind and she became concerned regarding what evil Denis would do. Six minutes later Denis entered the bedroom and said, “Would you care for a romp in the bed.” Marilyn’s arousal was so high; all she could do was nod.

Denis crawled on top of her and released his cock from his trousers. He lifted the skirt of her mackintosh by feel because he could not see it and felt the sticky mess on the tops of her thighs. Denis back away and said, “Go into your bathroom, wash yourself down there, and while you are in there, shave off all your pubic hairs. Marilyn moaned and said, “I need you now.” Denis said, “Only when you are clean of hair and all that sticky mess.”

Denis was testing her submissiveness on purpose and as Marilyn went into the en-suite he said, “A slut should always keep herself shaved, so from now on keep your pussy bald all the time. Then you can change your slutty appearance so people can see glimpses of your naked sex.”

After shaving all her landing strip away, she returned to the bedroom and Denis was pleased to see that the length of her micro skirt had crept higher.

Marilyn returned to the bed and Denis moved into place and started his marathon bombardment of her vagina. Her first three orgasms came very quickly and once Denis had found his stroke, the next seven came on queue. Denis filled her with his sperm and then said, “I hope you are satisfied now, although you must have been very randy, that was the quickest ten orgasms ever.” Marilyn said, “Would you like to do that again?”

Denis said, “Maybe later but right now, you need to help Charlotte in the kitchen. In fact I think you should offer to take over all the maid’s duties.” Marilyn crawled of the bed and waddled out of the bedroom and into the kitchen. Charlotte was peeling potatoes and Marilyn said, “Here let me help you with those, Denis would like a drink of coffee.” Charlotte handed the peeler to Marilyn and replied, “Well make two mugs and bring them to the lounge.” Marilyn was alone in the kitchen and got on with the tasks in hand. When the kettle was boiled, she made two mugs of instant coffee and then carried them to the lounge. Denis was again in her seat and Charlotte was lounging on the settee with her feet up.

Marilyn put the coffee mugs on tabled near them and then asked, “Kathy is making up time this evening and will not finish until seven, would you be able to pick her up Denis, and I will have dinner ready for half past.” Charlotte said, “You can’t expect Denis to do all the driving, have you never passed your driving test?” Marilyn said, “I had a provisional license once but Grandmother would not allow me to practice.” Denis said, “You should arrange lessons for both you and Kathy and then you could buy another small car.”

Marilyn returned to the kitchen and Charlotte looked in the phone book at the section listing Driving Schools. Denis phoned three before he found one that could teach two young females and guarantee a pass. He arranged that the school would begin on Thursday. After Denis put the phone down, he said, “Tomorrow we should go the bank and Marilyn’s solicitor, I need my name on her bank accounts and power of attorney over her assets.” Charlotte replied, “I have an idea, MARILYN, can you come here please.”

Marilyn joined them in the lounge and Charlotte said, “How can you make someone look and behave like someone else.” Marilyn replied, “Grandmother has a magical artifact that can do that.” Charlotte said, “Go and fetch it”

Marilyn went down into the cellar and returned with the latex hood. Charlotte asked what it did and Marilyn explained. Charlotte said, “Make it living latex and then I will try it on.” Marilyn performed the spell and then Charlotte said, “Take off your mackintosh.” As Marilyn removed the mackintosh her visual camouflage disappeared and she stood there nude.”

Charlotte then said, “Make your mackintosh and my mackintosh obey only me for their visual appearance characteristics.” Marilyn performed as instructed and then Charlotte got undressed and handing her clothes to Marilyn saying, “Put these on.”

After Marilyn was dressed in Charlotte’s clothing, Charlotte asked, “What other properties does your mackintosh have?” Marilyn explained about the protection and mind control.

Charlotte then pulled on the hood saying Marilyn before Heather, three times. Her body, voice and mannerisms all became dominant Marilyn and she put the mackintosh on and then changed its appearance to be a designer skirt and jacket. Charlotte then changed Marilyn’s costume to be a very slutty fetish maid’s outfit, before saying, “Go back to the kitchen, and continue your duties.”

Charlotte pushed the leather bracelet onto her wrist, then turned to Denis and said, “This hood feels gorgeous on the inside, give me a kiss, and see if you can feel it on the outside.” Denis kissed her and then said, “All I can feel or taste is the lovely you.” Charlotte looked at the clock and said, “We have time to visit Frank’s and get another hood. You get the car out while I see to the slut.”

They both walked to the kitchen and Denis continued through to the garage. Charlotte said, “I see that you have almost finished here, why don’t, you go out into the garden and start the lawn mower so you can cut the grass.” Marilyn replied, “Charlotte what has got into you, I need your tongue in my pussy.” Charlotte replied, “From this moment onwards, you can only address me as Mistress, Denis as Master and you will only answer to Slut. Now do as you were told.”

Marilyn/Slut walked into the garage and maneuvered the lawn mower into the garden. As Mistress Charlotte got in the car, she heard the mower start. Denis drove her to Franks and they both went inside, Hazel treated Charlotte as if she was Marilyn and helped her choose a bondage gas mask. There were two other customers in the shop having a minor argument. The man was trying to persuade the girl to buy a latex cat suit and some latex underwear but the girl was not playing ball.

On the way out, Charlotte whispered to the girl, “You are now his slave and you will do as he instructs, absolute obedience is your new core characteristic.” In the car Denis said, “How are you going to get Marilyn to change the properties of this mask.” Charlotte said, “This hood I am wearing is exceptional, I have access to all Marilyn’s memories and understanding. Charlotte laid the mask in the dashboard turned the bangle into a wand and then pointing the wand at the hood, started a long complicated incantation. She changed the mask into living latex and made it so that the wearer would be a submissive, nymphomaniac, domestic slave called Slut with Charlotte’s old appearance and no memories of magic. The submissiveness defined by the mask was limited to Charlotte, Denis, and no one else the hood would be seen from the inside but not observed or felt from the outside, once worn. She then turned to Denis and said, “Let’s go home, I want to try this out.” Denis asked, “Why use the wand.”

Charlotte replied, “Marilyn was a powerful person who did not need a wand, I am not.” When Denis pulled onto the drive and switched off the engine, they could still hear the lawn mower. Charlotte said, “We could wait until she is finished.”

They walked into the house and watched Marilyn through the kitchen window, and noted that she was nearly finished and only had two more stripes to make on the lawn. As Marilyn finished the lawn, she drove the mower back to the garage and turned off the engine. After storing the lawn mower, she entered the kitchen and Charlotte said, “Come here, stand still and close your eyes.” Marilyn closed her eyes and Charlotte pulled the mask and hood over her head, zipped it up and the locked it on with a small padlock. As Charlotte stepped back, Marilyn became Slut in appearance and persona. Charlotte stepped forward and kissed her on the lips. Feeling no mask she then gave her a carrot stick to eat and she watch her eat it before saying, “Open your eyes.”

Slut opened her eyes and asked, “Why am I looking through some form of goggles and I am so horny.” Charlotte replied, “If your eyes are playing tricks you should keep it to yourself and while you look through these goggles the latex of your mackintosh will increase your arousal as it moves across your skin. You are forbidden to tell anyone about your goggles or discuss it with your Master and Mistress.” Slut replied, “Please mistress I do not need any additional stimulation to feed my arousal, sex is all I can think about, as it is. Could I borrow Master?”

Denis took hold of Slut’s hand and guided her towards the stairs. He guided her up to the bedroom he had shared with Charlotte and then mounted her on the bed. Slut experiences all ten orgasms in record time and thanked her Master for his glorious sex. He kissed her and then stood up. Charlotte was at the door and she said, “Master is moving in with me down stairs, so you can have Mistress Kathy to service your needs.” Denis approached her and said, “She looks and feels so much like the woman I love, Can I not stay here.” Charlotte replied, “I am the woman you love and you want to marry me.” Denis shook his head and then they kissed in the doorway. Slut watched them with envy and longed for Mistress Kathy to return.

Denis and Charlotte walked down stairs, hand in hand and Slut started to get up. As she moved off the bed the latex, lining of the mackintosh slid across her skin and it went straight into her pussy. The resultant arousal was up to the same amount as it was before Denis helped to give her some relief. Slut walked slowly and carefully down the stairs and knocked on her old bedroom door. There were images in her mind about her old self and the dispute with Heather. Slut thought all this was because of Heather's last incantation.

Denis opened the door and said, "What do you want? You are disturbing your Master and Mistress." Slut replied, "Could I possibly speak to Mistress, I cannot cope with the effects on my arousal, by these clothes." Slut's fingers were feeling for the belt of the mackintosh as Charlotte appeared at the door. "What are you doing?" "I am trying to get the mackintosh off Mistress." Charlotte continued, "Put your hands down. You are not permitted to take any clothing off; here I found this in your drawer." Charlotte handed Slut the magic dildo and Slut said, "I remember this, thank you mistress." As Slut pushed the dildo into her slit, Charlotte asked, "What else do you remember." Slut replied, "I remember that you are Mistress Charlotte and that I have another name but I cannot remember what it is. I also remember that we were changed by Heather Blackheart."

As Slut's orgasm began to flow, Denis said, "You cannot leave her like this, she rescued you and helped you back into a free life with love and companionship. Charlotte whipped out the wand and uttered the incantation that but them both in a hypnotic trance. She then said, "Slut, the memories you find in your mind about your time as Marilyn must be removed so you can never find them. You have no magic skills or comprehension of the mystic language. The only name you can remember for yourself is Slut and the only name you have for me in Mistress. When anyone calls you by that name or you obey an instruction, you will feel pleasure. If you ever try to disagree or disobey, you will feel pain in your tits and pussy. While you have that dildo in your pussy, you will feel no stimulation from your clothes. You will also forget all about the hood, the reason for your impaired vision will be a mystery and you are not permitted to discuss it with anyone. If you ever hear me say 'Slutty Robot' you will return to this deep hypnotic trance and when you hear me say, 'Slutty maid awake' you will come out of the trance with no memory or knowledge that you were ever hypnotized and then you will have a big orgasm."

"Denis you will forget all about the change in our personalities, you have always loved both Charlotte and Marilyn and since being cursed by Heather you have switched your true love to Marilyn and you will endeavor to marry me as soon as you can. I am going to give you a new trigger, which is 'Denis hubby awake,' when you hear that trigger you will come out of the trance with no memory or knowledge that you were ever hypnotized."

"Denis hubby awake, slutty maid awake, Slut please put the kettle on and make a jug of coffee, we will be in the lounge in a few minutes. After Slut had orgasmed and walked to the kitchen and Charlotte had closed the bedroom door, Denis said, "I love you Marilyn, will you marry me." Charlotte replied, "Of cause I will, my love, you know I love you, and when we are married all my inheritance will become yours as well." They caressed for several minutes and then walked arm in arm to the lounge.

Denis said, “Thank you for the coffee, Slut, we have some good news, Marilyn and I are going to get married.” At the sound of her Slut name, Marilyn felt pleasure in her pussy and she orgasmed again. The feeling she had earlier was still there, but she had no reference to judge its meaning and she still could not understand why her vision was so impaired. Charlotte said, “Its time lover for you to go and collect Kathy.” Denis finished his coffee and then stood saying, “Ok I will go and get her now, see you both latter. He then walked out of the house and to the car.

After Charlotte had listened to him drive away, she asked, “Slut, what do you remember about your life before Heather Blackheart, used your wand against you.” Marilyn replied, “I was someone else and I had power and a position in the community.” Charlotte continued, “I may have done you a disservice making you forget. Heather made you into a slutty, obedient nymphomaniac, which is a characteristic, totally unsuitable to a woman of your wealth and social position. I want you to remember all about yourself except your former name and any ability that will enable you to change yourself back. Your characteristic is more suitable to that of a slave and so we have, together decided to swap places. If at any time you want something done as your old self, let me, or Kathy know, and I will see to it. Slutty robot, these new memories will not alarm you they have been in your mind all the time, you just did not what to listen to them, I am going to give you selective hearing. When someone is talking to you, as I am now, you can hear them perfectly, however when other people are talking among themselves even though they might be talking about you, you will not consciously hear a thing. Now are there any other changes you would like me to make. No! ok Slutty maid awake.”

Charlotte watched and as she saw Marilyn’s eyes begin to show signs of understanding she said, “Don’t worry we will get through this together.”All Marilyn’s concerns evaporated and she replied, “Thank you for being my friend” Charlotte replied, “That’s alright, but shouldn’t you be finishing Dinner.” Marilyn replied, “Oops,” and ran to the kitchen.

When Denis returned with Kathy, they all went into the lounge and Kathy said, “I am glad you have overcome your desire to wear slutty clothing and submit to people.” Charlotte replied, “If you are talking about Marilyn, it got worse, I am Charlotte and Marilyn in is the Kitchen but she is now called Slut.” Kathy replied, “How, but this is good, in her submissive state she would give away all her fortune.” Charlotte said, “We have also swapped bedrooms so you and Slut are upstairs and Denis is with me in Marilyn’s room.” Kathy replied, “Don’t you mean your room,” and giggled. Charlotte said, “Marilyn was a very cleaver female and I could never compete, so we are all going to have to work together.” Kathy replied, “We three should form a Company and share out her wealth.” At that moment Slut walked into the room and Kathy looked very guilty.”

Charlotte uttered the incantation that sent everyone in the room into a Hypnotic trance. She then Said, “Kathy in this house you are only marginally above Slut in the family hierarchy, you will do whatever Denis or I tell you and you will never delegate any tasks down to Slut. You will love Slut as much as you loved me and you will move into her bedroom now that Denis has decided to move into mine. You will forget all about any changes in personalities and from now on you will enjoy being submissive and every time you obey, you will feel immense pleasure in your sex. From now on whenever I say Kathy Robot, you will go into this deep trance and when I say Kathy slave awake, you will awake with no memory or awareness of being hypnotized or reprogrammed.”

“Denis, you can remember that Marilyn and Charlotte have changed bodies and that Marilyn has agreed to be the house slave although she will give guidance on business issues only when asked directly. You will always agree with me and never argue against my decision.”

“Slut, you will remember more of your life as Marilyn but you are to keep your change of body secret, except for Denis or me. The only memories that you are still forbidden to remember are magic incantations or the language that is used for spells. You can drop the mistress title from Kathy and that dildo that satisfies your thirst for sex, can only be put back in place by someone else. You can take is out, when you need the toilet, but you must seek someone else to put it back. Whenever you discover new rules for living you will never suspect or conclude that they have come from me, you will always lay the blame for all of them on Witch Heather delivered through Hilda Hollinpriest’s wand. Denis hubby awake; Kathy slave awake; and Slutty maid awake. Did you want something Slut?”

Marilyn said, “Dinner will be served in five minutes Mistress.” Charlotte, Denis, and Kathy moved to the Dining Room where four places were laid at the table and Marilyn went to the kitchen to serve up the food. Marilyn returned a few minutes later with two fully laden plates then placing then down in front of Charlotte and Denis. Marilyn returned to the kitchen and fetched the other two plates for Kathy and herself. The chatter throughout dinner was between Charlotte and Denis, which made no impact on Marilyn until Kathy asked how her day had gone. Marilyn replied, “From the time I got up, my day has gone downhill. This morning I found that I did not have any free will, I had to wear slutty clothing and that I am very over sexed. That Witch Heather has really done a number on me and if it wasn’t for Mistress, I would be finished.” Kathy said, I thought those were Marilyn’s, characteristics. Charlotte interrupted saying, “It happened to both of us but I overcame it in me and I have tried everything to fix Slut, without success.”

Kathy said, “I am glad you are alright, having you with no free will would have been disastrous.” Marilyn being included in the conversation heard Kathy and accepted her sentiment, and became assured that she and Charlotte had done the right thing and that, is, as it should stay until they found a solution. When the main course was finished, Slut started clearing the plates and Charlotte said, “Kathy you can help Slut with the dessert and to clean up afterwards.” Kathy stood up picking up two empty plates and as she followed Slut out to the kitchen, the pleasure she felt in her sex nearly made her orgasm. She did not associate then feeling with obeying an instruction, but that of following Slut. Kathy thought her slutty latex French maid’s outfit was stunning, and she was sexually attracted and in love.

After dinner Charlotte said, “Denis and I are going out for a drive, while you two clear away and wash up. We will see you later.”

Marilyn and Kathy quickly cleared up and then Kathy led Marilyn up the stairs. They sat on the bed and kissed for several minutes, before Slut moved under Kathy’s skirt. Slut brought Kathy to nine orgasms before her tongue became fatigued. Kathy changed placed and finding the dildo, she pulled it out. Slut had been orgasming every ten minutes since she put it in and the mackintosh kept the juices that ran down her leg, clean and all her skin sweet and tasty. Kathy started applying her skills in eating Marilyn out and she brought Marilyn to eleven orgasms before she felt tired. Kathy moved up beside Marilyn and kissed her before falling asleep. Marilyn kissed the sleeping girl and then closed her eyes and joined her.

Charlotte and Denis had driven down town and Charlotte was intent on giving some justice to her wife-beating father. They stopped at the end of the street where her parents lived and walked to the house. Marilyn knocked on the door and her father answered. Charlotte asked, “Could I speak to Mrs. Shaw please.” Raymond Shaw replied, “She is not able to meet people, today, what do you want.” Charlotte noticed a smear of blood on his knuckles and uttered the spell that put the subject into a hypnotic trance. Her father and Denis both went into a deep trance and Charlotte said, “Mr. Shaw, your days of hitting women are over, you will, from this moment onwards, be subservient to all women and live in fear of them, you will also dress in woman’s underwear at all times in an unsuccessful attempt to counter your fears. If anyone says, ‘sleepy Mr. Shaw you will return to this state of hypnosis and do whatever you are told. Now wake up, forgetting this trance and take me to your wife.

Turning to Denis, she became aware that he was in a trance so she said, Denis Hubby awake, and then turned back to her father to see him cower before her. Charlotte pushed passed him into the house and found her mother on the floor with her eyes closed, a badly bruised face, and blood all down .her chest. Denis picked up the phone on the sideboard and called for an ambulance. Mr. Shaw was in the bedroom changing his underwear, and when he came out, he charged at Denis. Denis easily sidestepped him and Charlotte said, “Sleepy Mr. Shaw. Raymond Shaw, stopped and stood silently and Charlotte said, “Violence is forbidden against anyone or anything and in addition to the female underwear, you must always be fully dressed in a latex dress, mackintosh and a plastic rain hat which all must be kept on twenty-four seven. Until you buy your latex clothing, you are only permitted to wear your frilly underwear. Now go back into the bedroom and wake-up.

Come Denis let's get out of here, before the ambulance comes." The woman on the floor had been feigning unconsciousness, to protect herself from her husband, and had heard everything. She was about to shout, "Thank you," but thought better of it and waited for them to leave. After they had gone, she had tried to stand, the intention was to gloat at her husband, but she found that her legs would not move. Lying in her own blood, she thought, "That bastard has done it this time, he has broken my back," and she stayed there waiting for the ambulance.

Denis and Charlotte walked back to the car and they saw Debra and Jasmine walking down the other side of the street in the same direction. Charlotte was about to shout at them but Denis whispered, "You have done enough; you don't want to draw attention to yourself." Charlotte for the first time considered her new persona and thought, "I should walk before I run, and Debra is a black witch, so Denis is right."

They got back into the car and Denis drove them back to the house. Charlotte walked into the house while Denis put the car away and walked up the stairs she stood in the doorway of her old bedroom and watched the two sleeping bodies wrapped in each other's arms. She saw the dildo on the dressing table and then had an evil thought. She picked it up and pushed it into her own pussy. As the dildo came alive, her eyes opened wide and she managed to stifle a scream. She struggled to walk down the stairs thinking, "No wonder Marilyn can cope with this in her sex." Charlotte walked to the lounge as her first orgasm erupted. Denis joined her and said, "You are looking happy." Charlotte replied, "Yes I am, after you take Kathy to work in the morning, go to the library, and start researching the business opportunities Herbert suggested. I want some time alone with Slut."

When they went to bed, the dildo was still buried inside Charlotte and she refrained from having sex. She had received six, silent orgasms, while chatting with Denis and was ready for a few more. Denis soon went to sleep and Charlotte laid beside him in pure bliss. At a quarter past two, she removed the dildo and placed it in her bedside drawer where she had originally found it. Sleep soon overtook her and she slept all through the reminder of the night.

End of Chapter 8

chapter 9

In the morning, Marilyn awoke first and sliding out of bed, the rubber lining of the mackintosh moved across her skin. She searched for the dildo but did not find it. Kathy awoke and asked, “What is wrong.” Marilyn replied, “I need the dildo in my pussy otherwise I cannot think, and I cannot find it.” Kathy searched the bedroom and said, “It’s not here, someone must have taken it after we went to sleep.

Kathy helped Marilyn get down stairs and into the kitchen where they both made breakfast. Denis appeared soon after it was ready and said, “Mistress is still sleeping, as soon as you are ready Kathy I will take you to work. Kathy and Denis had their breakfast while Marilyn tried not to move. After they had departed, Marilyn slowly cleared away and washed up. She was standing motionless when Charlotte appeared. Marilyn asked, “Have you seen my dildo Mistress?” Charlotte replied, “Have you lost it already, I need some new tooth paste, if you nip down to the shop and get me some, I will look for it.” Marilyn exclaimed, “Mistress without the dildo, I could never walk that far, and these clothes are not suitable for outside.” Charlotte replied, “You are right, make me some breakfast and then I’ll go, so you will have to wait until I come back before l search for your sex aid.”

Marilyn was getting extremely horny and found making breakfast for Mistress very difficult. As she delivered the food to the table, Marilyn said, “Please mistress I need your help.” Charlotte replied, “I‘ll sort you out when I come back, in the mean time clean up and then weed the shrubbery bed at the back of the garden. Marilyn returned to the kitchen with tears streaming from her eyes and Charlotte’s heart nearly melted. After she had finished her meal, she returned to her bedroom and retrieved the dildo. Returning to the kitchen Marilyn was at the sink and had her back to the door. Charlotte said, “Open your legs I have found it.”

Marilyn stopped crying and opened her legs. Charlotte slipped it in and said, “You will need to learn to look after this.” Marilyn turned around, kissed Charlotte, and then said, “I will Mistress.” The tears and the kiss had softened Charlotte and she remembered all the kind things Marilyn had done for her.” As she walked to the shop she was mentally searching through all Marilyn’s spells in her mind to find one that would help her overcome Heather’s debilitating spell. On the way back with her toothpaste, she found something that might accomplish a good result.

When she returned to the house, she walked into the garden where Marilyn was hoeing the shrubbery border. Charlotte stood in the middle of the garden and pointing Hilda’s wand at Marilyn uttered the spell she had discovered. Marilyn was bathed in a pink glow for several seconds, and then continued as if nothing had happened. The spell had restored Marilyn’s free will and counteracted the slutty, submissive tendencies established by Heather but did not affect Charlotte’s hypnotic programming or the spell associated with the gas mask. Marilyn did not notice any difference. The ability to think for herself was now embedded by the spell Charlotte put on the gas mask and then the subsequent hypnotic commands. Charlotte had guessed that would be the result, but she was not ready to give up being Marilyn for a long time yet. She walked up behind Marilyn and uttered the Hypnotic spell.

Marilyn stopped hoeing and stood very still. Charlotte then whispered another spell and re-imprinted all the characteristics she had previously given the mask, and added Heather’s slutty behavior, plus total submissiveness to Charlotte and Denis, and her current fixed attire to the characteristics currently defined by the gas mask. She then said, “Slut, by now you should have remembered that you are Marilyn and that you are waiting for a spell to give you back your life. Unfortunately you cannot discuss this with anyone, it must be kept a secret otherwise my position could become untenable.

The feeling you get from the lining of your mackintosh or your consciousness regarding your restricted vision, is going to add to the arousal that is being relieved by the dildo and as such when you exercise, your orgasms will be constant. Every time you orgasm you will mentally thank me for being your friend and protecting your good name. Now I want you to continue hoeing and you will awake, with no awareness of any change, when you next orgasm." Marilyn still had her back to Charlotte as she renewed her hoeing; Charlotte crept back to the house. She was stepping through the door when Marilyn orgasmed and woke up. Over the next six weeks, Charlotte and Kathy had leant to drive and had secured their licenses. Each morning Charlotte has given Marilyn a list of tasks that would keep her busy and maintain her constant prayers of thanks to her mistress. Denis had discovered a manufacturing company and a chain of nationwide shop that sold sex aids and magical artifacts. The business had been set up by Marilyn's grandfather, but it was now rudderless.

Denis took Charlotte to look over the factory and the Production Manager showed around them. While they were there, Charlotte got the idea to make the magical artifacts more real. Denis started the legal moves to take over the business and came up against some obstructions. While he and his legal advisors were trying to discover who was behind these difficulties, Charlotte had a visitor. Two men arrived while Charlotte was alone in the house, Marilyn was in the garden, and an argument ensued. The two men were business associates to Heather and Theobold and did not want to lose their investment. One of the man started pushing Charlotte, she became angry and the wand appeared in her hand, the second man fired his gun. Charlottes Mackintosh protected her from magic but not from bullets. The two men departed and Marilyn heard their car drive away. When she had finished the tasks Charlotte has assigned to her, she walked back into the house and found Mistress in the floor close to death. As Charlotte became close to dying the hood on her head became visible and Marilyn pulled it off. As she pulled the skirt of the hood, out of the neck of the mackintosh, a small chain with a key appeared.

The sight of Charlotte without her camouflage, caused Marilyn to come to her senses and she fitted the key into the lock at the back of her neck. Unzipping the gas mask, she took it off and all the mind control restrictions and commands dissolved.

Marilyn removed the mackintosh from Charlotte and used magic to repair the bullet hole the changed the protection spell to make her own mackintosh indestructible. She then dressed Charlotte in a fetish French maid's costume, made a hole in the right place, and redistributed all the blood. Marilyn check the crime scene and removed all her prints and smudges, she then called the police before walking down into the cellar. In the cellar, Marilyn used Grandmother crystal ball to replay the event and to read the number plate on the car.

Returning to the ground floor, she waited for the constabulary to arrive. When the first car arrived, Marilyn explained that she was in the garden when the visitors arrived and her maid had answered the door. She had not heard the shot but she did see the men run to the car and drive off. She then gave a description of the man and the registration number of their car. The police officer radioed that information to his control centre and then said, "We need to secure the crime scene, is there any where you can go. Marilyn gave the farm address and then called for a taxi.

The taxi dropped Marilyn off at the farm where she was having a hard time being herself. The dildo was still in her pussy and she was still feeling the effects from the lining of her coat and the most annoying thing was she was still saying her prayers, every time she orgasmed. She sat in the farm kitchen and thought through what Charlotte could have done. She could not arrive at a suitable explanation so she would need Grandmothers Crystal ball. The thing that was making her angry was the fact that none of the effects of Heather's spell, were still active.

How long had she been like this and did Charlotte know? Being locked out of her home was increasing her anger and when she next orgasmed, she screamed. George came in from the yard to see what was wrong

Marilyn tried to explain without giving the whole game away but did not succeed. In his effort to console her, he offered her the use of the Land Rover Defender and Marilyn accepted saying she would stay on the farm. Charlotte had passed her test as Marilyn so she had a license but no driving lessons and no practice. It took her three attempts to get the Land Rover going and on the third attempt, she set off down a lane leading to a large field. Once she got going, she went around the field practicing starting, stopping, and changing gear. It went were she wanted it to go and after an hour, she felt brave enough to try it on the road. She drove up past the hotel and then on for a further ten miles. Her first problem was when she came to turn around; she had never used reverse gear before. After reversing into a gatepost she made the turn and drove all the way back to her house.

There was a police car outside with a Policewoman sitting in it. When Marilyn parked the Land Rover the Policewoman exited her vehicle and walked up the Marilyn saying, “You cannot go in there the investigators have not finished. Marilyn replied, “This is my house and I need something, I promise not to disturb anything.” The Policewoman said, “I am very sorry but I cannot allow that.” Marilyn replied, “Do you know who I am, and what I might do to you.” The Policewoman said, “I don’t really care who you are, I am following instructions, not to let anyone in.” Marilyn uttered the hypnosis spell and the Policewoman dropped into a deep trance. Marilyn then said, “Open the door and walk inside. Step around the marks on the floor and into the kitchen. Now stay here until I come back I am going to get something from my Bedroom.” Marilyn walked to her bedroom and found all the latex clothing from the closets piled up on the bed. She also found the door to the Cellar open. Everything that should have been in the cellar was missing. Marilyn went back to the bedroom and found Grandmother’s red mackintosh with the hood and gasmask on the bed. There was no sign of the wine glasses, the handcuffs, or the crystal ball. Marilyn returned to the Policewoman and asked, “Where are my things from the cellar.” The woman replied, “The inspector took some items away with him.” Marilyn said, “Take off all your clothes.”

While the Policewoman was undressing, Marilyn went to get Charlotte's single-breasted mackintosh from her bedroom and the gas mask. She changed the spell on the gas mask so the wearing would look like the Policewoman in uniform but would be totally submissive to Marilyn, Kathy, and Denis. She instructed the Policewoman to put the Mackintosh on and then helped her on with the gas mask. As she closed the zip, the Policewoman appeared to be, in her uniform. Marilyn then led the woman outside and locked the door, she then said, "In a moment I will wake you up, when I do, your arousal will be fuelled by the rubber lining of your clothes, you are forbidden to discuss your feeling, your sexual arousal or your restricted vision with anyone or anything. You will never attempt to restrict my movements again. Now wake up." The Policewoman said, "I insist that you stay out of the house."

Marilyn said, "Where is the Inspector that removed my property, now." The woman replied, "He lives in Churchdown and will probably be at home." Marilyn said, "Ring him up and confirm that he is there, and while you are talking to him, ask him why he removed items from my house that had nothing what-so-ever to do with the shooting." The Policewoman pulled out her radio and called her base and the asked to be put through to Inspector. When the Inspector answered she said, "Sir this is PCW Fenchurch out at Holly Cottage, I have Miss Harvester here and she is very upset, she claims items have been removed from the house that have nothing to do with the crime and she is asking where you live." "No sir she has not been inside." "I don't know sir." "I will sir." She put her radio away and said to Marilyn, "He is at home and he will talk to you at the Police Station in the Morning. Marilyn said, "He will talk to me tonight and you are driving."

The Policewoman wanted to say no but she opened the passenger door of her police vehicle for Marilyn. As the Policewoman set off down the road, Marilyn asked, “What is your name.” The woman replied, “Sandra Fenchurch.” Marilyn continued, “Well Sandra you will have realized that you cannot disobey me, what shall, I do with you, after tonight.” Sandra replied, “Please I have done nothing to you, please just let me go.” Marilyn continued, “That is not an option perhaps you would like to share your body with Cheltenham’s riffraff.” Sandra replied, “I have a husband plus two lovely children and I need to go home to them after my shift is finished.” Marilyn said, “That all depends on your Inspector now doesn’t it.”

The remainder of the journey was in silence, The Policewoman was becoming horny and had no idea why and was very afraid. When she stopped on the street outside an old thatched cottage, Marilyn said, “Come along then, you can knock on his door.”

The Policewoman rang the doorbell and a tall man answered, saying, “Sandra what are you doing here, have you left the cottage unguarded.” Sandra said, “I told you she was upset and I seem to be doing everything she says.” Marilyn stepped into view and said, “Would you like to be a rodent or a toad.” The Inspector looked afraid and said neither, please come in and we can talk.” Sandra and Marilyn entered, and the Inspector said, “I would have returned everything in the morning, my wife is into the occult, and I wanted her opinion on the items in your cellar.” Marilyn asked, “Where is your wife now, and what did she make of them.” “She could not get the crystal ball to work and she could find nothing unusual in the wine glasses. The handcuffs however are now confining my wife in the bedroom and they have disappeared,” said the Inspector Marilyn asked, “Where are the wine glasses and the crystal ball now.” The Inspector indicated they were in his wife’s study. A loud voice came from upstairs, “Derek where are you, take these cuffs off now.” Marilyn walked into Maurine’s study and found a host occult artifacts included three of the items she was looking for.

She returned the crystal ball and the glasses to their carrying boxes and returned to Sandra and Derek. Then she said, “Come Sandra you can now get back to your duty station.” Derek said, “Before you go would you please help to release Maurine.” Marilyn said, “For taking these items out of my cellar, she will remain where she is for the next sixty years, give or take a year or two.” Derek replied, “Please Miss harvester, I do apologize for my rash behavior, but I was sure my wife could give some light to their properties.”

Marilyn asked, “Do you have some wine?” Derek replied, “There is an open bottle in the kitchen.” Marilyn walked to the kitchen and removing the wine glasses from their box, put a measure of wine in each. She carried them out, and handed one to Derek and then carried to other up the stairs. She found Maurine in the master bedroom with her hands together above her head touching the metal headboard. Marilyn said, “Would you like some wine,” and held the wine to her lips. Maurine took a sip and then said, “Could you please release my hands. Derek cannot find the lock.” Marilyn put the glass to her lips again and this time she took a large mouthful. Marilyn said, “Close your ears; you cannot hear anything until I touch your lips. Magic manacles unlock.” The manacles unlocked and became visible. Marilyn picked them up and then kissed Maurine on the mouth. After stepping back Marilyn said, “What are the stories associated with all those items in your study?” Maurine was taken a back with the kiss and took several seconds to recover, and then replied, “I write fiction and most of my books have a modicum of witchcraft in them. I buy occult artifacts which I may use in my stories if I can find out what their purpose is..”

Marilyn handed the glass to Maurine and she finished the remaining wine and then said, “Well by now, you should have worked out the properties of these wine glasses.” Maurine replied, “The wine tasted a lot better than had a right to.” Marilyn said, “That is only a byproduct, what they really do, is to permanently remove your free will. Therefore, to test this you will forget all the names of people you know and characters in your books. If you hear someone else, say a name it will be meaningless to you. You will only get your names back after your twentieth orgasm from your husband.” Maurine looked shocked and Marilyn said, “What was your name again?” Maurine replied, “I can’t remember.” Marilyn continued, “Come then your husband is waiting down stairs.”

As they reached the lounge where Derek and Sandra were waiting, Marilyn noticed Derek's empty glass and said, "Derek you are very aroused and horny and you need to fuck your wife however, you can only do that after she calls you by name." Marilyn moved to the kitchen and washed out the two wine glasses and put them back in their container and then taking both boxes and the manacles, started walking to the door. Sandra caught up with her and said, "What was that all about?" Marilyn said, "Take me home and don't talk on the way."

Inside the house, Derek said, "I am very randy Maurine, say my name and we can go to bed." Maurine said, "That woman has stolen all my names." Derek said, "Just say Derek." Maurine was waiting for something and said, "Just say what." Derek spent the next three hours trying to get Maurine to say his name before he went to bed with his totem pole between his legs.

Back at Holly Cottage, Marilyn got out of Sandra's car and walked to her front door. Sandra stayed in the car and closed her eyes, what she did not see she, would not have to report. Marilyn took the three items back to the cellar and placed the crystal bowl on its stand. It would only work on its stand and in this cellar. Marilyn started playing back what she as Charlotte had been doing and after a month, she was getting concerned, she continued backwards and a little over six weeks she saw Charlotte as Marilyn in the garden but she did not use a trigger. She moved further back and eventually found the two triggers she needed. She used a small tape recorder and made a recording of her voice. She started with the trigger 'slutty robot' followed by instructions to remove all Charlotte's programming and the first trigger then followed by the second trigger 'slutty maid awake'. She then played the tape. She was instantly in a hypnotic trance, and when she awoke, the excessive stimulation from the rubber lining had stopped; in addition, she was able to remove the dildo from her very over worked pussy.

Marilyn put everything that should be in the cellar back where it should be and then closed the door. She then set a curse on the door that would befall anyone who opened it, who was not her. As she went outside to the Land Rover it was nearly midnight, it took her some time to find the switch for the lights but when she did, she was soon on the way back to the farm.

When she arrived, back at the farm all the lights were switched off. Marilyn crept up to her old bedroom and found a note from George saying that Denis and Kathy were staying at the hotel. Marilyn was soon in bed and fast asleep. Next morning she walked down to the kitchen as George was making breakfast. She thanked him for the note and asked if she could stay there for a few days. George replied, “It is your farm stay as long as you want.”

After breakfast was over and George had gone to work, Marilyn heard a car in the yard. Looking out of the window, she saw two burley Policemen exit a police car and walk to the door. Marilyn opened the door before they had a chance to ring the bell and said, “What do you want now, I spoke to your Inspector last night.”

The first police officer said, “We are instructed to take you to the Police Station, by force if necessary.” Marilyn stepped out of the farm-house and as she walked to the car the second Policeman snapped handcuffs on her wrists. They helped her unto the back of the car and then started their journey back to the Police Station.

When they arrived, Marilyn was marched into the building and into an interview room where she was deposited in a chair. The Policemen left the room, leaving her alone. She was kept waiting for more than a quarter of an hour before Inspector Derek Granger entered. Before he could say anything, Marilyn said, “This is no way to get your wife back.” Derek said, “I have a job to do and you are not helping. The two men, who killed your maid, have been captured and have been interviewed. It would appear that there are three more missing people and another three dead bodies. Both men insist that they killed you and not your maid.” Marilyn replied, “They must be delusional, I am definitely me and I am particularly horny, would you mind eating my pussy. Derek crawled under the table, and up under her mackintosh skirt to began attacking her pussy. After her fist orgasm, Derek started to pull out but Marilyn pushed him back and said, “Whenever you have sex with a woman, you cannot stop until she has had at least five orgasms.

After Marilyn had climaxed for the fifth time, Derek pulled away and said, “You are delicious, what have you done to me.” Marilyn said, “When you get home tonight you will do that to your wife. I still do not know why I am here, have I done something wrong, your witnesses lie, and I know nothing of missing or dead people”. Derek replied, “You are connected to them all, Your Grandfather, his bodyguard and driver are missing, plus his wife and her two of sons are dead. You also visited his factory last week, which prompted the visit by your Grandfather’s two business associates”

Marilyn could not see this conversation going well, so she said, “Take these handcuffs off, and arrange for someone to take me home, unless you have some proof that these occurrences have something to do with me.” Derek replied, “I have no proof, I wanted you here so I could appeal on behalf of my wife.” Marilyn said, “Go home at lunch time and bring her to my shop on Canal Terrace, it is called Latex World. I will meet you there at half past twelve.

Derek unlocked the Handcuffs and escorted her out of the room. There was another female officer standing by the coffee machine and Derek said, “Gloria, please take Miss Forester where she wants to go.” Gloria was a pretty, young police constable, and Marilyn said, “You are lovely, I might just keep you.” Derek said, “No you stay here Gloria, I will get someone else. Marilyn said, “To late Derek, come Gloria, we will go.” Gloria walked out with Marilyn while Derek looked on in amazement. He thought, “What is it about this young Miss Harvester that is so compelling, I seem to be doing just as she directs. I had better phone Maurine.”

Gloria asked Marilyn where to go and she replied, “First my farm at Charlton Abbots, then my shop on Canal Terrace.” Gloria said, “I can only take you home and then I must come back to work.” Marilyn replied, “Gloria, you will do, as I say for the rest of your life, so we will see won’t we.” Being a covert lesbian, Gloria had witnessed Marilyn enter, the police station, and had thought how nice it would be to get inside her knickers. Now she was convinced that is where she would end up, before the day was out, but she needed a plan.

While Gloria drove her little police car through the country lanes, she said, “I saw you, when you came to the Station this morning, and I thought how nice it would be if we could find time for a chat, you are a very attractive female and my pussy has been sizzling, since you came out of the interview room.” Marilyn replied, “In your lesbian relationships are you normally the dominant one or the submissive one.” Gloria replied, “I am normally the dominant one because I haven’t found anyone who could make me submit.” Marilyn said, “If you would like to submit, I might be the person to make you.” Gloria replied, “I have already thought of that, and I think I will enjoy submitting to you.” Marilyn said in a commanding voice, “If you are wearing knickers under your Police uniform, stop and take them off. From now on, you are not permitted to wear any item of clothing with a crotch. Tights, trousers, jeans, and shorts are all forbidden. Also your uniform skirt is too long.”

Gloria replied, “I haven’t worn knickers since last year when a young prostitute came in and I was assigned to chaperone her in one of the interview rooms. It was an opportunity missed, and I swore to would not happen again.

Gloria turned into the long drive to the farm and then up to the farmhouse. Gloria stopped the said, “I should really drop you off and return to the Police Station.” Marilyn replied, “What you should do and what you will do are two completely different things, get out and follow me to me bedroom.” Marilyn stepped out of the car and walked to the Farmhouse door. She did not look at Gloria who found her body was following. Her arousal had jumped into hyper drive and she was beginning to pant.

Marilyn held the door open and Gloria entered, George was in the Kitchen and said, “Were you taken in by the Police this morning and who is this pretty young thing.” Marilyn replied, “Yes I was taken to the Police Station this morning and this pretty young constable has just brought me back. We are going up stairs for some girl on girl sex. Have there been any massages.” George said, “Someone called Zoe called and asked if she could see you this evening. I told her you would be here and she said Christine would bring her.” Marilyn turned to Gloria and said, “If you have anything left by tonight, you could try out Zoe, she must be from Venus, she has become an insatiable lesbian since joining my little band.”

George asked, “Will you need the Land Rover today, or do you now have a chauffeur.” Marilyn replied, “If you don’t mind I will need the Land Rover later this morning and, I will be back here at about three o’clock, is that a problem?.” George replied, “No I just wanted to nip over to the long paddock but I won’t be more than half an hour.” Marilyn said, “Take as long as you want, Gloria will be busy for the next hour at least.” Marilyn took Gloria’s hand and led her up the stairs to the bedroom she had used when she lived at the farm as a small child. There was now a double bed, where her single bed used to be, and all the child’s toys had been removed. Marilyn said, “I have a latex fetish and my clothes are lined with rubber, when you crawl under my skirt you will find that the latex aroma and my pussy juices are your new Shangri-La.”

Marilyn opened her legs and Gloria dived in. Marilyn was surprised as this was a new technique and she orgasmed for the first time after only a few seconds. As Gloria settled in to a perfect rhythm, Marilyn realized that it was the difference between a live tongue and her magic dildo. This morning her pussy was sore and overused, but now, she was back in heaven. At that moment, a cock would be the last thing she wanted, but this tongue was in a class of its own. After the seventh orgasm, Marilyn pulled Gloria out and said, “Where did you learn that technique? Gloria said, “My last girlfriend taught it to me, and now I am on my own.” Marilyn moved her onto the bed and said, “Not anymore,” before slipping under the Police uniform skirt. Marilyn applied her best technique and Gloria’s juices started to flow.

Once her orgasms started coming Marilyn stimulated each one at approximately every four minutes. She kept this up until Gloria had achieved fourteen orgasms and slipping out saying, “If you were enclosed in latex, you could have had many more of those. Gloria said, “You were right about your juices together with your latex aroma being my new elixir of life, would you mind if I go back and get some more.” Marilyn checked to clock on the wall and said, “You have ten minutes, then we must go.”

Two orgasms for Marilyn later, they walked down stairs, George was back in the kitchen having a drink of coffee and Marilyn said, “I’ll be back at about three. How is the fuel in the Land Rover?” George replied, “It’s full so you will be ok.”

Outside, Marilyn said, “You follow me to Canal Terrace, and we will sort you out a change of clothes.” Marilyn in the Land Rover, flowed by Gloria in her panda car travelled in convoy back to Cheltenham and through the town to Canal Terrace. They parked alongside each other and Gloria followed Marilyn into the shop. Hazel greeted them like long lost lovers and Marilyn said, I want a mackintosh for this young woman, rubberized if possible but not essential. Hazel went into the back room and returned with three mackintoshes, the first one was shiny silver rubberized one, then a navy blue, knee length, double-breasted mackintosh in heavyweight latex and finally a purple, floor length single-breasted mackintosh in 0.6 mm latex with a hood. Marilyn said, “We will keep them all, here Gloria undress and put the navy one on. As Gloria took her clothes off in the middle of the shop without thinking anything was wrong, Marilyn was casting spells on the mackintoshes, she turned all of them into living latex and gave the one Gloria was wearing, the ability to alter its virtual physical appearance and made it obey both Marilyn and Gloria. As Gloria fastened up the front, Marilyn caused it to replicate her uniform. Marilyn then asked Hazel to remove the actual uniform on the floor and dispose of it, after Gloria had retrieved her radio, handcuffs, and car keys.

As Gloria stood proudly in her virtual uniform, she said, “Marilyn, I just love you.” Hazel returned from disposing of the real uniform, and Derek and Maurine entered the shop. Seeing Gloria, Derek said, “Have you not gone back to the Station yet.” Gloria said, “I will go back when I am ready.” Marilyn said, “Now Mrs. Granger, go into the changing room and get undressed.” While Maurine was in the changing room, Derek said, “Miss Harvester, I don’t know how you are doing what you do, however it was me who upset you not my wife. Why does my wife have to be so dysfunctional?” Marilyn replied, “If I made you dysfunctional, you would be useless as a policeman, and I want my house back. When I get it back, you will get a fully functional wife back.” Derek continued, “I thought that is why, we came here.” Marilyn replied, “Nonsense you came here so I could make Maurine’s Pussy taste as good as mine. Helen, take this sliver mackintosh into the changing room and if she is nude get her to wear it.”

Moments later Hazel and Maurine reappeared and Marilyn made the mackintosh a virtual representation of the clothes she was wearing when she came in only the skirt was a bit shorter and her heels a bit higher. Marilyn uttered another spell and Maurine's juices changed into Derek's favorite beverage and then said, "Derek get down on your hands and knees and do to Maurine what you did to me in the Interview room."

Derek crawled under Maurine's skirt and started to eat her pussy. As soon as the juices stated to flow, Derek realized that he was addicted to this fantastic liquid. He kept going until Maurine had orgasmed ten times and then dropped back exhausted. Marilyn asked Maurine how many times she had climaxed and Maurine replied, "Ten, he has never done that before. Derek another ten and she will get her names back and hopefully, I will get my house back. Derek replied, "I am whacked, she will have to wait until I recover, and the Scene of Crime team will be finished by tomorrow morning.

Marilyn picked up the purple mackintosh and said, "Come Gloria we can go. Derek and Maurine can leave when Hazel allows it. Hazel, make sure he gives her another ten before you let them go and throw the clothes in the changing room, in the waste skip."

Outside Marilyn said, "Do you want to go back to work." Gloria replied, "The lining of this mackintosh is doing strange things to my skin, when can I see you again?." Marilyn said, "Come back to the Farm after your shift finishes, you need to meet Zoe."

As Gloria drove out of the car park, Derek in the shop, was just going back under Maurine's skirt and Marilyn, whispered another spell that made him, capable of determining when a female was wearing a virtual outfit and as a consequent, he would be compelled to give her five orgasms. Each time he, eat out a female in latex his fetish for latex confined sex would increase. Marilyn thought it would be interesting when he met Sandra or Gloria at work and Maurine when he gets home.

Marilyn drove the Land Rover back to the farm and met George on the track on a tractor. As they passed, George said, “There is a solicitor at the farm waiting for you.” Marilyn asked if he knew what it was about and he replied that he had no idea. Marilyn continued with her magical attack mode, at the ready. She parked the Land Rover, beside a posh Mercedes and found a man in a suit in the kitchen. As soon as she entered he said, “Miss Harvester I presume?” Marilyn replied, “Yes, and who are you.” The man replied, “I am Jeffery Swynside and I represent the estate of your Grandfather.” Marilyn continued, “I have never met my Grandfather and I only learned of his existence at Grandmother’s funeral.” Jeffery replied, “Well he certainly knew you, he changed his will over four years ago and made you his sole beneficiary.”

Marilyn asked, “Where is he, now and why are, you here? Jeffery replied, “He had not been seen for over two months and under the terms of his last will and testament, he is to be assumed dead after this period of no show. There is also the matter of his wife and her three sons. They had a major share in his empire but in the terms of their combined will, everything is to go to him or his heirs. So you see Miss Harvester, you are about to inherit a very large portfolio of companies and a very wealthy estate.”

Marilyn said, “What sort of companies are they.” Your Grandfather was in the fetish supplies market, he ran several manufacturing plants making sex toys and equipment for the Occult, BSDM and S&M groups of customers, he also had two, film studio, where fetish and soft pornographic films were made and he lastly had a nationwide chain of shops which sold all his products. The two managers of his film units are the two men who have been arrested for shooting your maid.”

Marilyn said, “Why are you telling me now, surely his will needs to be ratified and put thought probate before I can take ownership.” Jeffery said, “That is true but there are many decisions, that need to be made and there are two films half way through production that now have no producers and the stars are claiming that they were coerced into taking part against their wills. If these claims continue, there could be heavy claims for damages against the estate. It is my belief that you possess the same mind control attributes as your Grandfather and if so, you are needed to arrest this dissension immediately.” Marilyn replied, “I am free tomorrow, where are these dissenting actors.” Both Film Studios share an accommodation facility on an old RAF base in Wiltshire, where the studios have been constructed.” Marilyn said, “I have commitments tonight but would be free to travel there tomorrow, providing that you can assure me that there are no hidden dangers to me, if I do.” Jeffery replied, “All the people who could be a danger to you are now missing, dead or in prison. I will come back here in the morning and take you there, that way I can guarantee your safety.”

Marilyn said, “Very well I will see you tomorrow, how did you know I was here.” Jeffery replied, “The Policewoman at your house said you would be here.” Marilyn showed Jeffery out and said, “Cheerio for now.”

After she watched him drive away, she phoned the hotel and Angelina answered the phone. Marilyn asked where Denis and Kathy were, Angelina replied, “Kathy is at work and Denis is so scared he is avoiding you.” Marilyn said, “Please tell him he had a right to be petrified but something has come up and I may need him.” Angelina replied, “”I will pass on the message but I think his too scared to meet you.”

Marilyn put the phone down and then put the kettle on.

End of Chapter 9

chapter 10

Marilyn decided to make dinner for her and George and was busy cutting vegetables, when George walked in. They chatted while the meal cooked and throughout the eating. Marilyn thought that this was the most she, had got, out of George since she first met him when she was five.

After they had washed up, Marilyn told him a little of the reason behind the solicitors visit but she did not mention the film production units. After they had sat with coffee for twenty minutes, George said, “I have to go out this evening are you alright without the Land Rover.” Marilyn said, “I am fine, I am expecting Zoe, Christine and maybe Gloria will come back.”

George went out at seven thirty and said he would be late back. Marilyn sat in the parlor for sometime before she heard a car. Looking out of the window, she saw Christine park beside the front door. Marilyn went to the door and opened it, to be met by an exuberant Zoe jumping into her arms. Christine hung back and after Marilyn put Zoe down, she invited them both in.

She sat them down in the parlor, opened a bottle of Georges wine, and poured three glasses. Zoe said, “I have wanted to see you for weeks but Denis kept saying that you were too busy. I have never been happier since you gave me to Christine; I have someone to love who loves me, and a job I absolutely adore. How can I ever thank you enough.” Marilyn replied, “We possibly have another visitor tonight and I have intimated that you might eat her pussy and she will eat yours.” Zoe looked at Christine who said, “I don’t mind sharing you with Marilyn and her friends as long as you remember that you belong to me.” Zoe said, “How could I ever forget, I love being yours.” Marilyn asked Christine, “How are you getting on with James.” Christine replied, “He was a little surprised when he first saw me, but he soon came around, Belonging to you is much better than being his, I have improved the way the leisure centre is being run and the customer numbers have begun to increase.” Marilyn said, “Is James still paying your wages.” Christine replied, “He is paying both of us and he has given me a pay rise this month.”

There was a sound of another car coming to a stop outside and Marilyn said, “That might be Gloria,” and getting up she went to see. As she opened the door, she was surprised to see Sandra, who said, “Gloria asked me to come, Derek Granger has assign her some overtime this evening.” Marilyn asked, “Do you have her number.” Sandra said, “Yes.” Marilyn continued, “Ring her back and when you are connected, pass the phone to me.” Sandra made the call using the phone in the parlor and waited two minutes before she answered. She chatted to Gloria for a while and then said, “Mistress wants a word,” handing the phone to Marilyn.

Marilyn held the phone to her ear and said, “Gloria, has he got you fighting crime or something else.” Gloria replied, “Something else.” Marilyn continued, “Where is he now.” Gloria replied, “Between my legs, I am in his office in his chair.” Marilyn said, “How many orgasms have you had.” Gloria squealed and said, “That was number nineteen.” Marilyn said, “Put the phone against his ear.” She counted ten and then said, “Derek, after Gloria’s next orgasm, send Gloria to me and go home. Better still bring her here yourself, on your way home.” Terminating the call Marilyn hands the phone back to Sandra and says, “Who is guarding my house tonight.” Sandra replied, “The forensic people are finishing up and have their own security personnel. I should go.” Marilyn replied, “Wait a while I assume you have not bumped into Derek Granger since lunch time.

Sandra said, “No I have avoided him since last light.” Marilyn replied, “Well come in and wait in the warm. You can tell me about your husband and children. They walked through to the parlor and Marilyn introduced Sandra to Christina and Zoe and told them that Gloria was on her way. When Sandra sat down, she said, “My husband’s name is Mike and my children are Jamey aged eleven and Trudy aged thirteen. I have some pictures if you want to see them.” Marilyn replied, “Yes that would be nice.” Sandra took some pictures out of her police notebook and handed them to Marilyn. Marilyn looked at the pictures and handed them on to Christine saying that she thought that they were a lovely looking family.” Christine agreed and then shown them to Zoe. Marilyn said, “Zoe please put the kettle on and make a pot of coffee.”

After Zoe had gone to the kitchen, Christine told Marilyn how much she loved Zoe and would willingly do anything for Marilyn as a thank you." Marilyn said, "When Gloria arrives, I would like to borrow Zoe for half-an-hour." Sandra asked, "Where did Zoe come from she is to most beautiful girl I have ever seen." Marilyn explained how they met and Sandra said, "You are a very terrifying lady." Christine said, "If you were to ask Zoe she would say the exact opposite."

As Zoe retuned with a pot of coffee and four mugs, a car was heard outside and Marilyn on the way to the door said, "You had better get two more mugs." Opening the door she saw Derek stop and Gloria open the passenger door. Marilyn said, "Gloria stay there, Derek, when you travel with girls in latex you are to be, the perfect gentleman, you will always open doors and be chivalrous;" Derek exited the car and walk around to Gloria's side, opened the door and helped Gloria out." Gloria said, "thank you Derek." Marilyn said, "Come inside both of you." Derek replied, "I need to go home, Maurine is waiting." Marilyn said, "Stop arguing and come inside." She led them through to the parlor and said, "Derek you go in there, Gloria this is Zoe take her up to my bedroom." Gloria and Zoe walked upstairs and Derek walked into the Parlor and saw Sandra. His next move was inevitable. He knelt down in front of her and without saying anything; he opened her legs and dived in.

Christine said, "Who is this," Sandra said, "He is Inspector Derek Granger and he is Gloria's and my boss." Christine replied, "You lucky girl I always wanted my boss to do that. Sandra shook and squealed at her first orgasm erupted. Derek continued for nine more orgasms and then fell back, Sandra was speechless and Marilyn said, "Don't think you are finished Christine would like the same. Only this time, don't stop after ten; stop after she has had enough." Derek sighed and moved over to Christine. As Derek commenced his attack on Christine's sex, Marilyn said, "I hope you realize what I have been doing to you Derek. Your fetish is now complete; you will be unable to contemplate sex with any woman not dressed in latex or in particular in a mackintosh, latex or rubberized."

Christine stopped him when she had reached twelve and said, “You have developed a very nice technique there. Thank you very much.” Derek said, “If you are finished with me, can I go now.” Marilyn said, “Before you go, I would like to borrow Gloria tomorrow, you will cover for her so she does not get into trouble.” Derek said, “Yes I will do that, now can I go.” Marilyn said, “Give my regards to Maurine.” Derek was out of the door in less than five seconds and his car was soon travelling down the track. Sandra said, “I had better go also, I will make sure Derek covers for Gloria tomorrow, where are you going.” Marilyn replied, “Somewhere in Wiltshire.” Sandra got up and said, “I will pop around after work tomorrow to make sure, you are both ok.” Marilyn walked her out and said, “If Derek sees you tomorrow he may want to crawl up your skirt, his fetish is very strong and getting stronger.” Sandra said, “I’ll watch out for him.” Marilyn waved her off saying, “Ok see you tomorrow, I should be back at my house.”

She walked back into the farmhouse and met Gloria and Zoe coming down the stairs. Gloria through her arms around Marilyn and said, “Zoe is outstanding but I think I prefer you.” Marilyn replied, “That good because Zoe, now belongs to Christine.” Zoe had gone into the Parlor and Marilyn and Gloria followed her in.” Christine asked Zoe “Is everything all right, and how was Gloria.” Zoe replied, “I am fine, Gloria was fantastic, her pussy tastes like strawberries and cream.” Christine said, “Sit here Gloria, if you don’t mind I will have to sample you.”

While Christine moved under Gloria’s skirt, Marilyn said, “So Zoe, do you like working with Christine.” Zoe replied, “I love working with her and being her love slave. She says she was not a lesbian before I joined her, but she seems more than happy now.” Marilyn looked at Christine lapping up Gloria’s orgasm and said, “Yes she certainly does.” As Christine pulled out from Gloria’s snatch, she said, “You were right, she is strawberries and cream with a touch of latex. Was she always like that Marilyn or did you make her.” Marilyn replied, “She was always been very tasty, I added the latex and she made the change.” Gloria said, “All I need now is Marilyn and it will be the end of a perfect evening.” Christine said, “Very well we will go, can I pass any message on to Denis.” Marilyn replied, “Tell him he is doing the right thing by hiding. You could also tell him that I will be allowed home tomorrow and my car had better be in the garage.”

Christine and Zoe departed and Gloria said, “What had you done to Derek he was very dominant getting under my skirt.” Marilyn replied, “I am sorry if he was a bit pushy, I never considered that, I just made him able to see and unable a pass a female in a latex Mack except me. It was mainly for his wife.” Gloria said, “I have worn latex before but this is something else, I have been comfortable all last night and all day, today. Plus the rash I had on my back, which I have had for ages, seems to be gone.” Marilyn said, “While you wear that mackintosh your skin will be perfectly healthy and you will not age.” Gloria said, “I love you, I heard you ask Derek to cover for me tomorrow, where are we going.” Marilyn said, “Let’s go to bed, we can talk about it up there.”

Next morning Marilyn and Gloria joined George for breakfast and Jeffery arrived before they were finished. George went to answer the door and returned with the solicitor. Marilyn said, “This is Gloria and she will be coming with us.” Jeffery said, “Not dressed like that surely the crew will run a mile.” Marilyn said, “Come upstairs Gloria and we will find you something else to wear.”

Moment later they returned and although Gloria was still in the mackintosh her virtual clothes were that of a young punk in a short leather shirt and leather top. Jeffery said, “That is much better, she could be one of our stars dressed like that.” Marilyn said, “She only does girl on girl sex and any erect penis that comes within 12 inches of her pussy will shrivel way for ever.” George said, “I will have to watch out then.” Marilyn replied, “If you want pussy Uncle George, all you have to do is ask.”

Jeffery said, “If you are finished eating we should go.” Marilyn and Gloria climbed into the back seat of the Mercedes and Jeffery commenced the journey. He drove around Cheltenham on the country lanes to the south and ended up in the A435, and then he followed this until he joined the A417 going southeast. Staying on the road until it became the A419 and the on for a further 10 miles and the off at a slip road onto the B4696. Then after a further seven miles he turned left in to a tree, lined drive signed posted Oaksey Park airfield.

Jeffery continued up the tree lined drive for two miles until he came to a large house and outlying farm buildings. Jeffery pointed out a converted stable building and said, “After the revolt, all the so called stars were locked in their rooms in there.

Marilyn said, “Where are the sound studios and the film crews. Jeffery said there are two pairs a hangers on the other side of the grass runway and they have been divided, into to two studios. The Film crew will be in the house.” Marilyn said, “Do you have directors who mange the film sets.” Jeffery replied, “We have one film director who oversees the operational aspects of both sound studios. The lead camera operator in each unit performs the film direction and daily output. They are tasked to make at least two films per week, each one lasting forty-five to fifty minutes.”

Marilyn said, “Before I talk to the actors I would like to meet the Lead Camera operatives and the Director.” Jeffery replied, “They will be in the house,” and started walking that way.” Marilyn and Gloria followed him in through the grand front door. Jeffery continued leading until they walked into a large Drawing room. There was a group of people sitting at, a table playing cards. Marilyn notices that the woman from Theobold Shelmerdine’s Range Rover was the only female present at the table.

Jeffery coughed and said, “Richard, Donald and Fredrick, could I disturb you a moment, Miss Harvester would like a word.” Richard turned looking at Marilyn and Gloria said, “Well I think they will both do nicely.” Marilyn said, “Go and pack you bag, you have five minutes to leave this establishment.” Richard, looked at Jeffery and said, “Am I to assume this little slut has something to do with Management.” Jeffery replied, “She is the new owner.” Marilyn said, “Four Minutes.” Richard said, “What you need Miss is a good long fuck and I am the man to give it to you,” he changed at Marilyn and pushed her to the floor. He then unzipped his fly and pulled out a massive penis, before lifting Marilyn’s skirt and pushing it towards her.

As his cock approached Marilyn's pussy, it shriveled up like a dried prune and he squealed." Grabbing his crutch he attempted to stand up as Marilyn said, "Times up," and caused his body to grow old and turn to dust." Jeffery said, "Did I forget to say she is a very powerful witch. Susan said, "She is the one who bettered Theobold and his two stooges." The other two men jumped off their seat and one of them said, "Where would you like this discussion." Marilyn said, "Here will do, Gloria take this woman into another room and get her to eat you out." Susan shouted, "I will do no such thing." Gloria said, "I think you will, follow me." Gloria started walking towards the door and Susan followed.

Marilyn sat down in Susan's chair and asked, "What roll did the other one have." Jeffery said, "Richard was our Director although he thought too much of himself. This is Donald; lead Cameraman in Unit one and this is Fredrick lead cameraman in unit two." Jeffery said, "Susan who has just left, is in charge of Personnel, wardrobe and make-up. She has two helpers, but one of them lives in the village." Marilyn said, "Is this all the crew, who manages the sound and who edits and produces the final cut of the film."

Donald replied, "We have trained up four young lads from the local area to manage the sound sets and backdrops. Richard was responsive for editing the films to make the final cut." Marilyn asked, "It there anybody else who could do Richard's job." Fredrick replied, "We used to have a very good Director much better than Richard, but he fell out with Theobold when his girlfriend was used in a film." Marilyn said, "Get him on the phone Jeffery and I will talk to him. Now the reason I wanted to talk to you is, without Theobold, how do you manage the actors." Fredrick replied, "Even with Theobold they were always very difficult. He could get them to obey for a day or two and then they would become almost impossible. Then if he was around he would cast his obedience spell again and all would be Ok again. We have been trying to continue since he disappeared but the stars are now completely, back to themselves and it is hopeless."

Marilyn said, “You stay here Jeffery and you other two take me to your so called stars.” Fredrick started walking towards the door followed by Donald and Marilyn.” Donald asked why do, you need us, Theobold would not let anyone watch him cast his spell.” Marilyn replied, “I don’t need to cast a specific spell, I have another approach.” Once outside they walked to the converted stable block and in through a door. Inside they were in a small lobby and between this lobby and the remainder of the building there was a large steel door with vertical bars spaced at four inches intervals. Fredrick stood by the door and called out, if any one would like air their grievance, we have the new owner here.”

Several people came out of a number of rooms and congregated around the inside of the metal gate. Marilyn said, “Is everybody here, there is no one hiding.” A woman at the front looked around and said, “Yes everyone is here.” Marilyn continued, “All of you who work in unit one will do precisely as Donald directs you and all those who work in unit two will do as Fredrick directs, each of you is here to make films and you are forbidden to attempt to leave or cause trouble until your contract is terminated. Have any of you any questions.” The Woman who spoke earlier said, “Is that it, you come here, tell us to obey these perverts and you expect us to behave.” Marilyn turned to her two camera operators, and said, “Would one of you please open this door, this dispute it now over.” One of the younger girls asked, “What happens if we work in both units.” Marilyn replied, “While in unit one you will follow Donald’s direction and while you are in unit two you will follow Fredrick’s instructions and when you are in neither you will follow mine and stay out of trouble by obeying everyone.”

The young girl said, “You seem very confident that we will do as you say. If we are to obey everyone while not in the sound studios, what will happen when we leave here?” Marilyn replied, “A good question, you will have to see me before you leave otherwise you could get into serious trouble.”

The metal door slid open and Marilyn walked in followed by her two camera operatives. Donald said, “Janice, June, Suzy, and Neville will report to unit one in half an hour. Fredrick said, “Felicity, Heather, Marion, and Terry will report to Unit 2 in forty-five minutes.” Heather said, “I don’t like the bondage scenes with Terry, can we do something else.” Marilyn whispered in her ear, “You love all kinds of bondage so stop complaining.” Then she said loudly, “All you women from now on, are sluts who love all forms of sex plus all kinds of corporal punishment and bondage.”

Marilyn walked out of the stable block and back to the house, walking back into the Drawing room, she met Jeffery who said, “I have spoken to our old Producer and he has agreed to come here and talk to you, he will be here at about three this afternoon.” Marilyn replied, “I was not intending to stay that long but I suppose, I could hang about.” Donald asked, “Where is Susan I need her.” Jeffery said, “She is still upstairs with Gloria.” Donald asked, “If you are hanging around until late this afternoon, could I use Gloria in my film?” Marilyn replied, “You could always ask her.”

When Donald went to find Susan and Gloria, Jeffery asked Fredrick, “How did it go with the staff, is Marilyn’s spell any better than Theobold’s.” Fredrick replied, “I have no idea, I don’t think she used a spell, she just talked to them.” Jeffery said, “Is that why I felt so compelled to talk to Gerald.” Marilyn said, “You are talking about me while I am here, that is rude, and not recommended.” Jeffery asked, “What will Gloria do when Donald asks her?” Marilyn replied, “She will either castrate him or agree, but it is her decision.”

Upstairs Susan was under Gloria’s skirt and lapping up Gloria’s fifth orgasm, when Donald found them. Standing in the doorway to Susan’s bedroom he said, “Production will start in fifteen minutes Susan, you are needed in Unit one. Gloria have you ever considered being in a soft porn film.” Gloria said, “No I have never considered it nor, am I likely to. Susan your technique is definitely improving, you can finish after my next orgasm.” Donald shrugged and said, “I’ll see you at Unit one, Susan,” and then left the room.

As he entered the Drawing room, he asked Marilyn why Gloria would not consider taking a bit part. Marilyn replied, “If an erect male sex organ gets within twelve inches of her pussy the same event will occur that happened to your last Producer. So I would be very careful as to where she goes.” Jeffery said, “Would you like to see the film set Marilyn.” Marilyn replied, “Yes I will accompany Gloria and Susan.” The three men then left her to make their way over to the sound studios. Marilyn moved to the bottom of the stairs to wait. She did not have to wait long; Gloria and Susan come down the stairs hand in hand. Marilyn said, “Well Susan I hope you found that rewarding.” Susan replied, “I have never tasted anything as wonderful as that ever before. I think I am addicted.”

Gloria said, “You have done something to me haven’t you, I was never like this before.” Marilyn replied, “Are you concerned that your pussy juices are now more addictive than heroin, only better for the addicted.” Gloria replied, “Not if that is what you want. You are my mistress in all things.” They walked outside and towards a waiting Land Rover Defender diesel. Susan got in the driver’s seat while, Marilyn and Gloria got in the back.” Susan drove them out of the accommodation area and towards the runway. She stopped at the runway edge, looked both ways, and said, “You have to be careful there are often planes landing or taking off. There are a number of local business men who keep planes here.” After checking the way was clear, Susan proceeded to the other side where there were five large hangers. Marilyn said, Jeffery only indicated that there were four hangers.” Susan replied, “We have four the other one, is where all the planes are stored. Susan parked beside a number of other similar Land Rovers. These two are unit one and those two are unit two.” Marilyn asked, “What are the differences between them.” Susan replied, “In unit one, we do soft porn in hotels, bars, and the home with a dashing of bondage and BSDM. In unit two, we are more adventurous with occult settings and dungeons. We can look in unit one first.”

As they walked in a number of sets came into view. They were all scenes relating to rooms in hotels or homes and there were two bars. The actors were all congregating around the hotel bar, two of the girls were sitting on stools at the bar the third one was acting as the bar person, then Neville walked up to them, there was an exchange of dialogue and then Donald shouted cut." The camera was moved and Donald said to Marilyn, "Could you help us out Neville is supposed to be a Controller with Mind control abilities and he has just approached these girls in a bar and told them, they will do exactly as he says." Marilyn walked over to the two girls and said, "From this moment onwards, neither of you can say no, you will do as directed." The scene moved into a hotel room and Neville said, "Ok girls you are now my slaves, all you are interested in, is sex, get undressed."

The girls undressed to the camera and then Neville proceeded to fuck them both in every hole at least twice. All the sex scenes were explicitly aimed at giving the camera the best view. After the sex scenes were complete Donald shouted, "Cut," and Neville walked off set. The hotel room was tidied; the two girls were dressed and sitting on the bed. The camera panned in and after Donald shouted, "Action," the first one said, "That was horrible, I could not stop doing what he said." Her friend replied, "Neither could I but once told me I loved sex I realized that I do more than anything, would you please eat me out." Another girl on girl scene ensued playing to the camera.

Marilyn stood beside Donald and said, "These scenes are two prescribes you are leaving nothing to the imagination. Try and invoke a little mystery" When the scene was over the two girls approached Marilyn and said, "Can you take that off now, that was terrible, we could only obey Neville's silly instructions there was a lack of play acting throughout that scene." Marilyn replied, "Why, you love agreeing and saying yes, so much, you will never want to say no every again. Isn't that correct?" Both girls said an emphatic yes. Donald said, "You are a very scary woman, how are you doing it." Marilyn replied, "Magic." Susan joined them and said, "Perhaps, you could help me out, Theobold bought some artifacts from your Grandmother some time ago and we have been unsure what to do with them." Marilyn said, "What are they." Susan replied, "Come this way and I will show you."

Marilyn and Gloria followed Susan, to the back of the hanger, though a small door into a large storage area. There were boxes everywhere. Susan said, “Most of these are full of the products Theobold made in his factories, but these three came via your Grandmother.” The three boxes had been opened but nothing had been taken out. Susan pulled a dildo out of the first box that looked like the one that had been in Marilyn for nearly two months. Marilyn said, “So no one has tried one of these. We need to find someone from away from the film set to try one.” The next box was full of black silk chokers Marilyn asked, “What is wrong with these.” Susan said, “I tried to lock one and then I could not open it again.” Marilyn replied, “Let me see the one you locked, it might be that someone else has to open it.” Marilyn whispered one of Grandmother’s spells and the choker opened. Marilyn handed it to Gloria and said, “Put this on Susan and we can see if it does anything else.”

Gloria locked the choker around Susan’s neck and stood back. Marilyn asked, “What else was there from Grandmother?” Susan said, “Just this box of latex knickers. Gloria said, “Susan push one of those dildos in your pussy and pull on a pair of those knickers.” Susan did as instructed and as the knickers were pulled up the crutch and dildo became a living fucking machine and the knickers locked it in place.” Susan tried to take the knickers off but they would not budge. She screamed, “You have to help me, this thing is alive.” Gloria said, “Stop being a wuss, and show us what is in these other boxes.” Susan wriggled her bum, then collected eleven boxes and laid them in a line saying, “These are the twelve latex products Theobold makes in his factories.”

Opening the first, she pulled out a package containing a latex schoolgirl outfit. Gloria had guessed that the choker would make Susan her slave so she said, “Take your clothes off, and model it for us.” Susan did as instructed after finding one in her size. Dressed as a fetish schoolgirl, Susan looked perfect. Gloria had always been the dominant partner in all her relationships so she was really enjoying this and said, “Next box please.” Susan opened the next box and pulled out a package containing leather ankle and wrist cuffs with ‘D’ loops attached. Gloria opened a package and fitted them on Susan’s wrists and ankles. Susan did not say a word. Susan then delved down into the same box and withdrew another package with chains, a bar, and padlocks. Gloria pointed to the next box and Susan said, “Please I don’t want to model this.” She opened the box and pulled out a Halloween mask of an ugly witch’s face.” The next packed was a face of Mrs. Thatcher. Susan said, “There are ten difference masks in each box.”

Gloria said, “Ok open the next one.” Susan moved very slowly and opened the next box and it was full of black packages eighteen by twelve by three inches. Marilyn looked at the labels and all is said was a size, small, medium, large excreta. Gloria said, “Is there one in your size, if so put one on. Susan pulled a cape over her shoulders and zipped it closed. \when the zip reached the end of its travel it locked in place. Susan opened the next box and it contained bondage boots in black or white patent leather. Gloria said, “Find a white pair in your size.” Susan pulled out a pair of shiny while leather ones in size six. She then removed her shoes and put them on. Marilyn bent down to see how they were made and was surprised to see how well they had been put together. While there she locked them on and handed the key to Gloria and asked, “These are exceptionally well made how much do they sell for.”

Susan replied, “I am not sure, we were never given the retail lists. Can I take these clothes off now and this choker?” Gloria said, “The choker stays on and so does all these clothes, here let me fasten this spacer bar between your leg cuffs, while you open the next box.” Marilyn asked, “How are you getting on with the dildo.” Susan opened the next box saying, “This thing is extraordinary, I have climaxed seven times since I put it in.” Gloria said, “Keep counting and let me know when you reach 1000 and I might let you take it out.”

The package that Susan took out of the open box was more of the dildos but Susan said, “These are the ones straight from the factory so they will be just as they seem.” Marilyn stood over the box and whispered an incantation that made them live and active when worn with latex clothing. Susan said, “What did you just do.” Marilyn replied, “Nothing, open the next box.” Susan looked at Gloria who nodded and Susan opened box number seven and found packets with black latex opera gloves and black latex stockings. Gloria took out one of each in Susan’s size and nodded to the next box. Number eight, was full of chokers, nine had latex French maid’s costumes and box ten had latex bondage cat suits with build in boots, gloves and hood. The neckband was made of leather and it locked the suit on. Susan moved quickly to the next box and when she opened it, she pulled out a black latex witch’s costume compete with a witch’s hat. Marilyn examined the outfit and said, “Grandfather certainly made quality products.” Gloria lifted Susan’s hood over her head and said, “Little red riding hood, always wore it up.” The last box was full of long black latex trench coats that came down to the mid calf. Gloria said, “These coats are lovely.”

Marilyn said, “What is in the other Hanger. Susan replied, “That is the editing and production facility, plus it is where all these are packaged and boxed,” pointing to all the boxes. Marilyn and Gloria followed by Susan as little red riding hood, walked out into the film sets. There was still filming being undertaken and Jeffery said, “Susan, Fredrick would like you in Unit two.” Marilyn said, “I would like to see the production facility. Gloria, you go with Susan.”

Jeffery escorted Marilyn out of the first hanger and across to the second one. As they were walking Jeffery said, “This will all be yours soon, Have you any thoughts as to what you will be doing with it. Marilyn replied, “I never new Grandfather, so I would like to see all his empire and get a feel for him before I introduce changes.” Jeffery said, “I would be pleased to take you to see all his factories and shops. Now that this facility is functioning again, I can afford to oversee the remainder of Theobold’s domain. As the executer of his estate, I would like to ask if you could step into his shoes, at the earliest opportunity. He was a very hands-on administrator and I expect there are other bits of his domain that are beginning to slack.” Marilyn replied, “I have things to do at home but after that, I would be willing to take on Grandfather’s role, once I have seen his entire empire.”

Jeffery opened a small door in the sidewall of the hanger and led Marilyn into a vast space with long benches with different packing materials strategically placed along them. At the back of the space, there was a windows office and racks of DVD recorders.

Jeffery explained what each bench was for and when he reached the office, he showed Marilyn the editing suite and the DVD production facility. There was also very expensive laser printer for the DVD labels and sleeves. Marilyn asked who did the packing and DVD production and Jeffery replied, “Theobold had a problem with a group of hells angels, many years ago and now they come here every weekend and man this facility. We do not have to pay them and they do a tremendous job. We get container loads of product on Wednesday and Thursday, they are packaged, and ready to be shipped on Monday. Susan is responsible for shipping the products out to the various shops. She finished it all yesterday. I hope you have not caused her to miss out next week. We have no one here, to pick up, on her many jobs. Marilyn replied, “You need to talk to Gloria. What time is your producer coming?” Jeffery replied, “He will be on his way now, he lives in France.” Marilyn asked, “You said, he fell out with Theobold over a woman. Who was that woman?” Jeffery replied, “Susan.”

Marilyn asked, “Does he know she is still here and what did he want out of her?” Jeffery replied, “Yes he knows she is still here that is why he is coming back. He wanted to marry her and take her back to France but Theobold would not allow it.” Marilyn asked, “The marriage or taking her away?” Jeffery replied, “Both.” Marilyn continued, “What did Susan want?” Jeffery replied, “You will have to ask her?” Marilyn said, “Ok let’s go and have a look at unit two.” As they walked out of the hanger and around the outside of its twin construction a plane could be heard in the distance getting closer. Jeffery said, “If this is Gerard, he has made very good time.” They reached the door of the first hanger in Unit two, the plane touched down at the far end of the smooth grass runway.

Marilyn spotted Gloria and Susan, over by the rest area where there was a coffee machine so she walked over to them. As she approached Gloria said, “Welcome back this place is fantastic the sets are better quality than a normal TV soap. Marilyn replied, “They look good I will have a closer look in a minute, first I need to talk to Susan. Can you ask her to drop her hood?” Gloria told Susan to drop the hood. Marilyn asked Susan, “Before Gerard left, what is your relationship?” Susan said, “Why do you ask that after all this time.” Marilyn replied, “We haven’t got much time, answer the question or I will get Gloria to ask it again.” Susan replied furtively, “He was my lover; we lived in the village and were planning our wedding. One day Theobold wanted someone to manage his personnel here, so Gerard suggested I go and speak to him. When I did, Theobold gave me the job but he also made it impossible for me to leave the site except with him, not even to go to the village. Gerard was furious and when Theobold told him he would not change it, Gerard left. I have not seen him since.”

Marilyn turned to Gloria and said, “Would you be prepared to take the choker off and give it to someone else. I can get you another one if you want, one you can take home.” Gloria replied, “What scheme are you planning now. Marilyn replied, “Cupid.” Susan said, “I have lost were this conversation is going.” Gloria walked up to Susan and said, “You cannot remove any of these clothes until I, give you permission, then she unfastened the choker and handed it to Marilyn. Susan said, “I felt much more comfortable being Gloria’s slave.” Marilyn replied, “That was because you need a single master rather than fifty percent of the population. Perhaps we can find you another loving master. Show me these sets then.”

Susan escorted Marilyn around the sets; there were eight down each side depicting different rooms in a rural cottage, two being a cellar representation one with a witch's cauldron and the other as a dungeon. Susan was describing the attributes of the last set, when Jeffery accompanied by another handsome dapperly dresses man walked into the hanger. Susan had not noticed them as they approached until Marilyn turned to greet the newcomer. Jeffery introduced Gerard Gascoigne and Susan dropped her head. Marilyn said, "Welcome Mr. Gascoigne, I have just learnt of your disharmony with my Grandfather and I would like to offer you your old job back with a little incentive. Here put this cocker around the neck of Susan." Gerard locked the choker around Susan's neck and she jumped into his arms. Gerard asked, "What is the significance of this choker?" Marilyn replied, "Susan was compromised when Theobold attacked a more powerful witch and this chocker over comes her submissiveness to all females and gives her a single Master. Now before you resume your old duties, take her back to the farm, you have some catching up to do, and we will talk again later."

Jeffery waited for them to depart and said, "That was all he came back for." Marilyn replied, "We will see, I think Grandmother has a trick up her sleeve to play yet." Gloria said, "Is it the knickers." Marilyn replied, "I think so," turning to Jeffery she continued, "What is in the second Hanger of this pair." Jeffery said, Follow me and I will show you, this will impress you." Between the two hangers, there was, a covered walkway, Jeffery explained that this unit was the first built by Theobold and he wanted it to be an exhibition showcase. The other set, was here when he took over. Once inside the second Hanger, Marilyn could see the film sets in all their glory there facades of the front and back of a rural cottage which looked uncommonly like Marilyn's cottage The only difference was the garage which was a stable and carriage house. She then looks closer, and realized that it must have been constructed, from an image of a much earlier manifestation, of the cottage.

In addition to the two facades, there were addition room settings in the remaining space. One was a match of Marilyn's sitting room and the other was her dining room, with all her pictures and ornaments intact. Marilyn turned to Jeffery and said, "I would like to see one of the videos, shot in these settings. Jeffery said, "You will have to come back to the farmhouse." Marilyn and Gloria followed Jeffery back to the house and they met Gerard coming out of the front door. He said, "It one of you Gloria." Gloria replied, "I am." Gerard said, "Would you please come and instruct Susan to take off her latex clothing."

Marilyn replied, "Why do you need her to take those off, when you have just developed a fetish for girls in latex school uniforms." Gerard said, "I cannot get her knickers off and she orgasms every time I kiss her." Marilyn replied, "I will get those off if you promise to keep her in latex all the time." Gerard said, "I promise, is she allowed off the farm?" Marilyn continued, "As far as I know all Theobold's magical restrictions have been removed." Gerard replied, "Well get her knickers off so I can fuck her and then we will try a trip to the pub in the village. Marilyn followed Gerard up to Susan's bedroom and found her still wearing the uniform and the red cape. Marilyn uttered a simple incantation and got her fingers under the waistline of the knickers and pulled them off saying, "You should find another pair of latex knickers or go without. These are very intrusive. Now take off the cape and show Gerard your uniform."

Susan took off the cape and Gerard said, "You look gorgeous in that outfit my love, Marilyn is right you should wear that all the time. It fires my passion more than ever. Marilyn left the room as Gerard pulled the dildo out of Susan's pussy and replaced it with his cock.

As Marilyn joined Gloria and Jeffery in the sitting room, Jeffery had just loaded a DVD in the player and had turned the TV on so as Marilyn sat down he hit the play button. The starting credits, could have been made in Hollywood, the quality was outstanding. The video started with an old witch in Marilyn's facsimile cottage. Marilyn thought that this is where they designed that Halloween mask. Then the image shifted to four young people cycling on very old tandems in clothing from the nineteen twenties, up the tree lined drive to the farm. The actors on the cycles were Felicity, Terry, Heather, and Neville.

Along the way up the lane, Heather and Neville's tandem developed a puncture and they had to get off. Neville said in 20s speak, "I have a puncture repair outfit, but we need water to find the leak in the tube." Heather replied, "There is a cottage up ahead, we could ask there." Neville and Heather pushed their Tandem up to the cottage as Felicity and Terry continued unaware. Neville knocked on the door of the cottage and the image move to the witch who stood in front of mirror and uttered an incantation. Marilyn noted that the language was almost right but the spell was meaningless. The character on screen finished her incantation and in a flash of pink smoke, she changed into Marion wearing a red polka dot summer dress. Marion answered the door and Neville explained what had happened and if he could borrow a bowl or bucket of water. Marion agreed to let them have a bucket of water and went inside to fetch it.

Outside Neville, tuned the tandem over and started to take off the wheel as Marilyn returned with a bucket. Looking at Heather, Marion said, "While he is fixing the puncture, would you like to come inside, out of the sun and help me make you both a cool drink." Heather followed Marion into the cottage and the scene moved to the inside again in the kitchen.

Marion requested that heather squeeze some lemons onto a bowl and then stood behind her. While Heather was squeezing the third lemon, Marion uttered another incantation and Heather stopped and stared straight ahead. Marion, in her own voice, then instructed Heather that she would always obey her and never do anything that would harm or annoy her. Finally, she instructed Heather never to leave the cottage without her explicit permission. As Heather finished make the lemonade, she poured out a glass intending to take it to Neville, but when she got to the threshold, she found she could not cross it and so she called Neville to came and collect the glass.

As Neville took the glass from Heather's outstretched hand, Terry and Felicity returned, looking for their missing friends. The leaned their tandem up against the gatepost and Terry walked over to Neville and Felicity to Heather. A voice behind Heather said, "Bring her inside and shut the door." Heather said, "Come on in, I have made some lemonade." Felicity followed Heather into the cottage and Heather closed the door. Marion stepped out of the dining room and whispered an incantation at Felicity. Like Heather, she stopped and stared straight ahead and Marion said, "You must do as you are told and you must not raise attention to doing things you don't want to. You cannot leave this cottage until your friend here is allowed to leave. Finally, you are forbidden to hurt anyone in the house or cause anyone so be harmed. Now both of you go into the kitchen and wait there.

The two cyclists went into the kitchen and Marion walked out of the front door and towards the two men. Neville was in the process of putting the wheel back on the cycle, and Marion uttered the same incantation she had used indoors and both men froze. Marion then said, "I need you both to move so you can look into the eyes of your friend." Terry moved in front of Neville and Marion continued, "Stare into the eyes of the one you love, you have come on your cycling holiday with your partner who is standing in front of you. You stopped here to help a pair of young ladies, in distress and as soon as you finish their repair, you will go on your way. When you have cycled ten miles, you will completely forget the girls you helped or where you helped them. Seeing this cottage or me will flow from your minds as if you had never seen either. Now finish the repair and go."

Marion walked back to the cottage and entered closing the door behind her. The image moved to the inside as the witch walked through the lobby to the kitchen and shifted again as she moved into the room. The two girls were standing by the kitchen sink and Marion said, "Which of you is the more dominant." Felicity replied, "Normally I am." Marion replied, "Well this is not normal because you now do whatever either of us directs." Your friend is going to teach you how to eat a woman and when you are an expert you can eat me out."

The video continued with Heather instructing Facility how to eat her out. The camera angle was not as explicit as Marilyn had seen earlier. The plot continued until Heather considered Felicity good enough to pass her to Marian.

After Marian was taken to the sexual height that delivered five rapid orgasms, Marian instructed both girls to sleep on the kitchen floor and went to bed. The credits then rolled and provided hints that there would be further episodes

Jeffery asked Marilyn if that was what she expected and Marilyn replied, “Yes that was much better than the video Donald was making. It is time Gloria and I went home you can either take us, or we could use one of the Land Rovers, if they are street legal?”

Jeffery said, “Yes I think that can be arranged, they will soon be all yours anyway. When do you want to see the factories and the shops?” Marilyn replied, “Gloria need to go to work tomorrow so we will let you know, Give me one of your business cards, so I have your telephone. Where did Theobold have his office?” Jeffery replied, “He had two, one here and on at the factory in Swindon.” Marilyn said, “Ok find me a Land Rover and I will call you on Monday and set something up for next week.”

As they were walking out, Gerard and Susan appeared at the bottom of the stairs. Marilyn said, “I wish you both the best and I hope you get out of this relationship what you want. I will expect to see you both here when I come back, working as hard as you can, to improve the quality of the product.” They both replied that they would and then left on their way to the village pub. Jeffery selected the newest Land Rover and Marilyn said, “Gloria can drive, I am feeling rather tired.” Gloria jumped into the driving seat and Marilyn sat down beside her, and they were soon on their way home.

End of Chapter 10

Chapter 11

Gloria drove the Land Rover back to Cheltenham and on the way, she chatted about the domination of Susan and how much she liked it. Marilyn replied, “We forgot to get another chocker, we will have to get one next time, who did you have in mind?” Gloried wanted to say “You” but she said, “Sarah and Janice at work.” As they were getting close to Chelmsford, Gloria asked, “Could you not make one as good if not better than your Grandmother?” Marilyn replied, “If you provide some chokers, I will try.” Gloria not wanting to miss her chance so she went via Frank’s shop and stopped in the car park. Then asking Marilyn to wait in the car, she nipped into the shop and bought four chokers. Returning to the car, she handed the bag containing the chokers to Marilyn, and then drove back to Marilyn’s house. The police tape had been removed and there was no one there.

Checking over the house they found the fridge bare, Gloria said, “I will go and buy some provisions while you enchant the chokers.” After Gloria had departed, Marilyn sat down with the chokers and tried to think of the spell Grandmother would have used. At first nothing came and then she realised she was thinking of the wrong spell. She modified the spell she had used on her Mackintosh and turned it around giving the mind control attributes to the person putting on the choker rather than the wearer. It was after she had enchanted all four when she realised her own dilemma.

She decided to increase the protection on her mackintosh to overcome any attempt to fit one of the enchanted chokers around her neck.” She had been sitting quietly for twenty minutes Sandra rang the doorbell, Marilyn invited her in and told her she was waiting for Gloria to return from the shop. Sandra was updating Marilyn on Derek’s day when Gloria returned and after Gloria put the bags of food in the kitchen she asked, “Did you achieve a good result with the chokers?”

Marilyn said, “We need to test one but I think so.” Gloria said, “Sandra here let me try one of these on you.” After Gloria had locked the choker around Sandra’s neck, she said, “Go home to your husband and satisfy all his sexual fantasies, I will see you at work tomorrow.” After Sandra had departed Gloria asked, “Can I test one out on you.” Marilyn replied, “We can’t test it out on me, I increased the protection on my Mackintosh so I cannot be compromised.”

Gloria replied, “So we could do a quick test if you took off the mac.” Marilyn said, “We could, but we aren’t going to.” Gloria replied, “Oh go on, one quick test, you are quite safe with me.” Marilyn replied, “I trust you, but we are not testing it on me.” Gloria thought, “I will get one on you even if I have to drug you and then hypnotise you, I have done it before.”

They prepared the meal, ate it, and then washed up together and then Gloria said, “My car is still at the farm, would you take me there so I can bring it back here, that way I will be able to go to work tomorrow. Marilyn replied, “Ok we can go now.”

Marilyn drove Gloria to the farm in the borrowed Land Rover and Marilyn agreed that it was a very nice car to drive. They chatted happily, most of the way, and when they arrived, they went into to tell George, that they were moving back home.” George was not, on his own, Derek and Maurine were with him. Maurine said, “Well at last, we have been waiting for you young lady, you have to do something about Derek, he spent all yesterday evening under my skirt and most of today under Sandra’s.” Gloria said, “Well now Derek, it seems that you have been honing your skills, let’s see if you are now good enough for your Mistress.” Derek moved towards Gloria, who said, “Not me, you fool, Marilyn.”

As Derek crawled under Marilyn’s skirt, Gloria crept up behind Maurine and as Maurine’s attention was on Marilyn and Derek, Gloria slipped the chocker around Maurine’s neck. Gloria then whispered, “Maurine, stop worrying about Derek, he is fine, you are responsible to ensure his technique it the best there is, and you agree that he needs all the practice he can get.” Maurine relaxed and sat back, so Gloria continued, “That choker around your neck is not to come off, you will never notice it being there or attempt, or allow others, to remove it. Now while Derek is busy, practice with your tongue in my pussy.”

After both Marilyn and Gloria had received ten orgasms each, Maurine took Derek home and Marilyn set off expecting Gloria to follow her back to her house. As Gloria was walking to her car, an old woman came out from behind one of the out building and sprayed a mist into Gloria's face. Gloria spaced out and the woman gave her a bag and a series of instructions before telling her to forget meeting the woman. Gloria thought I will put this bag into her trunk and when they got back to the house, Gloria took her bag from the trunk and carried it inside.

Marilyn asked, "What have you got in there?" Gloria opened the bag and took out a bottle of whiskey saying, "After what we learnt today, you deserve a night cap." The whiskey was drugged with a magically enhanced date rape drug that dulled the conscious mind and made a hypnosis trance inevitable. Gloria took two tumblers out of a glass cupboard and poured two measures. Handing one glass to Marilyn she said, "Here's to your new inheritance." Marilyn replied, "Cheers" and took a drink. Gloria lifted the glass to her lips but did not drink. Then she put the glass down and said, "Back in a minute I need a piss," before running to the bathroom."

When Gloria had returned Marilyn had finished her drink and was looking a bit glazed. Gloria poured her glass into Marilyn's and said, "Here have another." Marilyn took the glass and started drinking. When the second glass was empty, Marilyn was almost comatose. Gloria took her empty glass and then sat down beside her. Gloria started giving her hypnotic induction. She was quite an expert and took Marilyn down into a very deep trance, much deeper that the last trance that Charlotte had achieved.

When Gloria was satisfied, that Marilyn was as deep as she could go, she said, "Marilyn I am going to relate a story that when you wake up in the morning you are going to believe to be the truth of the events of tonight. We had a couple of drinks and chatted and the topic of conversation was of me asking you if you enjoyed your last period of submissiveness. You told me that you did enjoy it at first but stopped when Charlotte became hurtful. I told you that in every relationship I have been in, I was always the dominant one. You said, that you would not mind being submissive to me so we decided to, try it.

We exchanged mackintoshes and I put one of our new chokers around your neck. The only instruction I gave you before bedtime was that you could not take it off or instruct me to take it from you. Now take off your mackintosh and put this one on."

Marilyn stood and unfastened her mackintosh and slipped it off. Before Gloria, took hers off she locked a choker around Marilyn's neck. After Gloria had removed her mackintosh and had dressed in Marilyn's she said, "Marilyn, you are forbidden to remove the chocker or this mackintosh and you are forbidden to give me any instructions, directives, or commands. You may suggest politely but that is the limit of your domination towards me. Every time I give you a directive, you will feel immense pleasure and you will not be able to stop a small girly giggle.

I do not want you to be endangered by your change is stature so tomorrow you will use your magic to protect this mackintosh, you are wearing to be that of your old one. The only feature you will not give it is mind control. If you need to mind control someone you must politely convey your desires to me. You will never consider that your submissiveness is wrong and your natural tendency will be to obey anyone. You will find it relatively easy to defy men and other submissive females.

You will find it increasingly more difficult to defy dominant females, other than me, unless compliance could lead to harm, humiliation, embarrassment to you, or create a drain on your money. Any act of submission will lead to pleasure. If I need to put you back into this Trance I will give you a trigger, which when you hear it, you will drop into a trance as deep if not deeper than this and you will forget hearing your trigger. Your assigned trance trigger is 'Your mackintosh is showing.' Any time you awake from a trance you will have no knowledge or appreciation that you have lost time, have been tranced or have any mental changes. Any new rule will also be hidden from your conscious mind. You will not remember this hypnotic trance or that I have given you these new rules.

Let us go to bed now, you will move from your deep trance to a natural state of sleep as you sleep and wake up in the morning relaxed, happy, and horny in the full knowledge that we have done the right thing. Gloria took the whisky to the kitchen, emptied the bottle down the sink, and then joined Marilyn in bed. What Gloria did not know was the dual effect of Marilyn's mackintosh and the spell Marilyn had put on the Choker, had made all these commands permanent and almost indestructible, and would do the same with any future rule.

Next morning Gloria woke first, her excitement at Marilyn's overturned status had her sexually aroused. She slipped out of the bed and into the en-suite. Returning to the bedroom after she had cleaned her teeth, she observed Marilyn stretching. Gloria said, "Did you sleep well Mistress, I hope you do not have a hangover. I need you to change my mackintosh into my police uniform. Marilyn giggled saying "Of cause my queen." Gloria's clothing became her Police Uniform and then she moved to the kitchen. She would have liked to stay and play with Marilyn, but she had to get to work. Gloria's command to modify her clothing had made Marilyn horny so she stayed in bed masturbating.

After Gloria had finished her breakfast, she popped into Marilyn's bedroom to say good-bye. As she entered the room, Marilyn said, "Please come back to bed, I'm ever so horny?" Gloria asked, "What plans do you have today?" Marilyn replied, "I was thinking of going to Gloucester, there is one of Theobold's shops there." Gloria replied, "Well if you go, try not to bewitch too many of the stock items. I must go now, I'll see you tonight."

After Gloria had departed, Marilyn got up and after cleaning her teeth, made breakfast and then cleaned up, she tidied the sitting room and washed the two whiskey glasses. She then cleaned the kitchen and her bedroom before changing her attire unto a smart casual outfit. She was about the leave the house when the phone rang. Marilyn went back from the door to answer it. Picking up the handset, she found herself talking to James, who said, "Now that you are back in your house, do you want me to send Kathy and Denis back." Marilyn replied, "I am going to Gloucester today, ask them to come here this evening. I still haven't decided if I want them back."

After she finished talking to James, she remembered all the horrible things Charlotte had done. She could not understand why she had agreed to give up control to Gloria. She decided to ask for it back but she did not want to meet Denis without Gloria being there.

She locked the house and started the engine in the Land Rover before starting her journey to Gloucester. It did not take her long and she parked in an NCP car park near the town centre. After leaving the car, she walked around the town centre for an hour before she spotted the shop. She almost did not see it, it was a little shabby on the outside, and the window display showed nothing from her Grandfather's factories.

As Marilyn walked into the shop, she saw a man in his thirties behind the counter and two girls looking at one of the displays. Marilyn nodded to the man and started looking around. She noted a well ordered shop in a bit of disarray. The displays were ordered into type.

There were displays of body ornaments, occult artefacts, sexual toys, bondage implements, books, magazines, and a rack of clothing. Marilyn was listening to the conversation between the two girls. They were looking at the display of body ornaments. The pushy one said, "One of those would look nice on you." The other one said, "Where does it go." The pushy one said, the rings are pierced into your labia, two in each side and the chain and lock fastens them together. The submissive girl said, "No I don't think so." Marilyn does not know why but she was scared of the dominant one so before she could say anything to her, Marilyn uttered the incantation that put everyone into a hypnotic trance. Even the man behind the counter succumbed to the spell.

Marilyn asked the man if the shop was his and he replied, "No the shop is my sisters, she had a baby yesterday and is still in hospital. Marilyn asked, "What do you normally do." He replied, "I have a tattoo and piercing parlour out back." Marilyn said, "Take these two into your parlour and hive them each a tongue stud, Labia rings and nipple rings and a tattoo saying slut on their bottoms." Marilyn turned to the Girls and said, "Go with this man and get your adornments, you will feel no pain and not even be aware as to what he is doing. I will find you some nice clothes to wear, now go."

The girls walked off with the man and Marilyn looked at the clothing, she found no latex outfits so she searched and found them all in a cupboard. She selected two schoolgirl outfits in different colours and two pairs of high-heeled bondage sandals. “While she was searching she found a box of chokers so she bewitched them all so the wearer would be unable to remove them and be totally submissive.” Taking two chokers and the clothing, she walked into the back room where the man had his tools and tattooing instruments.

Marilyn stood and watched him as he punched holes in one of the girls; everywhere he was going to put a stud or ring. After he put the punch down, he started threading a stud though her tongue and then rings through her nipples and lastly six rings through her labia. Marilyn asked, “Six rings, is that a different set.” The man replied, “Yes this one locks a metal plate over her vagina to stop them playing with themselves.” Marilyn said, “Ok, when they are finished get them to wear all these and then wake them up so they can pay you. I have to go so when you get a free moment put some kind of order in the shop. It’s a mess, bye for now.” Marilyn walked out of the shop feeling relieved, but not knowing why.

A few doors from the shop on the way back to the car she passed a coffee shop and decided to have a coffee. She sat at a window table for four and ordered a Cappuccino and a Danish pastry.

Marilyn thought about her morning and concluded that she still had some control; perhaps she would not mention her regret to Gloria and give this new setup a little longer. Marilyn could not articulate and argument against her new submissiveness. There were four other customers in the coffee shop two men and two women sitting at different tables.

The two women looked to be in their forties and the two men looked older. Marilyn watched them for a while before looking out of the window." She was almost finished her coffee when a young punk came in and sat down beside Marilyn asking, "Are you on your own or waiting for someone." Marilyn felt concerned and at risk with this person without knowing why, therefore she replied, while mentally uttering the Hypnosis Spell, "I am on my own today, my partner is at work." The girl did not continue the conversation and looked spaced out. Marilyn looked around the room and noticed that everyone else was also affected even the young waitress. Marilyn stood and said loudly, "None of you is permitted to instruct, direct, or command anyone for the remainder of today. You will also do or believe as I command. Now I will count to three and you will awake with no memory or knowledge that I have spoken or that you were tranced." Marilyn sat down and continued, "One, two, and three."

The punk shook her head a little and said, "I am waiting for my sister and her friend they are shopping, in the Halloween shop." Marilyn replied, "When you see them you will be pleased at what they have done and bought, so much so you will want the same for yourself." The young server came up to the table and asked, "Would you require anything else Miss and can I get you anything," turning to the punk. Marilyn feeling much happier said, "I will have another coffee and anything she wants added to my bill." The punk said, "I will have three large Cappuccinos, I am expecting two more to come." Marilyn thought, "I wonder how long they will be, perhaps the man took advantage of them while they were still in trance. Good luck to him if he did." The two girls in their schoolgirl outfits had not arrived when Marilyn finished her second cup, so she paid her check and departed.

Walking back to the car she smiled at passersby and arrived at the car park around half past one. She had decided on making her own lunch at home, so she drove the seven miles back to her house. As she parked on the drive, Gloria pulled up beside her in her little car."

Marilyn greeted Gloria warmly and they walked into the house together. Gloria asked, “How was your morning?” Marilyn felt obliged to tell all and explained how she had felt uneasy in the shop and the cafe and how she had overcome it.” Gloria replied, “So you have a spell that puts people into a hypnotic trance, how useful, you will have to teach that to me. I have always considered that Hypnosis was a version of Mind Control and we agreed last night that you would not deploy mind control.” Marilyn appealed, “The Mind Control we discussed last night was associated with the provisions of the mackintosh you are wearing, which should not be applied to this mackintosh.

I definitely felt at risk, this morning although I do not know why, and Hypnosis seemed to alleviate my concerns. I agreed to try this swap for a limited period and I need to maintain some degree of protection.” Gloria replied, “Of course you are right, your mackintosh is showing.” Marilyn dropped into a very deep trance and stood perfectly still. Gloria tested the trance and after confirming that Marilyn was prepped said, “Marilyn when you are on your own you will be able to use all your magic talents to protect yourself, however if you are in this house or if you are in my company anywhere, you will forget all about hypnosis and mind control. In addition you will stop thinking that this situation is temporary or for a trial period.

The longer it lasts the more you will like being submissive to me or any other dominant female. The concerns you are feeling when you meet a potential dominant female will slowly weaken over the next few weeks until meeting a dominant female will be taken as a pleasure opportunity. Now you will awake on five with no knowledge of this trance any changes and you will forget that you apprised me of your concerns. One, Two, Three, Four, Five, and what would you like for lunch.” Marilyn replied, “I was going to make a salad, would you like to join me?” Gloria said, “Yes that would be nice and for pudding you can eat me out.”

Marilyn moved to the kitchen and quickly prepared two tuna salads. Gloria joined her saying, “I had a wonderful morning at work, and I supported the arrests of two local villains who have been terrorising the town centre. They thought they were above the law because they had avoided arrest for so long, but after I had two minutes alone with them, they pleaded guilty for some one hundred and forty burglaries.” Some of which had never been reported. Later I was in a meeting with the Shift Sergeant, who now thinks I deserve a promotion.”

Marilyn looked quizzical and Gloria said, “You don’t need to know the details. Just be pleased that I am working well.” As Marilyn finished her lunch and placed her cutlery on her plate, Gloria said, “Crawl under the table and start your pudding, you will orgasm when I or anyone else, you are servicing, orgasms.” Once Marilyn had started lapping at Gloria’s labia, Gloria said, “Marilyn your mackintosh is showing.” Gloria, checked that Marilyn was in a deep trance and said, “Marilyn tell me how you started thinking about mind control, tell me everything.”

Marilyn told her about Grandmother’s mackintosh and her childhood. She then went on to talk about Charlotte and Denis and lastly brought it up to her manipulation of the Police and the actors at Oaksey Park. Gloria asked, “Where is Grandmother’s mackintosh now.” Marilyn replied, “In the cellar with the other magic artefacts.”

Gloria continued, “I forbid you from entering the cellar, if I am not with you. I do not want you thinking about mind control at all, not your Grandmother’s, or yours. I want you to forget all events of direct mind control; you will rewrite your memory so all the mind manipulations were performed using hypnosis. The spell you used to put people into a trance is you’re only from of mind control. Being a natural submissive, I want you to think twice about using that spell again. Casting that spell puts you in a domineering mode and enables you to direct or command people. From now on, you are no longer permitted to instruct, direct, or command anyone to do, or not do, anything.

Your rules about asking politely what you would suggest people do, now applies to everyone. The virtual clothing you chose this morning was too much like a dominant person, you should always dress as your true self a slutty submissive. You need not change your clothing unless you intend to go out, but in future, you must always dress appropriately. As a confirmed latex fetishist, you must always make your clothes look and feel of latex. In a moment, I will wake you up and you will continue your assault on my Pussy. From now, onwards you will only get sexual satisfaction from eating out another female to climax. Wake up on five forgetting everything we have just talked about, all your new rules and the trance. One, two, three, four, and five."

Marilyn continued lapping as if there had been no break and after several minutes they both climaxed. Gloria said, "I don't have time to return the favour, I have to be back at work soon, I'll see you tonight." Marilyn followed Gloria to the front door and said, "Please don't be late, Kathy and Denis are due back this evening and I need you here when they come." Gloria replied, "I will do my best to be here. Bye."

After Gloria had departed, Marilyn tried to think of any changes that she might have implemented but she could not determine a different baseline. She still felt confident that she could protect herself with the Hypnosis spell. She tidied away the lunch things and vacuumed that ground floor. The time she had spent as Charlotte had taught her how to keep the accommodation spotless and she soon reverted to that role.

Gloria drove back to the Police station wondering why she had done that. She realised that the power she had attained from Marilyn's mackintosh was absolute and like Charlotte, she had become corrupted. She resolved to restore Marilyn when she arrived home that night. At the police station she had a visitor an elderly woman and when she had gone, Gloria had forgotten all about being lenient to Marilyn.

After finishing cleaning the house, Marilyn spent the remainder of the afternoon in the rear garden cutting the grass and weeding the borders. All the time since Gloria had departed, Marilyn's brain was assimilating all Gloria's rules the combined use of deep hypnosis, the choker and the mackintosh, had created a new persona. Marilyn, wearing a slutty latex outfit, to garden in, was feeling confident and at peace, the inability to issue directives and the instruction to be a natural submissive had done what Charlotte had attempted to do and failed.

Gloria had a good afternoon policing; she had interviewed a paedophile and turned him into a submissive slave to the first person to command him. Sandra had eaten her out during her tea brake and Derek was now here wiping boy. She left the Police Station at five o'clock and drove home. She had realised, during the afternoon that she really loved Marilyn and considered her house as home.

Gloria parked next to the Land Rover she sat in the car for a while considering her actions. After deciding what she wanted, she walked into the house and looked for Marilyn. When she looked in the kitchen, she saw Marilyn still in the garden. Gloria walked into the garden through the back door and walked up to Marilyn who heard her coming and turned before jumping into her arms kissing her.

Gloria could not understand the change in Marilyn so she decided to ask her saying, "Your mackintosh is showing. Gloria led the deeply entranced Marilyn indoor and sat her down in the kitchen and then asked, "You seem very happy; tell me what do you remember of the Marilyn who visited the sound stages with me." Marilyn said, "I don't recognise that person, I am a natural submissive with no desire to command or direct. I just love you and want to keep our home perfect." Gloria asked, "What do you want me to do with Denis and Kathy?" Marilyn said, "That is entirely up to you mistress." Gloria said, "I never intended to lose Marilyn, how do, I get her back." Marilyn replied, "I am Marilyn and I don't understand the question."

Gloria was a little frustrated and said, “Alright if you are Marilyn, I want to make another persona that can be called into being, by a trigger. This other persona is of a strong dominant woman who is a powerful witch and is in charge of a large business enterprise. Each morning when you wake up, you will be your true submissive self with no worries, after you wake, if I and only I say, “do you want cranberry juice today,” you will become your strong persona. In both personas, I am your mistress, and you will do as I instruct, you are also forbidden to command me, hypnotise me or mind control me. Now do you understand what you are required to do?” Marilyn replied, “I am to wake up as myself and once awake, if you say my trigger I will become the other persona, in both persona’s you are my Mistress and I will always obey you.” Gloria continued, “That is right, now I will wake you up in a moment and try out the trigger when you are awake so be ready. Wake on five with no memory of the trance or these new rules, one, two, three four and five.” Marilyn woke up and seeing Gloria said, “I hope you are happy mistress, I am blissfully happy that you chose to stay with me.” Gloria said, “I am very happy to be here with you and I think you should only call me Mistress when we are alone. Now do you want some cranberry juice today?”

Marilyn closed her eyes and then opened them wide saying, “Please tell me, what you have done to me.” Gloria replied, “I have always been the dominant half of any relationship I have been in and I wanted you to be a little more submissive towards me. Your mackintosh is outstanding, and I was a little corrupted by it, at lunchtime and I went a bit OTT. I realised at work that I had been stupid; I do not want your business empire so I had to restore your mind. I hope I have managed to get all of you back.” Marilyn asked, “Why did you not make this persona the default one.” Gloria replied, “You may have some concerns about the way I got you back but this conversation on the subject is the last one and it is now closed. What were you going to do with Denis and Kathy?” Marilyn opened and closed her mouth several times as if trying to speak but she eventually said, “That depends on how I find them. I do not know how complicit they both were in Charlotte’s betrayal. I need to find that out before I decide on appropriate punishment.”

Gloria continued, “I don’t like the idea of you dishing out punishment in this house ever, so I will decide and I will pass judgement, you just ask the questions.” Marilyn once again, attempted to talk about her situation without success, so she said, “Can I at least change my clothing?” Gloria said, “Yes change us both into something smart casual but sexy and in latex.” Marilyn changed Gloria’s uniform into a short denim skirt and long sleeved silk blouse and her own clothes into a latex version of the same.”

Marilyn pointed to her clothes and mimed the question why. Gloria said, “Your mackintosh is showing, when I said that conversation was closed I mean in every respect including mime. You are a committed latex fetishist and you have decided to come out. All the clothing you chose for your self will be made of shiny latex. All clothing for me will be of normal fabrics. Now in future when you are stressed or anxious about your situation, you will divert your need to speak to your horny pussy to increase you arousal. Now forget this trance and all your triggers. Your subconscious will know what to do when you hear one, so you will never remember or even hear your triggers. Now wake when I kiss you forgetting that you were trying to speak and that you love me with all your heart.”

Gloria leaned in and kissed Marilyn on the mouth and within seconds Marilyn was returning it with passion. Their tongues wrestled, for five minutes, and were only interrupted by the doorbell. Gloria said, “You go and sit in the sitting room and I will see who it is.”

Marilyn moved to her armchair in the sitting room and Gloria went to answer the door, She found a young man and woman and asked, “Are you Denis and Kathy, Marilyn is expecting you.” Denis replied, “Yes we are they, and who are you.” Gloria said, “I am her latest lover and we have been playing role reversal so I have on her mackintosh and she has mine. You must answer all Marilyn’s question fully and truthfully and you will do as she says for the rest of today. She is waiting for you in the sitting room.”

Gloria held the door open and closed it after they had entered. They walked into the sitting room and both Denis and Kathy stood waiting for in invite to sit down. Marilyn said, “Please sit down and Denis you can start, tell me your story of Charlotte’s betrayal.”

Denis said, “You were compromised by Heather and Charlotte started off trying to help you but when she took your mackintosh it gave her all your magic powers and it corrupted her. She made Kathy like you and then made me her slave when I reminded her that you had been nice to Charlotte. After that, I had no more say in what she did. When I heard that Charlotte had been killed, at first I thought, that was you. How did you overcome all her manipulations?” Marilyn replied, “She put all her spell manipulation into the gas mask. Once that was off, I was able to overcome her hypnotic embedded rules, because she made the trigger only work with my voice. I recorded a message to remove them with a trigger at the beginning and played it back. When you realised it was Charlotte who died, why did you not come back then.” Denis replied, “We did pop around but the police were here and they would not tell us where you were. After that we were too scared.” Marilyn asked, “And what about you Kathy?”

Kathy replied, “I had no knowledge of what Charlotte had done to you, when you changed places I thought Charlotte was you and that you didn’t want me and gave me to Charlotte who was you but I was also made very submissive and Sonya has moved me out of the shop, I had become a liability.” Marilyn said, “I had misjudged Charlotte absolutely, why did she do that to you.” Before Kathy could answer, Glory said, “How did Charlotte mind control you.” Marilyn replied, “Hypnosis, she used my spell and embedded triggers so she could tune her programming.” Gloria said, “Do you know the triggers.” Marilyn replied, “Not really but I can guess they are, Kathy Robot and Denis Robot.” Gloria watch as both Denis and Kathy dropped into trance and said, “Marilyn I believe your mackintosh is showing.”

Gloria used her expertise to take both Denis and Kathy into a much deeper trance and then changed their triggers to “Robby robot Denis, and CP3PO robot Kathy. She then removed Kathy’s submissive tendencies when she was out of the house and then made them both lovers of each other. In future, they would only have eyes for each other and they would not pay much attention to Marilyn.

Turning to Marilyn, Gloria asked how Marilyn had found Charlotte's trigger. Marilyn told her all about Gwendolyn's crystal ball, down in the cellar and how, it had been used. Gloria remembered she had made the cellar out of bounds so she repeated the rule in this persona just to make sure. Gloria then awoke all three. Kathy thanked Marilyn and jumped into Denis's arms.

Marilyn said, "Denis would you like to drive down to the Chinese on Tewksbury Road and pick up a take away." Denis replied, "I would rather take Kathy upstairs." Gloria said, "That's ok, you do that, Marilyn and I will fetch the food." Marilyn looked at Gloria and smiled as her pussy buzzed with need. After Denis and Kathy had departed, Gloria asked, "What was your intention regarding their future." Marilyn replied, "Before you Kathy shared my bed and Denis is my Business development manager." Gloria replied, "I have given Kathy to Denis, you have me now and I am very possessive. Let's go."

Marilyn walked out of the house feeling embarrassed being in public wearing latex. Gloria's car was blocked by another car so she had Marilyn drive the Land Rover. While driving Marilyn asked, "What have I done to upset you?" Gloria replied, "That question is very close to the forbidden subject, you have done nothing to upset me, I am very happy, your mistake was choosing me in the first place and then making me submissive."

Marilyn parked outside the take-a-way and Gloria said, "I'll stay here, you go and buy what we need." Marilyn exited the vehicle and walked to the door of the take-a-way Chinese restaurant. She returned several minutes later with two large bags full of food enclosures. She put the bags on the back seat and got in behind the wheel. They did not speak on the drive back to the cottage. As Marilyn parked the car, Gloria said, "Marilyn your Macintosh is showing, now we need to get one or two things straight, the decision to make me your mistress was yours and you will always think that was the right decision and you will never question my actions. Whatever I do to you or to others is perfectly fine with you. To make your conscious better about your two selves, in this pretend, dominant persona you will have no knowledge that your true self, is anything other. Now wake up forgetting this trance and these new rules, now. You grab the bags and I will open the door."

Marilyn followed Gloria into the house carrying the food; she took it into the kitchen and transferred it onto four plates. Gloria laid the dining room table and called Denis and Kathy.

As they all sat down to eat, Denis said, “Thank you Mistress, Kathy is so much sweeter than Charlotte.” Marilyn replied, “You and Charlotte visited one of Theobold’s factories, which one was it?” Denis replied, “I found out it manufactured latex products and occult knick-knack and I thought it would be ideal for you to purchase, Charlotte insisted we look it over and we were given a guided tour. The Factory was in a suburb of Bristol.” Marilyn said, “It was because of that visit that she was killed. The two men who attacked us were business associates of Theobold.” Gloria said, “Perhaps you could take Marilyn back there tomorrow Denis, both Kathy and I have to work in the morning so that would be a good time.” Denis said, “I would love to.” As it was Saturday tomorrow, Marilyn asked, “Will it be open tomorrow.” Gloria said, “Call Jeffery in the morning, and ask him, and if it is, get him to set up the visit.” They continued eating until all the food was gone. Kathy collected the empty plates then and took them to the kitchen to wash up.

Kathy returned with four mugs of coffee and as she sat down, she said, “I am so much happier now we are home, I tried to see you before, but Denis stopped me.” Denis interrupted, “I only stopped her to protect her, in her submissive state, if you had been angry and told her, ‘to get lost,’ she would have never been seen again.”

Gloria said, “No more talk of Marilyn being angry. She has restored Kathy’s will power away from this house and has forgiven you both.” Kathy replied, “I don’t mind being submissive around you three, being obedient is such a turn on.” Gloria asked, “What time do you start in the morning Kathy, you are blocking me in.” Kathy said, “Eight o’clock, I will have to leave at about twenty to. Gloria replied, “That’s ok then, I don’t need to leave until five past eight.”

When they had finished their coffee Denis asked, “Kathy would you like another ten orgasms before bedtime.” Kathy took his hand and replied, “Just instruct me to follow you and my pussy will be ready.” Denis continued, “Kathy get up those stairs now.” Kathy squealed as she ran up the stairs with Denis close behind her.

Gloria waited for them to be out of hearing and said, “Marilyn your mackintosh is showing, I have been thinking about your two personas and I think there should be easier ways for you to pass between them. Any time someone make you orgasm with their tongue you will become your true self in addition to any time you sleep and wake up including an afternoon nap. To become your pretend self you will make this transition when anyone calls you ‘Mistress Marilyn’ in addition to your existing trigger that can only be invoked by me. Now regarding your latex clothing, being a fully committed latex fetishist, you love parading yourself in public wearing latex. So much so, that the more notice you receive the more aroused you will become. When your arousal reaches fever pitch you will seek out someone to eat you out and give you some relief. If, in your pretend persona, you use magic to make someone eat your pussy, you will remember to set him or her free in your real self-persona and then forget what you just did. Now wake up when I kiss you, and you will continue to kiss me until I want to stop, getting more aroused as each minute passes.” Gloria moved to the chair next to Marilyn and leaned in to kiss her.

Marilyn returned the kiss and Gloria kept it going for eight minutes. Marilyn was squirming on the chair as Gloria pulled away and said, “Mistress you do wonderful things to my pussy, would you like to retire to the bedroom. Gloria said, “We will go in a minute there is some washing up that needs to be done, while you are doing it change your clothing into a fetish French maids outfit with a headdress. Marilyn walked to the kitchen with the cups as her clothes changed and her pussy was hit by lightning twice. She washed up, put everything away, and cleaned the kitchen.

When the room was spotless, Gloria asked, “Would it be possible for me to manage my own dress, then I won’t need to disturb you all the time.” Marilyn uttered an incantation and then said, “Command it like a person called mackintosh and it will obey your wishes.” Gloria smiled and said, “Mackintosh change my dress to be a leather knee length skirt, a leather sleeveless vest and knee length leather boots all in black. Gloria’s clothes changed and Gloria said, “I have always wanted an outfit like this but I could never afford it. While I am dressed like this, you will address me as Mistress even if we are in company with others and you will dress just like that. Let’s go to bed and I will see what I can do about your need.” Marilyn followed Gloria into her bedroom. Marilyn thought about asking Gloria if it was appropriate for her to be dressed as a servant and then decided if Mistress wanted this, it must be right.

End of chapter 11

Chapter 12

Gloria walked into the en-suite and cleaned her teeth; wearing Marilyn's mackintosh meant she never needed to wash. Her skin was healthier than it had ever been before and all her blemishes had disappeared. She returned to the bedroom to find Marilyn sitting on the edge of the bed. Gloria said, "You look good enough to eat in that outfit. Go and clean your teeth and then we can get started." Marilyn stood up and moved to the en-suite. Gloria climbed into bed without changing the visual appearance of her clothing and settled down.

When Marilyn came out of the en-suite, Gloria said, "My turn first, crawl under my skirt and eat me out. Marilyn crawled under the bottom of the duvet and up under Gloria's skirt, and started lapping at her clitoris and then she wrapper her tongue around her g-spot. Marilyn's manipulations soon had Gloria close to the edge and she continued until she had lapped up all the discharged juices as her own orgasm erupted. As Marilyn started to pull away, Gloria pulled her back and said, "Denis gave Kathy ten, and I want as least that many." Marilyn moved back into place and over the next hour, she gave and received eleven more orgasms." Gloria had gone to sleep after number nine so Marilyn crawled up to the pillow and was soon fast asleep.

Next morning Gloria awoke and crept out of bed, it was just before half past seven and she wanted to speak to Kathy and Denis. She found them in the kitchen and said, "Kathy, I hope you have a good day, now that your free will is restored, you should be alright. Denis, when Marilyn awakes please, get her, to call Jeffery and then me. I would like to speak to her before you set off. Gloria had changed her dress to her uniform and started eating her breakfast. Denis fussed over Kathy and kissed her for two minutes before she departed. After her breakfast, Gloria was ready to leave when Marilyn appeared in her maid's uniform. Marilyn started cleaning the breakfast dishes, and cutlery, but had not attempted to stop Gloria from leaving. Gloria stood in the doorway looking at Marilyn and then said, "I will see you tonight, and do you want cranberry juice today?" Marilyn became her pretend self and immediately changed her clothing to be that of a successful businesswoman, only in latex.

Marilyn called Jeffery at nine o'clock, asked him about the factory in Bristol, and arranged to visit it that morning. After she had finished talking with Jeffery, she terminated the call and Denis requested that she call Gloria at work. Marilyn, telephoned Gloria, and was eventually put through to her desk. Gloria said, "Sorry I did not have time for a chat this morning, is everything ok with the visit?" Marilyn replied, "Yes everything is fine we are just about to leave." Gloria continued, "Well as you are going to be with Denis today, I think you should take off the protection on your pussy. You don't want any mishaps when he gets too close. After you do that, make it the last piece of magic you do on a live human for the rest of today. Just remember that I love you and if you come back as you are I will give you a surprise."

Marilyn and Denis set off in the Rolls as Marilyn removed the protection from her pussy and then tried to think what Gloria could have meant. She gave up, as they reached the M5. She had been aware that Denis kept looking over at her knees so she said, "You keep looking at me is something wrong." Denis replied, "Nothing is wrong, it's just that although I always knew you were in latex, I could never see it, and now I can, it is stimulating my cock." Marilyn felt her own arousal increase each time he looked and replied, "You have a girl friend so try and keep your eyes on the road."

During the drive to Bristol Denis continued to glance over and by the time they reached the factory, Marilyn was a horny as hell and in desperate need of relief. Denis got out of the car and said, "Last time we came the boss lady was not here and we were shown around by a Mr Wilmot." They walked in through the main entrance and into a small reception. A young girl sat behind the desk and when Marilyn entered, she gawped at her. Marilyn said, "I am Marilyn Harvester, I believe Jeffery Swynside has made an appointment for us to see the factory, this is my business development manager, Denis Winterbourne. The girl replied, "Yes, Mrs MuRong is expecting you, I will tell her you are here."

The receptionist made an internal phone call and said, “You visitors are here Mistress.” Marilyn heard what she said, but gave it no mind. Moments later a diminutive Chinese woman opened an inner door. Mrs MuRong took one look at Marilyn and said, “I see you like to wear latex to visit potential acquisitions.” Marilyn replied, “As a committed latex fetishist I wear latex all the time now that I have found the confidence and courage.” Mrs MuRong said, “So you didn’t have the courage before. What do you say, young man, to your employer parading about in latex?” Denis replied, My Mistress was compromised by Heather Blackheart and turned into a slut, but she has overcome most if the bewitchment and has found the strength to do what she has always wanted. As a latex lover, I don’t mind at all.” Mrs MuRong turned to the receptionist and said, “Get Mr Wilmot to show the young man around, while Miss Harvester and I have a chat in private.”

Mrs MuRong took hold of Marilyn arm and led her into a large plush office. When they were inside the office and the door was firmly closed, Mrs MuRong said, “So you met Heather Blackheart did you, she and Theobold Shelmerdine were the two most powerful occultists I have ever met. Do you know how they met their ends? And was it part of your plan to take over.” Marilyn replied, “They both attached another more powerful Witch and were both killed in the resultant battle, My Mistress is someone not to be trifled with. I have no intention of taking over, I am the granddaughter of Theobold Shelmerdine and according to Jeffery Swynside, I am due to inherit all his empire.”

Mrs MuRong replied, “Well if you are going to be my overall boss we need to get our relationship right,” she took a small bottle out of her top draw and opened the stopper and poured the whole contents into a tumbler. Marilyn asked, “What is that?” Mrs MuRong said, “It is what you are going to drink, it was made for me by Heather Blackheart. Now pick it up that glass and drink it.” Marilyn tried to fight the compulsion to obey and the little Chinese woman shouted the instruction again. Marilyn picked up the glass and drank it.”

Mrs MuRong waited for five minutes while Marilyn lay on the floor. As Marilyn twitched, Mrs MuRong said, “Your conscious mind is still closed down but your deepest subconscious is listening to me and I am going to help you to understand your new truth. This truth can never be altered, just lived. You will always do as I command without question or dispute. Even my weakest suggestion will be interpreted by you as the most compelling directive that you will obey. You will never consider that obeying me is wrong or need to tell others that your subsequent actions are out of character. Now tell me what exactly happened when you met Heather Blackheart and everything that has happened to you since.”

Over the next hour, Marilyn in a much-laboured soft voice gave, a full account of the battle with Heather, Charlotte’s consequential actions, and then Gloria’s controlling manipulations. She also told Mrs MuRong about the living latex characteristic of her mackintosh and its ability to change its virtual appearance.

Mrs MuRong removed the choker and replaced it with one from her factory that had not been bewitched and then started to unpick all of Gloria’s rules. The only ones she left intact were the ones associated with always wearing latex and always getting horny from the attention. She removed all Gloria’s hypnotic triggers and Marilyn’s dual personality and then unpicked the remaining rules. When she was satisfied, that all the foreign manipulations, had been removed, she said, “Gloria was stupid making you submissive and liking it, that is far too dangerous. From now on, you hate being submissive and doing as others command. You are an intelligent professional woman who is always in charge. This is the characteristic, which I want you to develop, and master. This is because when you are following my instructions you must maintain that facade.

Now my dear, you will continue to present your clothing to the world as shinny polished latex. As you receive attention to this from others, your arousal will climb and you will be unable to relieve yourself. You are forbidden to push your fingers or toys into your pussy or allow any male sex organ to enter it. You may get some relief if you use your mouth on another male or female and bring them to climax. If however the person you are orally fucking strokes and fondles your latex clothing you will get no relief until you have given them six orgasms. Your choice of clothing is no longer yours, your subconscious mind will select the appropriate clothing for the job you are doing. When your clothing changes you, will never notice it or be concerned when you are in public even if your last task was cleaning house and you are dressed like a fetish French maid. Your clothes will only change when you start a new task

If someone fondles your clothing at any other time, your arousal will rocket. You are forbidden to draw attention to this or ask that person to stop. You will also get more relief if you orally stimulate total strangers and if you eat out a member of my staff, the taste will be nectar and very addictive.

You are forbidden from using magic or mind control on me or any member of my staff. Any magic deployed in this establishment must be directed at the items we manufacture and sell. When you address me, you will always address me as Mrs MuRong. You must never use my first name and you will always be polite and courteous.

You will never change the love that Denis and Kathy now have for each other and you will respect their relationship and never use either of them for your sexual relief.

You will continue to pretend that Gloria is your mistress and obey her until you can reverse your positions. When you are in control, you will make Gloria an absolute submissive with no free will or protection and send her out into the world.

You will wake up remembering that we have had a good chat about Theobold, and his strive for quality and you are now ready for a walk around the factory. When you leave here later, you will believe that you have had a lovely morning and we are now the best of friends.

Slowly start to awake, start up you conscious mind and begin to think on your own. Count in your mind from 1 to 100 and wake up when you reach 100 with no memory or comprehension of being in a trance or that anything is not as it should be. Mrs MuRong stood by the office door and as soon as Marilyn opened her eyes, she said, “Well are you coming.” Marilyn replied, “Sorry I spaced out then, I am right with you.”

On their way into the factory Mrs MuRong said, “There is not many working on a Saturday but I am sure they will all appreciate you in your lovely latex.” Marilyn’s arousal had calmed down in the office but it was once again on the climb.” The factory was divided into product areas and most were dedicated to Halloween bits and pieces.

When they reached the production cell that manufactured the Witch’s mask, Denis was nowhere in sight so Mrs MuRong said, “Why don’t you try one on, I’m sure you will like the feel, the lining is very smooth rubber.” Marilyn pulled the mask over her head and smoothed it into place. Mrs MuRong helped to get the eyes nose and mouth correct and then zipped the hood closed. Next came a wig in red synthetic hair and Mrs MuRong fixed it in place with some dabs of super glue.

The woman working in that cell gazed at Marilyn with lust in her eyes and Marilyn became very horny. Mrs MuRong whispered to Marilyn, You could make that mask living latex and change its appearance to your face and hair. Stay here with Nancy, while I go and find where Denis has got to.”

As Mrs MuRong walked away, Marilyn changed the lining of the mask and its visible appearance and Nancy said, “That box there is ready for shipment; you could give all those some magical properties that will help sales. Marilyn whispered an incantation over the box and made them all into living latex that would take a decade off the wearer and tweak their looks unless the mask was worn together with a witches hat or black cape. Nancy asked, “What did that spell do.”

Marilyn replied, “If you try one on, I will give you a nice present.” Nancy had worked in this factory for nine years and had never had the nerve to wear latex but seeing Marilyn in nothing but shiny latex; she decided to give it a try.” Nancy pulled a mask out of the box and Marilyn helped her to put it on. As the zip was closed, the mask became a much younger and prettier image of Nancy’s face. Marilyn asked, “Before you go and find a mirror, lose your knickers and I will give you a nice reward.”

Nancy pulled down her granny knickers and sat on her stool. Marilyn got down to her knees and attacked Nancy’s pussy with vigour. As Nancy became close she started caressing the latex of Marilyn’s Jacket and the relief Marilyn was beginning to feel evaporated. When Nancy climaxed, Marilyn lapped up all here juices and could not believe the nectar she was consuming. Marilyn continued trying to find the relief she sought and brought Nancy to five more orgasms before Marilyn found it. As she lapped up the entire outflow, Marilyn was overwhelmed by the taste and knew she would be back here soon.

Mrs MuRong, had been watching Marilyn from the side of the production area, and was pleased that her plan was working, Marilyn would be returning to her Factory regularly of her own free will. As Marilyn stood up Nancy moved to the washroom to find a mirror. In the washroom, she ran into Julie the young receptionist, who was astounded at Nancy’s new appearance and after hearing Nancy’s account of what had happened, decided to go and see Marilyn. She met Mrs MuRong as she exited the washroom and told her where she was going. Mrs MuRong said, “Make a thing about her latex clothing and give it a sensual feel.” Julie walked towards Marilyn and Mrs MuRong walked to Roger Wilmot’s office.

Julie approached Marilyn and said, “You look stunning in all that latex, can I have a feel?” Marilyn replied, “Of course you can.” Nancy put her hands on Marilyn’s breasts and massaged them pinching her nipples. Marilyn found herself stepping forward into Nancy’s hands as her arousal soared again. Nancy could see the effect she was having on Marilyn and said, “Come with me and I will help you deal with that arousal.” Julie led Marilyn out to the reception area and said, “You crawl under my desk while I remove my knickers.” Marilyn was about to say, “On your bike, but her need for sexual satisfaction was too great so she crawled under the desk. Julie quickly removed her knickers and sat down in her chair. Marilyn had her backside tight up against the courtesy panel and her tongue in Julie’s snatch.

Julie continued to fondle Marilyn’s right breast with her left hand while she typed on her keyboard with her right. She was finishing an email to her boss and was describing the feeling she was receiving from Marilyn. Marilyn was in heaven, lapping up all Julies orgasmic juices and had already reached number three.

Mrs MuRong had joined Denis and Roger in a back office as they were going through all the finances. Mrs MuRong asked, “Have you given this young man a Drink Roger?” Roger replied, “I am sorry Anajah, no I haven’t.” Anajah said, “Don’t worry; I get one, coffee for you both?” Denis said, “Coffee will be fine Mrs MuRong.” The Chinese boss left them and returned five minutes later with two china coffee mugs full of steaming coffee. She handed Denis his and then put Roger’s on his desk. Denis drank his coffee as Roger told Anajah what they had been discussing.

Mrs MuRong looked at Denis and said, “So you think that Miss Harvester would be willing to fund our proposed expansion. Denis said, “I am sure she would, and then his conscious mind shut down. Anajah said, “Roger, please leave us while I educate Denis a little.” Roger left his office carrying his coffee mug.

After Roger had closed the door Anajah said, “Denis, I am going to tell you some truths and rules that will define the way you live your life in the future. In this factory, you will always tell the whole truth and you will obey all my staff, and me, even Doris who cleans up every evening. You will continue to love Kathy and you will ask her to marry you before the end of this year. As you drive home this afternoon, you will continually caress the latex on Marilyn’s knee except when your left hand is needed by your driving. When you get home, you will disregard any sexual need from Marilyn. You and Kathy are both forbidden to assist Marilyn when she is sexually aroused. If her actions make you randy, you will ease your frustration by using Kathy. Seeing Marilyn dressed in latex all day has made you sexually stimulated and hard and when you get home, you will ask Marilyn to make Kathy wear smooth shinny latex for all the periods you want.

Now tell me, did Gloria give you a trigger?” Denis whispered tonelessly, “Yes she gave one each to both Kathy and I,” Anajah continued, “Do you know your trigger and do you know Kathy’s.” Denis whispered, “Mine is ‘Robby robot Denis’ and Kathy’s is C3PO robot Kathy.” Anajah said, “Your trigger is now ‘Chinese robot Denis,’ if you ever hear ‘Robby Robot Denis, you will pretend to go into trance and listen carefully to everything that is said, “If you are given new rules while in this pretend trance, you will adopt these rules for one hour and then forget all about them. Tonight when you get Kathy alone, you will use her Trigger and change it to be ‘Chinese Robot Kathy,’ and while she is in trance you will remove all of Gloria’s programming and restore her free will.

Before you wake her up you will instruct her to call me immediately and from work on Monday, and to do or become as I instruct. You will also instruct her to forget that she had been in a trance and after she is awake, you will also forget what you have done including Kathy's, revised trigger. Now restart your conscious mind and count up from 1 to 100 waking when you get to one hundred and forgetting that you have been tranced or that we have had this little chat." Anajah MuRong took Denis's coffee mug and walked out of the office. Robert was waiting outside and she said, "You can go in now send him to my office in ten minutes." Anajah had taken control of all her staff except one, and as soon as possible, she was going to use the choker she took off Marilyn on this young girl. Marilyn was still under Julie's desk, after her sixth orgasm Julie had continued to caress and fondle Marilyn's breasts through the latex. This resulted in Marilyn having to give twelve orgasms, and drinking twelve discharges of Julie's addictive nectar.

Julie stopped fondling after orgasm number ten and was totally stated when Marilyn finished the twelfth. Marilyn extracted herself from beneath Julie and left her, returning to Mrs MuRong's office. She knocked on the door and waited, Mrs MuRong opened the door and said, "There you are Denis has been here waiting for you. If you have seen enough, I would like to thank you for your visit, and Marilyn, you can come again anytime.

Denis moved towards the door and Anajah, took Marilyn's arm, and stoked the latex while Denis moved further away. When he was far enough away, she whispered, "You have hidden that mask perfectly so forget you have it on until I see you again and forget I said that. Goodbye, my dear."

Marilyn was horny again, the simple caressing Anajah had made on her arm was sufficient and as soon as Denis had driven out of the car park his left hand was again stroking her knee. Marilyn recognised that it was the stroking and caressing that was making her horny but she did not want it stop it. She was reliving the taste of Nancy and Julie, while Denis was taking about the proposed expansion and the new product lines Mrs MuRong was hoping to introduce. Marilyn asked, "Do you think expanding that enterprise is a good idea." Denis replied, "The forecast Roger prepared shows a return on the investment of less than two years. That is much better than leaving the money in the bank." Marilyn replied, "I will drive down and see Mrs MuRong on Monday or Tuesday and start the ball rolling."

By the time, they were approaching the Michael Woods Services, Marilyn was becoming desperate, and she asked Denis to stop. After Denis pulled into the car park, Marilyn jumped out of the car and walked quickly towards the main services block, she intended on going to the toilets and finding someone, but as she approached the main entrance, three teenagers came out giggling and laughing, Marilyn turned and followed them at a discrete distance.

They walked towards a large mobile home and entered through the accommodation door. Marilyn walked up to the door and knocked. When one of the girls opened the door, Marilyn finished the incantation than put all the occupants of the vehicle into a hypnotic trance. Marilyn told the girl to step back and followed her into the van. The three girls were there with two older people obviously parents or guardians. Marilyn instructed the two older people to sit in the front and to go to sleep. She then instructed the three young ones to remove their knickers and to sit on the bed when their legs open.

Marilyn started on the first one and quickly brought her toward her climax. As the young girl was getting close something shifted in Marilyn's mind and she could see all the rules and instructions, Gloria and Anajah had placed in her mind. She looked at the instructions Mrs MuRong had given to remove Gloria's programming but Gloria's programming was still intact. Marilyn lapped up and moved to the second girl, as this one got close, she was again able to see the embedded rules. Knowing what was there and who put it there, did not help Marilyn in the slightest, she was still compelled to obey them.

As Marilyn was working on the third young girl, she formulated a plan. Gloria had used Hypnosis and two forms of mind control and Mrs MuRong had used something stronger created by Magic, so Magic would have to be the answer. As the third girl orgasmed, Marilyn gripped the leather bangle and sought knowledge about the spell Heather Blackheart would have used. Knowledge flowed into her mind about a spell that would add very powerful mind control properties to a liquid. Knowledge also became available that indicated there was no known antidote to the controls embedded by this liquid.

Marilyn instructed the adult woman in the front to take her place and that each of the young girls would wake up after their next orgasm knowing that this should be performed daily by the adult and the woman would wake up after the third knowing at this was her primary function for the rest of her life. Marilyn watched as the woman went through the first two and picking up a bottle of water she whispered to the man that he would wake up and follow his wife in giving orgasms to the three girls, she stepped out of the van and walked back to Denis. Instead of sitting next to Denis in the front, she climbed into the back and started making the spell to change the water into the most powerful mind control substance ever.

Denis continued driving and arrived back at the cottage at a quarter to four. There were no cars in the drive and they found the cottage empty. Marilyn said, “I am going down into the cellar, if the girls come back tell them I have gone for a walk.

Marilyn opened the cellar door and descended the steps. She put Grandmother’s mackintosh over her own and changed the overall visual appearance into the fetish maid’s uniform and headdress; she then collected the handcuffs and one of the wine glasses thinking, “What will happen if someone drinks this water out of one of these glasses. I will find out using Gloria.” The uniform was to fool Gloria in to a false sense of security. She then ascended the stairs and closed the door. The girls had not yet returned and Denis was upstairs. Marilyn started preparing dinner and when she heard a car, she looked out to see Gloria in her Leather vest, skirt, and boots and she was on her own.

Marilyn waited just out of sight in the dining room and as Gloria entered and walked past, Marilyn said, “Don’t say a word, and stand perfectly still.” Gloria stopped and stood silently, Marilyn handed her the wine glass full of water and said, “You can move your arm to take this glass up to your lips so you can drink it all. Then stand at attention. Gloria looked panicked and drank the water and within seconds, she was in a trance so deep her breathing almost stopped.

Marilyn led her into the bedroom and sat her down on the bed, before saying, “Your stupidity has made me the slave of someone in Bristol, and I am to take away your free will. From this moment on you will do whatever anyone suggests, asks, directs, or commands? You are also forbidden to instruct or direct anyone or anything. In a moment, you will remove your mackintosh and put on the clothes I give you. You are only allowed to wear what I give you and nothing else. If I dress you in diapers, you will have no control over your bowel or bladder. You are not permitted to talk to me ever, if you need to communicate write it down.

Now walk back to the front door and wake up remembering nothing about me giving you water or making you drink it or even meeting you since you came home.” Gloria did not move, so Marilyn tried a different approach and talked her up out of the trance, restarted all her cognitive powers. This time when she gave the instruction to move to the front door and forget, Gloria did as directed. Marilyn sat on the bed and waited, A few minutes later Gloria walked in and opened her mouth but no words came out. She stayed in the doorway opening and closing her mouth like a fish. Marilyn stood up, walked to the wardrobe, and opened the door. She searched through the hanging clothes until she found what she wanted and pulled out a latex top and a micro skirt with no underwear. Handing them to Gloria, she said, “Take off the mackintosh and put these on.” Gloria slipped out of the mackintosh and dressed in the two items Marilyn provided, her mouth was still trying to mouth words, but nothing came out. When Gloria was dressed in the latex clothing that had never been turned into living latex, Marilyn handed Gloria a pad and pencil. Gloria wrote, “What have you done to me and these clothes are sticky.

Marilyn replied, “You stupid idiot, you sent me to Bristol with no means of protecting myself and I was compromised by dominant woman. While there, I have been taken over by a new mistress, she instructed me to take away your free will and cast you out. Therefore, this is all down to you and your simple-minded stupidity.” Gloria wrote, “I am sorry, I don’t have much imagination when it comes to being a mistress so I wanted some other random people to give me ideas. I never thought you would be in danger. Marilyn replied, “Well, thank you your lack of imagination has ruined my life. You had better go now and I am instructed to tell you never to come back.” Gloria wrote as quickly as she could, “Please can I not help you, I do love you.” Marilyn said, “I am compelled to follow my Mistresses instructions,” and then took the pencil and paper from Gloria and pointed to the door. Gloria turned and walked out and moments later Marilyn heard her car disappear down the road.

Marilyn attempted to remove her two Mackintoshes and found that she could not, and then she remembered Gloria’s instruction referring to the choker and her mackintosh. Perhaps she would need Gloria after all. No on second thoughts, she would have to find a way she could do this herself. She did not trust anyone even Denis had been compromised by Mrs MuRong; otherwise, he wouldn’t have caressed her all that way. Using the pad and pencil she had given to Gloria, she started writing down all the rules and commands she could remember.

1. Forbidden to remove the choker and mackintosh and forbidden to give Gloria any instructions, directives, or commands.

2. Always suggesting politely, when requiring things from Gloria. Every time Gloria gives me a directive, I will feel immense pleasure and giggle like a girl.

3. Never to consider that my submissiveness is wrong and my natural tendency will be to obey anyone. You will find it relatively easy to defy men and other submissive females. I am to find it increasingly more difficult to defy dominant females, other than Gloria, unless compliance could lead to harm, humiliation, embarrassment to you, or create a drain on your money. Any act of submission will lead to pleasure.

4. When I are on my own I will be able to use all my magic talents to protect myself, however if I am in this house or if I am in Gloria's company anywhere, I will forget all about hypnosis and mind control. In addition I will stop thinking that this situation is temporary or for a trial period.

5. I am to like being submissive to Gloria or any other dominant female. My concern when meeting a potential dominant female will weaken over the next few weeks until meeting a dominant female will be received as a pleasure opportunity.

6. I am forbidden from entering the cellar, if Gloria is not present. I am also forbidden to think about mind control.

7. As a confirmed latex fetishist, I am to wear clothes that look and feel of latex.

8. Regarding the latex clothing, I am to love parading in public wearing latex. So much so, that the more notice received the more aroused I become. When my arousal reaches fever pitch I should seek out someone to eat me out and give me some relief.

9. Mrs MuRong attempted to remove 2 though 6 and increased the strength of number 7 and 8 plus she made my only relief to be orally stimulating others.

10. Obedience to Mrs MuRong was mandatory and I am forbidden to talk about what she makes me do.

11. I will continue to wear shinny polished latex and all attention received from wearing latex will go straight to my pussy and I can only get sexual relief from giving others pleasure orally.

12. Anyone fondling my clothing will make me horny, and orally stimulating her staff will be addictive.

13. I am forbidden from altering the current programming in Denis or Kathy.

As Marilyn read, the list she realised that Mrs MuRong had tried to remove all of Gloria's rules but had not been completely successful. The ones where hypnosis, the choker, and the mackintosh were used, these are still partially active.

She took out her small tape recorder and recorded a sequence of instruction to negate and delete the remaining directives. When she had completed all the necessary dialogue, she stopped; she did not know if what happened to Gloria would also happen to her. The risk was too high, she needed someone to watch over her and help to wake her up afterwards.

She heard the front door bang, getting up, she walked to her bedroom door, and as she opened it, she heard feet on the stairs. She assumed it would be Kathy so she crept up stairs and heard Denis and Kathy talking. She waited outside their bedroom and heard Denis give Kathy's trigger. He then commenced removing Gloria's programming and after she was free of all foreign commands, he proceeded to change her Trigger. Marilyn had a thought, she could not change Kathy, but she could use her trigger thus enabling her to help. As Marilyn walked down the stairs, she rethought her hypothesis and concluded she may be wrong.

Mrs MuRong had attempted to remove all Gloria's rules but they are still there, then she remembered the directive to be strong and powerful and to kick Gloria out. It was the positive instructions that wiped out Gloria's imposed submissiveness. The bewitched liquid would not remove embedded programming but positive directives would overrule them or make them much stronger.

Marilyn returned to her bedroom and started recording another tape using positive instructions to give her free will back and allow her to take off the mackintosh, choker, and hood. Her recording started, "Marilyn you must be free to control your own clothing and remove the mackintosh, choker, and mask. You must always consider submissive tendencies, and doing as you are told, is entirely wrong and being obedience must be critically analysed, rejected, and refused

You will be able to use all your magic talents at any time to protect yourself on anyone including Mrs MuRong and her staff. You are free to consider any magical spell or consequence when applying your skills. Wearing latex against your skin is very nice, and the attention you get, when presenting smooth shinny latex to the world, will give you pleasure and happiness not sexual arousal. Your sexual satisfaction is yours to control and you can use whatever you like, toys fingers or anything else you choose. The sexual juices from others are very pleasurable, although they are not addictive. Fondling my latex clothes is very nice and pleasurable and is free from any sexual stimulation unless it is as precursor to lovemaking.

Marilyn could not think of anything else as she was not aware of Mrs MuRong's instruction to always be polite to her and address her as Mrs MuRong or that her subconscious chose her clothing.

Marilyn left the tape recorder and returned to the kitchen to finish the meal she had started earlier. Now there were only three, she had too many vegetables but what the hell. When the meal was ready, she called to Denis and Kathy and laid the dining room table. Denis appeared before Kathy and when Kathy arrived, she was supporting a very shinny polished latex mini dress and high heels. Marilyn saw her enter the room and said, "You look stunning in that, what made you change your mind." Kathy asked, "Because you wore latex all day Denis was as horny as ever and he persuaded me the wear it all the time like you."

As they all sat down Marilyn said, "Denis and I were compromised today by Mrs MuRong and I would like some help after dinner if Kathy is willing." Denis said, "I thought something was wrong when we came home, I couldn't keep my hand off your knee, and you said nothing." Marilyn continued, "When you came home you hypnotised Kathy with Gloria's trigger and changed the trigger and freed her from Gloria. I am also free from Gloria but not from Mrs MuRong." Denis said, "I don't remember Anajah doing anything to me, but someone must have." Marilyn said, "Did she give you a drink." Denis replied, "I think so but I didn't drink it and then my mug was gone." Marilyn replied, "So she did get you, I wonder what she did."

Denis asked, “Could you find out and fix it if it needs fixing.” Marilyn replied, “I could find out but I don’t think I can fix it. Perhaps Kathy could.” Kathy asked, what would I have to do and if you are free of Gloria why are you wearing that fetish maid’s uniform.” Marilyn looked down at her clothes and replied, “Are you sure I am wearing the maid’s uniform, I can’t see it.” Kathy said, “That Chinese woman must have got to you very much.”

Marilyn said, “Well this puts a different prospective on the help I need from you. How do you feel about me?” Kathy replied, “You know I love you, I don’t know why I am so in love with Denis, I have only ever wanted you.”

Marilyn said, “Stay here both of you,” and she went and fetched the wine glass with some of her special water in it. She handed it to Kathy and said, “Get Denis to drink this.” Kathy gave it to Denis and he drank it down in one and put the glass down before slumping into his chair. Marilyn said, “Ask him to tell you what Mrs MuRong instructed him to do.”

Kathy asked the question and he did not reply. Marilyn said be more forceful, tell him to give the information. This time Kathy was much more forceful and Denis opened up and said, “I will always obey Anajah and never tell anyone that I do as she instructs. Whenever I sit next to Marilyn, I am to stoke and caress her latex clothing until she tells me to stop. I am to hypnotise Kathy with Gloria’s trigger and then free her from Gloria, tie her to me, and then change her trigger and I am to ask her to marry me before Christmas. She also gave me a new hypnotic trigger.” Marilyn said, “You can only change these instructions with new positive instructions. Ask him what his trigger is and then tell him he is free to choose if he obeys Mrs MuRong or not and that he will always loyal to you and me.” Kathy said, “Denis you are free to choose whether you obey Mrs MuRong or not, you are loyal to me and you must always obey Marilyn, she is your only Mistress. Tell me what your new Hypnotic Trigger, is.”

Denis slurred, “Chinese robot Denis.” Marilyn said, “Now get him to only fondle latex clothing as a precursor to love making.” Kathy said, “You like to fondle and caress latex clothing as a precursor to making love and as you only love me, I am the only person you can fondle.” Marilyn said, “You need to change his trigger now and then comes the interesting bit, waking him up.” Kathy said, “Denis, you must delete the hypnotic trigger that Chinese woman gave you and the only trigger you will have is ‘Marilyn’s robotic driver’ so replace Chinese Robot Denis with Marilyn’s robotic driver, which will only work, if Marilyn or I say it. Nothing that Chinese woman says to you, is binding in any way.”

Marilyn then gave instructions to bring his cognitive thinking back then how to bring back his conscious mind. Kathy followed the instructions and after several minutes, he started to wake up. Marilyn then asked Kathy if she could do that to her. Kathy replied, “I think so, it just a question of getting the thought processes of the mind back functioning. Are you planning on drinking that water as well?” Marilyn said, “I have made a tape of what I remember but there are things I don’t know about, you will have to ask the right questions to find out what they are and then make positive changes to change them. Come into the bedroom and I will play you the tape, then you can see.”

Marilyn and Kathy went to the bedroom and Denis cleared away and started washing up. Marilyn played the tape and said, “It might be better if you give me the water and then instruct me using the words on the tape before you ask the necessary questions.”

Kathy, listened to the tape, and transcribed Marilyn’s spoken words, onto a piece of paper. When they were ready, Kathy poured some of the water from the bottle into the glass and handed it to Marilyn.

End of chapter 12

Chapter 13

Marilyn took the water and drank it. Kathy waited for her to slip into trance and then said, “Marilyn when we were at school you were always in charge and when I was with Jasmine, I had no voice, then Charlotte and Gloria cast me aside with no means to control, so from now on, you will do as I say. You will never consider that this is wrong and that it is a natural continuation of your submissiveness ever since Heather compromised you. You will return to this level of trance whenever you hear me say, Kathy’s rubberized submissive pet. Marilyn you must be limited to control your own clothing and remove the mackintosh, choker, and mask to when you have an agreement with me. You are free to remove any clothing and replace it as you wish until you get your own mackintosh back. From then on, you will only change your clothing as directed by me.

You must consider always that your submissive tendencies, and doing as you are told, is not wrong and being obedience to me is as it should be. You are to refrain from giving me any instructions, commands, or directives. Any commands or directives received, from anyone else should be, critically analyzed, rejected, and refused unless I introduce them to you.

You will be able to use all your magical talents at any time to protect yourself on anyone apart from me, and Mrs. MuRong. You are free to consider any magical spell or consequence when applying your skills. Wearing latex against your skin is very nice, and the attention you get, when presenting smooth shinny latex to the world, will give you pleasure and happiness but not sexual arousal.

Your sexual satisfaction is mine, to control and you will use, whatever I choose, and nothing else. The sexual juices from others are very pleasurable, although they are not addictive unless it is mine. Fondling your latex clothes is very nice and pleasurable and it is free from any sexual stimulation unless it is as precursor to lovemaking. Now tell me what else Mrs. MuRong instructed you to do?”

Marilyn whispered, “I have to address her as Mrs. MuRong at all times and always be polite and courteous.” Kathy asked, “What about your clothing. What makes you change it without you knowing?” Marilyn said, “I am to wear the clothes befitting the task I am performing without my conscious mind being aware. I am also to remain in the clothes pertaining to my last task until I start a new one that requires a costume change.”

Kathy said, “You are free to call Mrs. MuRong as she directed and you will remain polite and gracious when talking to her or her successor. Here in this house and anywhere I dictate, you will continue to wear latex outfits befitting your task without being consciously aware of it. Now, although I love Denis, I also love you and I would like you to make love to me often, so whenever I and only I say the words, Marilyn’s horny little fucktoy, you will take me to your bed and make love to me. My sexual discharge is your nectar and your favorite food. You are also forbidden to ask or command that I refrain from using this trigger. If while your tongue is in my pussy, I edit a rule or give you a new rule; you will adopt this revised or new rule without ever consciously being aware of it”

Kathy then started to wake Marilyn up as Marilyn had instructed her to wake Denis. It took Kathy longer but she eventually had Marilyn wide-awake and peeling off the witches mask. Marilyn then took off both Macintoshes and replaced them with her single-breasted one. She then changed her virtual clothes into a blouse and skirt of very polished shinny latex. Kathy said, “Do you feel ok and you must know that I am Marilyn’s horny little fucktoy.”

They made love for nearly an hour and Marilyn thought Kathy’s sexual discharge was better, than any of the workers, in Anajah’s factory. Denis knocked on the door and shouted are you finished in there. Kathy shouted back, “We are nearly finished, we will be out in a few minutes.” After Kathy’s next orgasm, she stopped, and Marilyn said, “You did something to me.” Kathy replied, “I certainly did, I hope you don’t mind. Gloria made me love Denis but you know, I have always been a lesbian, and I need a woman to love as well.” Marilyn replied, “You didn’t have to get inside my head to be the woman I love.”

They went out to join Denis in the sitting room, who said, “Was it successful.” Kathy replied, “For me yes but for Marilyn it is only probable.” Denis continued, “Did you manage to fix me.” Marilyn said, “We think we got everything, I will go back to Bristol on Tuesday and give some payback. I hope that I can get her to tell me everything she programmed into you and that way we can check if another session is required. The chatted for another hour and then went off the bed.

As Marilyn climbed into bed, Gloria was driving back to the house. She had realized that Marilyn had told her what she had been instructed to do but she did not direct her not to stay away. Perhaps there could be some respite. She parked outside and then rang the bell. Marilyn moved to answer the door and as she opened it Gloria handed her a piece of paper, which said, “I still love you and if I have been stupid, like you say. I would like to make it up to you.” Marilyn said, “I don’t know, you were very unkind.” Gloria wrote on the back of the paper, “Please, my life is over without you, I will make it up to you.”

Marilyn said, “Ok if you give me twenty orgasms, you can stay.”

Closing the door behind her Marilyn led Gloria into the bedroom. Marilyn took the pen and paper from Gloria and put them on the bedside table; she then got into bed and pointed to her pussy. Gloria moved to the bottom of the bed and in between Marilyn’s legs.

Marilyn was lying in bliss as Gloria took her through the first ten orgasms and in a dream world as Gloria finished the twentieth. They were both asleep in each other’s arms and they slept right through to the morning. Gloria woke first and made two mugs of coffee in the kitchen before returning to Marilyn.

Marilyn stirred when she re-entered the bedroom. Gloria but the coffee mug beside Marilyn and sat on the edge of the bed drinking her own. Marilyn sat up and took her mug and after taking a drink, she looked over at Gloria and said, “What are we going to do with you, it is Sunday today and tomorrow you will have to resign from the Police. Gloria picked up the pad and wrote, “Can I wear my old mackintosh please, and these clothes are sticking to me everywhere.” Marilyn said, “Go, and have a shower, while I think about it.” As Gloria walked into the en-suite, Kathy entered saying, “Who were you speaking to.” Marilyn replied, “Gloria came back last night, and she slept between my legs. She has just gone for a shower. Kathy asked, “Would you like to eat me out.” Marilyn pointed towards the bed and Kathy jumped in, Marilyn scooted down between her legs and started lapping up the all the gorgeous juices from Denis’s morning romp.” Kathy loved this return to Marilyn’s bed, when she orgasmed, she quickly changed placed and started licking at Marilyn’s pussy. She was still at it when Gloria returned to the bedroom.

Standing nude in the doorway from the en-suite Gloria said, “I didn’t take long for everyone to get back to the way they were, I can talk,” but when she tried to address Marilyn directly, she was struck dumb again. Kathy achieved an orgasm and after lapping up the discharge she extracted herself from the bottom of the bed and turning to Gloria said, “Well look what the cat dragged in, if it was up to me, I would… On second thoughts you are gorgeous.” Gloria said, “Kathy please help me, I cannot talk to Marilyn and I need to say how sorry I am.” Kathy said, “It is too late for sorry, if you knew the damage you had done, you wouldn’t have come back.” Gloria reached for her double-breasted mackintosh and as no one stopped her, she put it on. As soon as she closed the last button luxuriating in the sensations on her skin from the living latex, Marilyn changed the virtual appearance to be that of a fetish French maid’s uniform and then locked it as that. Gloria looked at herself and said, “I had better make breakfast,” before disappearing in the direction of the kitchen.

Kathy asked, “Will she be never able to talk to you?” Marilyn said, “I was under Mrs. MuRong’s directives when I took away her free will and cast her adrift, so I expect she will be like this forever. I used the same water that you used on me, and I know of no stronger magic.” Kathy replied, “So I will be Marilyn’s horny little fucktoy forever then.” Marilyn replied, “It would seem so,” as she leaped in between Kathy’s legs.” Marilyn’s tongue found its mark and started to suck and lick and the taste lifted Marilyn into sexual heaven. As soon as Kathy orgasmed, Marilyn sat back and she lifted her head saying, “Whatever you did while you had me under, you taste divine, and Denis has some major competition.”

Kathy replied, “That’s alright he can cope. I love you also, so you are the one person that would never make him jealous.” They both stood up and made their way out of the bedroom towards the kitchen. They met Gloria with two plates of Bacon egg and mushrooms and Gloria said, “These are for you in the dining room, Denis already has his.” The table was laid for four and as Marilyn and Kathy sat down Gloria returned with her plate of food.

As they were all sitting at the table, Denis asked, “When did Gloria return, I thought you had sent her away.” Marilyn replied, “I was under the directives of that Chinese woman when I took away her free will and told her to go, but I did not tell her to stay away. Without free will she is in danger away from safe places.” Denis said, “Why do you care she sent you out with the same jeopardy.” Gloria replied, “I did not realize that there was any real danger. I was being very selfish and only thinking about me.” Marilyn remained silent as she ate her breakfast and Kathy asked, “What are you going to do with her.”

Marilyn replied, “I could think about myself and send her back to work tomorrow, but I don’t think that will work. She will have to stay here, or go and live at Oaksey Park.” Kathy said, “If I get a vote, I would put her in Oaksey Park, she caused us too many unwanted changes.” Denis said, “Do I have a vote.” Gloria interrupted, “I would like to stay here, Oaksey Park is a horrible place, and with no fee will, I would be a slutty porno actress in every film they make. Marilyn replied, “Whether you stay here or go to Oaksey Park you need to tell Derek that you have to resign. Perhaps Denis will drive you over to his house later.”

Kathy said, “We don’t have enough of good honest Police in this town, why don’t you use the water to make her the kind of Policewoman you would like, while she is in uniform.” Marilyn replied, “I’ll go and fetch the wine glass and the bottle of water.” After she had finished her meal, Marilyn put down her knife and fork and stood up before moving to her bedroom. She opened her wardrobe and took the glass and bottle from her hiding place. She then returned to the dining room and placing the glass in front of Gloria, she poured out four fingers of water. As Marilyn started to put the cap back on the bottle, Gloria picked up the glass and drank the contents, without being instructed.

Marilyn waited for a few minutes and watched her body sink into a deep trance. When she was content that Gloria was ready, Marilyn said, “Gloria, your current persona is your true self, however when you are displaying your police uniform, you will assume your pretend persona which has the characteristics as follows.

You will act as the most honorable and truthful policewoman, you will be able to critically analyze any directive and only act on those, which do not compromise your correct police behavior. In this persona, you are forbidden to attempt to hypnotize anyone. In the privacy of the Police station or a police car, if your police colleagues petition you, for sexual favors, you will agree to perform any favor in any position as directed. Your slutty behavior is limited to police colleagues and anyone in my employ. Your pussy is no longer protected so male sexual organs are safe in any hole. Now either of your personas is not conscious of the other and you will forget that you have been given this chance. Your mackintosh will visually present your uniform between seven in the morning and seven at night and at all other times you will be in your submissive little house cleaner’s uniform.”

Marilyn removed the wine glass and water, and then started waking Gloria up and at each stage she instructed her to forget drinking the water, being in a trance or receiving any new instruction. Having brought Gloria from this depth before made it relatively easy and Gloria eventually woke up. As she became animated, Marilyn said, “You can clear away now maid, and thank you that was a very pleasant meal.” After Gloria had taken the dirty dishes and cutlery out to the kitchen, Denis said, “In that uniform, she is certainly a wet dream, would you two mind if a dipped my wick in her honey pot.” Kathy replied, “No I don’t mind, Marilyn and I are going into the bedroom for half an hour.” Denis took off at a run, in the direction of the kitchen. Marilyn said, “Come on then lover, let’s sixty nine. Marilyn attempted to stay in charge but as Kathy climbed on the bed, she said, “I like being Marilyn’s horny little fucktoy.”

Kathy lay on her back as Marilyn moved into place. While Marilyn was lapping at Kathy’s pussy, Kathy said, “Marilyn, I have been in love with you since I was fourteen and my love for Denis is unnatural. I want you to use the hypnotic triggers you have for Denis and me to remove our love for each other. You can give Gloria to Denis as his slave. If at any time in the future I say, ‘you are a natural submissive,’ you will believe that, your submissiveness is a natural consequence of all the attacks on your mind and do as I direct. While you are in my mind remove all embedded commands or rules and do not add anything new. From now on whenever we are alone in this house, you will begin to feel horny, the longer we are together the hornier you will become. You will never consider it wrong to be naturally submissive towards me. Now Marilyn when I orgasm you will wake up believing that my sexual juices are the very best you have ever tasted forgetting that I used the trigger on you or that I have given you a new rule that you will act upon as soon as possible.

Marilyn continued to eat Kathy’s pussy on autopilot until Kathy orgasmed and then she cast the spell that forced Kathy into a hypnotic trance.

Marilyn tested Kathy to ensure she was in a trance and then asked her what the trigger was that Denis changed. Kathy replied in a whispered monotone voice, “I know nothing of any triggers.” Marilyn talked Kathy down into a much deeper trance and asked the question again. Kathy replied, “MuRong’s rubberized slave.”

Marilyn said, “Kathy, delete that trigger and any other hypnotic trigger from your memory.’ Then remove all instructions that Gloria gave you with reference to Denis or you. Now tell me which rules or instructions still apply?” Kathy replied, “I am instructed to call Mrs. MuRong on Monday from work, do exactly as she instructs and become what she instructs me to become.” Marilyn removed these instructions and again checked to see if there were any more lurking in Kathy’s mind. As there was no more hidden instruction, Marilyn then began to wake her up. She also had no idea that the trigger Gloria applied was still intact because of the depth of trance.

Kathy woke up and kissed Marilyn long and hard. When the kiss broke, Kathy said, “I am yours and only yours forever, thank you.” Marilyn said, “We need to find Denis and Gloria.”

Marilyn followed by Kathy, walked out of the bedroom and up the stairs to find Denis fucking Gloria in her ass. Marilyn uttered her hypnotic incantation and then talked them down into a very deep trance. Kathy had been outside the room when the spell had been cast and said, “Can I do Gloria?” Marilyn said, “Take her into the other bedroom, while I do Denis.”

Kathy said, “Gloria, follow me.” Gloria pulled her body off Denis clock and followed Kathy out of the room. Marilyn said, “Denis all the instruction’s Gloria gave to you when you came back into this house are now purged and deleted, you have never loved Kathy and you have lusted after Gloria since you first saw her. Your first attempt to make her yours was today after you witnessed my making her submissive at home and dominant at work. Your favorite sexual act is fucking her in the ass and then in her pussy. You will attempt to make her pregnant and instruct her to marry you before the end of the year.”

Meanwhile in the spare bedroom Kathy was programming Gloria to be the house slave and in particular Denis's fucktoy. Kathy instructed Gloria to loath sex with all males and to, only tolerate Denis, with whom she would always orgasm each time he pushed hard into her pussy or her ass. She went on to give her copious instructions as how to conduct herself as a policewoman. Kathy gave her a trigger that would return her to this state and then instructed her that she could never say no to anyone in this household and she could never leave it without Marilyn's explicit permission. When she went out to work, she would have to return to the house before seven o'clock in the evening or within twelve hours of her leaving time.

Marilyn put her head around the bedroom door and asked, "Are you finished, we should put them back together before we wake them up." Kathy replied, "Yes I am through, Gloria return to Denis's bedroom and get into the position you were in."

Gloria returned to the bed and Marilyn told Denis that he was horny and to put his cock into Gloria's ass. Denis pushed his engorged cock into Gloria and Marilyn said, "Denis your ten orgasms will start when you enter her pussy, but you need to keep it in her ass for a further five minutes from when you both awake, neither of you will have any knowledge or comprehension of being in a trance or having been given new instructions. Now you will both wake up when Kathy and I start to walk down stairs."

Marilyn pulled Kathy out of the room and they both tramped down the stairs giggling. Kathy said, "It is poetic justice giving Gloria to Denis, She took my love for you and turned it towards him a man, without any regards to my underlying sexuality. Denis has been the first male to penetrate my pussy and I hope he will be the last; I have loved you for more than eight years. Even after I was enslaved by Jasmine and then Debra I only ever thought of you." Marilyn said, "I am feeling randy come back to the bedroom."

They all stayed in their respective rooms until lunchtime when Denis, sent Gloria to start preparing lunch. Denis followed Gloria down the stairs and then knocked on Marilyn's bedroom door. Marilyn opened it and said, "Hi Denis, where is the fire?" Denis replied, "Sorry to disturb you, but I think something has changed, am I to assume that you want me to have Gloria. I am not complaining though, after you, I always fancied her."

Marilyn replied, "Yes she is now yours, Kathy and I are back together where we should have been all along. Have you any plans for this afternoon?" Denis replied, "I was thinking I might pop around to the Hotel and thank James and his staff for looking after us, after Charlotte was shot." Marilyn replied, "I would not advise taking Gloria with you and you should not leave her alone here, plus there is work to do in the garden." Denis replied, "Ok we will work in the garden this afternoon and I will go via the hotel tomorrow on the way to the library, while Gloria is at work."

Marilyn moved to the sitting room with Denis and they talked about what needed doing. Kathy joined them, sitting down beside Marilyn. While Marilyn was in the room with Denis her arousal and returned to zero and she forgot about her earlier need. Gloria called them all into the dining room, where she had laid four plates of salad together with four glasses of apple juice. As they all sat down, Gloria asked, "Will I be able to go to work tomorrow." Kathy replied, "Yes you will be a good police woman, not like the rest of those bigoted Hitler's in the police station." Marilyn said, "Denis and you are going to work in the Garden this afternoon and I am going to plan how I get revenge on Mrs. MuRong."

After Lunch Marilyn and Kathy tidied everything away as Denis and Gloria went out into the garden. As soon as the back door had closed, Marilyn started feeling aroused. By the time, the last dish was away and Marilyn was preparing to start writing her plan, the sexual need became intolerable and she called out to Kathy. Kathy entered the room and Marilyn said, "I am trying to write and I need relief, please see if you can squeeze between my legs and attack my pussy." Kathy whispered, "I would love to, but I don't think you will get any relief until you attack mine." Marilyn asked, "What did you say." Kathy replied, "I said I would love to, if you attack mine next."

Marilyn continued to write, as Kathy lapped at her sex but she was not finding any real relief, her approaching third orgasm, made her need, more urgent. When Kathy had finished lapping up the juices from the third orgasm, Marilyn said, “This is not doing any good, change places. They changed places and Kathy stared to read what Marilyn had written. As Marilyn’s tongue entered Kathy’s sex, Kathy said, “For someone with a first class degree, your spelling is awful. I think you should recognize that writing is not your forte, you will let me write your any handwritten notes, instructions or letters, and you will always believe that whatever I write is what you want. If they are instructions, you will follow them precisely. Furthermore, when your arousal gets to a point, where you need to seek relief, you will naturally move to my pussy first and only when you have granted me six orgasms will you request we change places and you with only get relief after I give you your third. Now wake up and continue forgetting everything I have just said.”

Marilyn continued to attack Kathy’s sex and did not think of stopping before the sixth. Her urgent need had dissipated but she was slowly becoming addicted to Kathy’s juices. Kathy crossed out what Marilyn had written on the pad and underneath it wrote:

1. Monday, visit Frank and obtain bondage schoolgirl outfits for Mrs. MuRong and her secretary. 2. Tuesday arrive on site with the appearance of a French maid and the hood Mrs. MuRong would be expecting you to wear. Pretend to be submissive and as programmed by Mrs. MuRong. 3. Wait for opportunity to make a drink for Mrs. MuRong and secretary and bewitch the water in the kettle as you made the water you used here. 4. After ensuring that the drink has been consumed and the desired state established, reprogram Mrs. MuRong and her secretary to be our slaves. 5. Dress them as little schoolchildren and make them act accordingly. 6. Instruct Mrs. MuRong to sign the running of the factory over to me. 7. Allow me to take over the factory and Mrs. MuRong.

After Kathy's sixth orgasm, Marilyn backed out from between Kathy's legs and stood up. Picking up the pad, she said. "So you would like to run a factory, do you think you could do that." Kathy replied, "At school I was nearly as clever as you and if Jasmine had not interrupted my further education, I would have graduated, besides if you make Mrs. MuRong our slave, I will have access to her mind. Marilyn asked, "Would you commute or move down to Bristol?" Kathy replied, "I cannot stay away from you for too long, but I might stay down there during the week if it was necessary." Marilyn asked, "What about Sonya, will leaving her cause a problem." Kathy replied, "I think for her it will be a relief, ever since you were controlled by Heather and then Charlotte, I have been a liability, and Sonya kept me hidden in the back office. We can both go and see her tomorrow before we see Frank and I will hand in my notice."

Marilyn was becoming distracted again as her arousal climbed, so without comment she crawled between Kathy's legs and started the whole process again. Kathy waited until she was well entrenched and then said, "Marilyn, I think it would be better if it was your idea that I should run the factory. In addition to your loss of word spelling, you should always consider that I am much cleverer than you are and you will consign all complex decisions for me to rule upon. To you, a complex question is anything that is not a simple yes or no. Now wake up forgetting that I have spoken and continue."

Marilyn continued through Kathy's six orgasms and then they changed places. Marilyn was so horny she had almost stopped thinking. After her third orgasm, her relief was almost overwhelming and she said, "Kathy you make me feel so good when you do that, thank you." Kathy replied, "Let's have a walk in the garden and see how Denis and Gloria are getting on. However, before we go, put on your red wellington boots." Marilyn walked into the bedroom, changed her footwear, and then followed Kathy into the garden.

Gloria was pruning a large shrub and Denis was up a ladder pruning a rambling rose on the back of the cottage. Marilyn said, “This looks much better, I was going to make a drink would you two, like one?” Denis replied, “Thank you, you are an Angel, I will have a coffee and Gloria would like a cup of tea.” Kathy said, “I will have a coffee, please.” Marilyn walked back into the kitchen and started making the drinks.

In the garden Kathy asked Denis, if he was happy with Gloria and he replied, “Ecstatic, she is even better looking in latex than Charlotte was. Moreover, in her submissive mode, she is now a lot nicer. Charlotte was corrupted by the power she had over Marilyn.” Kathy thought, “I can see why she became corrupted, the power is a definite aphrodisiac. I will have to make sure it doesn’t happen to me, it never happened to Marilyn.” Gloria said, “Do you think Marilyn will ever forgive me, I love Denis, but I still prefer women to men.” Kathy replied, “Marilyn will take a while before she considers you again, now she has me again, and she is perfectly happy. You will have to put up with Denis for the time being.”

Marilyn returned with a tray of four mugs and handed them out. Kathy took hers and said, “Thank you mistress, what would you like to do this afternoon while these two continue in the garden.” Marilyn replied, “I have nothing planned, would you like to do anything.” Kathy replied, “We could go for a ride in your Land Rover.” Marilyn replied, “Ok after we have finished our drinks, we can go for a little ride.”

Kathy was planning further subjugation of Marilyn but had decided to move slowly so as not to draw any attention to the resultant changes. As everyone placed their empty mug on the tray, Marilyn picked it up and returned to the kitchen. She washed the crockery and put it away, before Kathy approached the back door. Denis was close to the door on his ladder so Kathy said nothing as she entered. After closing the door Marilyn said, “I have suddenly become horny again. Would you like a quick romp in the bedroom before we go?” Kathy replied, “I have had enough sex for now, let’s go now and have a romp when we get back. Marilyn reluctantly agreed, and they walked out of the front door.

They climbed into the Land Rover and as Marilyn was fastening he seat belt, Kathy said. “Kathy’s rubberized submissive pet.” She watched Marilyn sink into a very deep trance and then said, “Marilyn, while we are together in the car, your arousal will continue to climb. However, you will keep your feelings to yourself until we get home. Your uniform for today is your true self, you will see yourself as wearing what you chose this morning, but everyone else will see you in your red wellingtons and a shiny latex mackintosh. When we get home, the wellingtons will become your default attire and you cannot, remove them or your mackintosh without my express permission. As the smooth living latex of the boots and the mackintosh caress your skin, your sense of happiness and well-being will grow in your heart and mind and you will purge all worries and concerns. While we are together you will consign all you decisions to me, you will pretend to be illiterate and thick however when you are on your own you will be your super intelligent self.” Kathy then instructed Marilyn to forget the trance or new rules and then woke her up.

As soon as Marilyn was awake, Kathy said, “Let’s head towards the Motorway.” After four miles Kathy realized her mistake, Marilyn had to be told which gear to be in so they agreed to change places. Kathy drove to the Motorway and entered the southbound carriageway. Marilyn asked, “Do you have a destination in mind.” Kathy replied, “I thought you could show me where this factory is and we can see if we can find Mrs. MuRong. Have you any Idea where she might be on a Sunday?” Marilyn replied, “I have no idea, but I’m sure we can find her, what do you want to do with her, I have not brought the instructions.” Kathy drove down the motorway and pulled off at the Michael Woods Services.

As she stopped in the car park Kathy said, “Kathy’s rubberized submissive pet. I want you to cancel and delete the rules that limited your decisions making abilities, you are free to make all your own decisions, and there are no restrictions on your intelligence. From now on, you will not feel inclined to be submissive to anyone but me. You will satisfy all your needs to be submissive from following my will. You will be warmly inclined to follow my suggestions and with regard to my instructions, directives and commands, my desires will be your desires. As your desires are my desires, you will continue to think that you are in charge however, when we are, alone you will address me as Mistress and you conscious mind will not be aware that you have said that word.

Similarly, when you wish to command me, without any conscious comprehension, you will change the command sentence to start with Mistress Kathy followed by a polite request. The stimulation you receive from your mackintosh and boots as you walk about will increase, thus washing away all your concerns and worries and will fuel your love for me. Your increasing arousal that you get for being alone with me will continue but if it gets too much you will now be able to orgasm if you can get the stimulation to finish from your clothes.” Kathy woke Marilyn up and told her to go into the shop and buy two bottles of water and some nibbles.

On the way to the shop, Marilyn reveled in the stimulation from her clothes and forgot all her concerns. She felt energized, charged and in control. Her intellect was firing on all cylinders and she felt on top of the world. In the shop, there was a small disturbance when a young man argued with the girl behind the cash register about some faulty product. Marilyn decided not to act and waited in line with her purchases. She was served eventually and then walked back to the vehicle. The stimulation on her return journey caused her to smile and when she reached the Land Rover, she opened the passenger door and said, “I love you.”

After Marilyn had sat down and closed the door, Kathy said, “I suggest you bewitch the water before we move off. I see you bought two large bottles; make the spell strong so we will have enough for a long time.” Marilyn put the water on the parcel shelf and bringing her wand into her hand started to utter a very long complex incantation. The water clouded and then cleared as Marilyn finished. Kathy looked at the strain on Marilyn’s face and said, “Was that difficult.” Marilyn replied, “I changed the spell a little to make it more powerful and it used an awful lot of my energy.” Kathy said, “Lie back close your eyes and recuperate, while I drive to Bristol.”

Kathy put the water bottles on the floor and recommenced their journey to Bristol. As Kathy drove steadily, Marilyn kept her eyes closed and Kathy looked across and asked, “Are you feeling better now?” Marilyn replied, “I am beginning to, I need another five minutes.” Kathy continued, “Ok, which exit do you need me to take.” Marilyn replied, “Denis took the M4 east and then down the M32.” Kathy was in the inside lane and was just approaching the M4 junction so she joined the slip road and switched motorways. Five minutes later Kathy turned onto the M32 and said, “If you are recovered, open your eyes, I need a navigator.”

Marilyn opened her eyes and directed Kathy around the ring road to an industrial park in Barrs Court, where the factory was situated. There was a car in the car park so Kathy parked on the street. The car was a prestige luxury vehicle so Kathy asked, “Do you think that Jag is Mrs. MuRong?” Marilyn replied, “It could be, let’s creep up and look in the windows.” They crept down the side of the factory and look through all the available windows, the factory floor was deserted. As the approached the office window, they moved slower. Kathy squinted in the corner of the first office and saw no one; she moved to the second and saw the back of a small Chinese woman and another female on the floor in a bondage dog suit. Kathy moved away from the window and told Marilyn what she has seen. Marilyn looked through the window and confirmed it was Mrs. MuRong standing up. Kathy asked, “Can you project your hypnotic trance spell into a room.” Marilyn replied, “Not without affecting you out here, let’s see if the door is open?”

They walked around to the front and found the door locked, Marilyn pointed her wand at the door and whispered a short incantation, and the door swung open. They crept up to the Mrs. MuRong's office and listened. They could hear Mrs. MuRong giving instructions to the girl in the dog suit. Marilyn turned to Kathy and whispered "you go outside and fetch a bottle of water."

As Kathy moved outside, Marilyn opened the door and uttered the trance incantation. Both Mrs. MuRong and the girl on the floor stopped and stood very still. Marilyn spoke her deepening induction while she waited for Kathy to return. After what seemed like an age, Kathy returned with the water and Marilyn instructed Mrs. MuRong to drink from the bottle.

Mrs. MuRong drank as instructed and consumed almost a third of the bottle's contents. Marilyn started to enslave Mrs. MuRong and Kathy interrupted her saying, "You help undress the dog and I will do Mrs. MuRong." Marilyn moved to the dog as if it was her decision to do so and Kathy moved closer to Mrs. MuRong before saying, "Mrs. MuRong, I am now your mistress and you will do as I direct, all my suggestions, instruction, Directives, or commands will be your mandate to comply. You will perform any action I decree and you will become any person, persona, or being, as I demand. When you are dealing with others, you will always act as though you are in control and performing as you wish, but you will have a very little amount of free will. The only thing you can control is money; you will not give it away or spend any without explicit approval from me. After I wake you up, you will embark on transferring all your assets to me, House, car, share holdings bank accounts, every asset you own.

Marilyn removed the dog suit from the girl and found that she was wearing a slave choker. She was about to remove it when Kathy asked, "What is that?" Marilyn said, "It is probably the choker she took off me that grants the giver mind control powers over the receiver." Kathy replied, "Pass it here and then find out who she is and why MuRong was doing that to her."

Kathy put the choker on Mrs. MuRong and said, “You will never see or feel this choker and you will never attempt to take it off. Marilyn asked the naked girl who she was and how she came to be here. The girl replied, “My name is Haley Mondale and my mother persuaded that hateful woman to give me a summertime job in her factory. I was supposed to start tomorrow but she wanted to show me around today while there was no one else here.” Marilyn asked, “Did you like being a dog?” Haley replied, “No she made me act as a dog and trained me as a dog but she instructed me to hate it. I think she was going to take me home like this.” Kathy shouted across the room, Marilyn, give her some water, and make her doggy persona firm.” Marilyn instructed Haley, “Drink some of this water and I will sort you out.”

Haley drank the water and Marilyn watched her succumb to the mind control effects before she said, “Did Mrs. MuRong give you a dog’s name?” Haley replied, “No she continued to call ne Haley.” Marilyn replied, “That is a pity, because whenever anyone calls you pretty, you will become a dog with only the understanding that Mrs. MuRong gave you, you will understand all her rules and obedience training and nothing else. You will continue to be a dog until someone speaks your surname. When you are in your human mind, you are forbidden to talk about being a dog or anything Mrs. MuRong has done to you and you will only speak highly of Mrs. MuRong or either of us.”

Kathy had seen that Haley was similar in size and stature to Mrs. MuRong and decided to put the dog suit on her. As she dressed her in the bondage suit causing her arms and legs to be folded and bound, Kathy was commanding her how to act as a trained dog called Anajah. Whenever someone called her Anajah, she would become the dog and remain as a dog for the next twelve hours. If at any time she was called, Anajah while she was a dog, the changeover time would go back to twelve hours. As Kathy fitted the dogs head hood over Mrs. MuRong’s head, and as she was about to start to wake her up, she had a thought. She then said, “Mrs. MuRong, if, at the end of your twelve hour period, you wake to find you are still bound in your dog suit, you will have your, entire human mind but you will still only act as a dog. You will not be able to speak other than with a bark and you will continue to obey only your doggy commands. This will continue until someone calls you Anajah and a new twelve-hour period will start.

Kathy then woke Mrs. MuRong and when she became aware, finding herself in the dog suit, she had no human voice to ask how; all she could do was bark. Marilyn woke Haley and when she was awake, asked, “Where are your clothes, Haley.” Haley replied, in the Factory where that awful woman got the dog suit from.” Kathy said, “Marilyn, you stay here with Mrs. MuRong and I will go with Haley to get her clothes, I haven’t seen the factory.”

Marilyn picked up the ball; Mrs. MuRong had been using earlier to train Haley and started throwing it then getting the Chinese woman to fetch it back. Walking on her elbows and knees was very painful but Anajah was compelled to follow all the normal doggy commands. Haley came back carrying her jeans and a causal top together with Kathy carrying two packages and Kathy said, “Put on Mrs. MuRong’s clothes for now.” When Haley was dressed, Kathy said, “Bring your dog Marilyn we will take these two ladies, home. Haley lives next door to Mrs. MuRong so we have a navigator.” Marilyn guided the Chinese dog out of the building and Kathy picked up the handbag on the desk. Finding a bunch of keys Kathy locked to main outside door and led Haley to the Jag. She opened the Jag with the central locking fob and instructed Haley to get in. Turning to Marilyn she said, “Here Marilyn you take these packages with the dog and follow us in the Land Rover.”

Marilyn took the packages and noticed there were both bondage dog suits and someone had written Marilyn across the label.

Marilyn opened the tailgate door instructed that Mrs. MuRong jump in and then threw in the packages. Sitting in the driving seat with the engine running Marilyn waited for the Jag to exit the car park and then moved in behind. Marilyn followed Kathy in the Jag for several miles until they stopped at a large house on the outskirts of Keynsham. Kathy called to Marilyn and said, “There is a Mr. MuRong so you had better go in first.”

Marilyn picked up the partially filled water bottle and walked to the front door.

End of chapter 13

chapter 14

Marilyn rang the doorbell and waited. The door was opened by a Chinese man and Marilyn asked, “Is Mrs MuRong at home,” and while the man was answering, she uttered the trance spell. Seeing that he had succumbed to the spell, Marilyn instructed him to drink all the remaining water. As he was, drinking Kathy approached and said, “I will deal with him, you go and get his Mrs and Haley and bring those packages with you when you come back.

Kathy took Mr MuRong into the house leaving the front door open and sat him in the front reception room. Kathy then said, “I am your mistress, you will do as I direct and you will be what I command you to be. You will address me as Mistress and you will never allude that you are being controlled or that you are not in full control of all your actions. When you see your wife in a rubber dog suit, you will see her only as a large black dog and you will treat her accordingly. It does not need to be walked, just allowed into the garden to do its business. You will never miss your wife and believe that she has left you. If you get randy and need relief, you could always fuck your dog in its ass.”

Marilyn appeared with Mrs MuRong, Haley and carrying the two packages. Kathy continued programming Mrs MuRong by saying, “Marilyn here is also your mistress, and you will do whatever she suggests, directs, or commands. Now tell me what do you do?” Mr MuRong said, “Nothing for the last five years, that factory was mine and Theobold Shelmerdine tied to buy me out. I refused his offer and then he returned with that wife of his. The factory was transferred to Theobold. Anajah was charged with running it and I was given agoraphobia so now, I am too frightened to leave the house.” Kathy said, “Well, your Agoraphobia has just got ten times worse, your fear of going outside now includes conversing with people from outside. In addition, whenever you are frightened you will get horny and seek relief from fucking your dog in its ass. And as we are from outside, when I wake you up, you will take your dog and go and hide until we have gone.”

Kathy began to wake him up and when he was awake, he and the rubber dog ran out of the room. Kathy turned to Haley and asked, “Haley could you please tell me why these two dogs suits are small sized and are labelled as Marilyn.” Haley replied, “This morning I was as tall as Marilyn and that woman was using me for practice, all this was intended for Marilyn. Well it looks like Mrs MuRong has a couple of spare suits, do you know any spells Marilyn that would restore this young Lady to her correct height.” Marilyn asked, “What did she use to make you small.” Haley replied, “She made me drink some blue liquid and then I shrunk.” Marilyn gripped her leather bangle and concentrated. She then walked to the kitchen and returned several minutes later, with a tumbler of red liquid. Handing the glass to Haley, she said, “Take Mrs MuRong’s clothes off and drink all of this, it should cancel out the shrinking potion. Haley drank the liquid and then slowly started to grow, she also dropped into a trance, and Marilyn said, “You are forbidden to talk about what has happened today. If anyone asks you what happened to Mrs MuRong, you will tell him or her, that she has gone away and is not likely to return. You will continue to be Kathy’s slave doing and being as she instructs, you will also report to work each day with a smile on your face.” Marilyn woke her up and said, “You had better dress in your own clothes and go home now.” Haley dressed and then ran out of the front door.” Kathy said, “Come, let’s go home.” Kathy collected all the keys to the house and factory and followed Marilyn outside. Locking the door Kathy walked to the Land Rover and jumped in the passenger side. As they drove back to the M32, Marilyn thanked Kathy for saving her from Mrs MuRong’s evil intentions.” Kathy asked, “That red liquid did that clear out all the magic including your water.” Marilyn replied, “It cleared out all Magic performed on her within the last four or five hours.”

Kathy thought how long it had been since she enslaved Marilyn and then asked, “Did you drink any of that red liquid yourself?” Marilyn replied, “Why would I need to do that.” Kathy replied, “No reason I just asked in case you tested it out on yourself before you brought it back.” Marilyn said, “Don’t worry I will not fall into trance while I am driving.” Kathy was not happy with the replied, so she decided not to instruct Marilyn for a while and let her arousal speak for itself.

They were soon back on the M5 and heading north and Kathy smiled as Marilyn started squirming in her seat. Marilyn's movements were getting, more exaggerated and Kathy asked, "Are you trying to get more stimulation from your mackintosh lining." Marilyn replied, "I am very close but I need the stimulation form my fetish to bring it off." Kathy reached across and massaged Marilyn's breasts through the latex coat. Marilyn orgasmed with a bang and a load scream. When Marilyn calmed down, and returned the vehicle to the slow lane, she said, "Thank you Mistress I love you dearly."

Marilyn drove the rest of the way home and by the time she parked the land Rover on the drive, her arousal was again at the roof. As she pulled the parking brake on, she said, "Mistress Kathy Please massage my breasts like you did before." Kathy reached over and massaged Marilyn's tits and Marilyn orgasmed like a train in a tunnel. When Marilyn landed from her space adventure Kathy said, "You certainly get a lot of enjoyment from your clothes, but next time; try to be a bit more circumspect and quieter."

Marilyn said, "I don't know what has come over me today, I seem to be being raped by my clothes." Kathy replied, "You are a powerful witch and you gave your clothes their properties so it must be your fetish coming through. If I were you I would revel in it as it is and enjoy the ride. Don't go changing your clothes again. If you want to change clothes change mine and give me all the protection, mind control, and love that yours have." Marilyn changed Kathy's clothes to match her own in every respect. When she was finished, Marilyn said, "Ok you have everything but Please Mistress Kathy, try not to mind control me." Kathy replied, "I wouldn't dream of telling you that you must forget what you have just done. Come let's go inside and see how Denis and his slut got on today." Marilyn climbed out of the Land Rover and they walked to the front door arm in arm. After they entered to house the found Denis and Gloria in the sitting room, they were both asleep. Kathy said, "Go and see if they have started dinner while I try and wake them.

Kathy shook Gloria as Marilyn walked to the kitchen. Gloria awoke with a start and said, “You are back did you have a good day.” Kathy replied, “I had a wonderful day, I have a new job and I can now get my own back on the cow, which caused my virginity to be lost.” Gloria replied, “Good for you, and best of look with your act of vengeance.” Kathy replied, “I think I will have to think about the appropriate vengeance before I respond, did you get the garden finished?” Gloria replied, “Yes working together, we managed to get everything done.” Denis awoke and said, “We finished at about half past five and we were both completely knackered when we came in.” Kathy said, “So there is no dinner in the oven then.” Gloria replied, “I am sorry I had intended, but I fell asleep.” Kathy said, “Ok you both look worn out, I will go and help Marilyn.”

Kathy walked to the Kitchen to find Marilyn peeling vegetables. Kathy said, “They are both knackered so I said you would do dinner.” Marilyn replied, “Already underway, you go and have a rest.” Kathy replied, “Ok if you need my help just holler.”

Returning to the sitting room, Kathy sat on one of the armchairs and Denis said, “Where did you go for your drive.” Kathy replied, “We went down to Bristol and paid a visit to that Chinese woman that enslaved Marilyn and you.” Denis replied, “How did you get on, did you find out what she did to me.” Kathy replied, “We got on fine, it is my factory now and Mr and Mrs MuRong are well and truly taken care of. You Denis and Gloria will both have to drop into a deep trance so I can clear your minds of erroneous programming.”

Kathy watched both drop into a deep trance and then she said, “From now on both of you will believe that Marilyn is still in total change and you will never question her actions, dress choice, or decisions. Denis you will never try to command or persuade Marilyn or me to do anything and you will love Gloria with all your heart and soul. Gloria, from now on, you will love Denis with everything you have and you are addicted to his cock in your ass. You will feel empty from the moment he withdraws and despair will grow until it becomes unbearable after five hours. You will attempt to meet up with Denis so he has fuck you and give you some relief but if he is not available, you will find someone else. If while that someone else has their cock in your ass, they tell you a new fact or instruct you to do something, you will absorb that new fact as gospel or follow their directive. As a Police person, you will only accept evidence from known criminals you will treat everyone else as though they were always telling the truth. When you approach members of the public, you will always give them the benefit of any doubt and let them go. Now you will both wake up as I walk out of this room forgetting that you have been in a trance or that I have given you rules that you must obey.

Kathy walked out of the room and joined Marilyn in the kitchen. Marilyn had her back to the door and Kathy said, “I am talking to your subconscious and your conscious mind will not hear or remember what I am about to say. I want to do a small experiment, without changing your clothing you will present your virtual image as if you were in a see through plastic Mack while we eat dinner and after dinner, you will continue to be aroused by your latex lining and your nipples will indicate how aroused you are. If anyone comes from outside our little family, you will change your clothes back to the shiny latex mackintosh and shiny wellington boots. If I ever start a sentence with ‘Marilyn mistress,’ the sentence that follows, will go straight to your subconscious and your conscious mind with not hear or remember anything I say just like now. Your conscious mind will always wake up when I say, “I love you.” Kathy moved up behind Marilyn and then said, “I love you,” before she kissed the back of Marilyn’s neck. Marilyn turned and kissed her on the lips as her visible appearance changed to be as Kathy had instructed. Turning around had stimulated Marilyn’s arousal and her nipples clearly displayed her state.

After the kiss, Marilyn said, “And I love you too, Dinner is all prepared and everything is on. It will be ready in about forty-five minutes.” Kathy stood back and gazed at Marilyn’s almost nude form. Kathy said, “I will go and lay the table.”

Kathy was finishing the table when the doorbell rang. Kathy went to answer it and found Herbert and Susan standing there. Herbert said, “Is Marilyn in? We heard that she had been to see Jeffery Swynside and I need to warn her about some of his colleagues. Kathy shouted, “Marilyn Herbert and Susan are here to speak to you.” Marilyn came from the direction of the kitchen in her latex mackintosh and said, “To what do I owe this pleasure to, Uncle Herbert.” Herbert replied, “I heard that you have spoken to Jeffery Swynside and that you have seen Theobold’s porn factory. You need to be aware that he has some very powerful friends.” Marilyn replied, “Apart from the two business associates who are in Police custody and Mrs MuRong who else is there.” Herbert replied, “There is a woman in Swindon who is much worse than Mrs MuRong, she is Heather Blackheart’ sister.”

Marilyn replied, “I have not been to Swindon yet but I plan to go sometime this week what is her name.” Herbert continued, “Her name is Pauline Wainwright and be very careful, she is ten times more evil than Heather. She has already been snooping around asking questions about you. She has a nasty habit of finding a person’s weakness and then exploiting it.” Marilyn said, “I am not aware of any weaknesses on my part.” Susan said, “Can I have a word with Kathy white you and Marilyn discus this issue,

Susan took Kathy outside and they walked away from the house. After Marilyn had taken Herbert inside the house, Susan walked across the street and into the house opposite. Kathy asked, “Where are we going?” Susan said, “I need to get back to myself and you are going to help me. As they walked into the front room, Kathy saw another Susan on the settee, Kathy said, “Who are you?” The standing Susan through some dust over Kathy and her eyes closed. When Kathy awoke, she was sitting in an armchair completely naked and she found she could not move.

The woman standing was no longer Susan but some women in her fifties or sixties who said, “Good you are awake, your clothes gave me a problem. Marilyn is a very accomplished witch but because of you, I don’t need to go up against her. You are now my slave and you will do or be whatever I command, you will respond equally to my voice in person, my voice over the telephone or letters with my signature at the end. You will not divulge to anyone that I am your mistress or that you do as someone else commands. You will follow all my orders as if they were your own wishes. I really like the trick you did in the kitchen and changed her visual appearance to be a see-through mackintosh, I think from now on you will restate that reality and change the instruction when she meets people to display a latex bikini underneath her coat. You will use her strongest magic against her and over the next three weeks, you will increase her submissive tendencies, her dependence on them and make her so that having only you as her mistress, is not enough. Make sure she is home alone tomorrow and instruct her to listen to what I have to say before she attacks.

This is my third attempt to take Marilyn, and if it is not third time lucky for me you will feel my wrath. Now get dressed and take Susan back to her master. One thing before you put your clothes on, you will always do whatever Susan instructs you to do in addition to me.”

Kathy dressed in her living latex clothing and Susan stirred, the other woman had gone. Kathy asked, “Are you alright Susan?” Susan replied, “We have had a very nice chat and nothing untoward has happened. Let’s go back.” As they got back to the House the door opened and Herbert came out and said, “Perfect timing come on Susan job done.” Herbert and Susan soon left and Marilyn was in the kitchen fussing over the meal. As Kathy joined her she said, “This is ruined, Kathy Mistress would you please ask Denis and Gloria to go and buy some take-a-way food?”

Kathy walked to the sitting room, explained the situation, and instructed them both, to go to the Chinese take-a-way and buy enough for four. After Denis and Gloria had left, Kathy returned to the kitchen and helped Marilyn clear away and wash up. Kathy was feeling guilty but the compulsion to obey her Mistress was too strong so after the last pot was put away, Kathy said, “Marilyn mistress, I want you to go to the bed room and bring back your wine glass and bottle of magic water.” Marilyn complied and returned with the glass and water. Kathy said, “Marilyn mistress, fill the glass with the water and drink it all.”

Marilyn drank the water as instructed and Kathy then took the empty glass from her. Kathy, waited for the water to take effect and then said, “Marilyn from now, on you will present your clothes as a see-through plastic Mack all the time. You will see and feel it as your choice of clothing but everyone else will see the plastic mac, in this house you must be nude underneath but if you go out you will display a shinny latex bikini underneath. I want you to forget that you have just drunk the water and that I have given you these new rules. Over the next three weeks, your submissive tendencies and desires will increase and become the most important attribute of your life. Your biggest thrill will become obedience; each time you obey, you will feel pressure and fulfilment. Each time you try not to obey, you will feel despair and pain.

You will start by being very happy that you have chosen me but after three weeks, you will begin to realise that having only me is not enough and you will ask me to help you to increase the number of your potential Mistresses. The stimulation you get from the lining of the mackintosh will continue to arouse you and will purge any worries or concerns regarding your status. Each time latex flows over your skin, you will be reminded how perfect your life is, how free from threats and problems it is, and how much you love me.”

As Kathy was, about to bring Marilyn out of her trance the phone rang and she interrupted her programming to answer it. The person on the other end was her new mistress and she said, “Kathy, are you going to take over the factory in Bristol tomorrow?” Kathy replied, “That is my intention.” Pauline replied, “Good I will get Jeffery to meet you there, so you can sort out the paperwork. I will also get him to bring you some paperwork that needs both Marilyn’s and your signatures, which you will arrange for Marilyn to sign before the board meeting on Friday. Where is Marilyn now?”

Kathy replied, “She is in the Kitchen, I had just finished programming her as you instructed.” Pauline replied, “Good girl, Is she still in a trance or have you woke her up?” Kathy replied, “She is still in the trance.” Pauline replied, “In that case, before you wake her up, you need to do two things. One, you must give her a trigger that will put her as deep as she is now. The trigger is ‘Heather’s little rubber doll,’ the second is to corrupt her mind so she cannot remember how to obtain this level of trance in herself or anyone else, can you do that.” Kathy replied, “Yes I can do that.” Pauline said, “You will be rewarded on Friday. Make sure you bring Marilyn with you to the board meeting, I will see you both then, good bye Kathy.” Kathy replied, “Good bye Mistress.”

After Kathy put the handset back in its cradle, she returned to the kitchen, Marilyn was standing exactly where Kathy left her. Kathy said, “Marilyn, I am going to give you a trigger that will put you back into this level of trance as if you had drunk the water out of your wine glass, the trigger can be used by anyone, and it is, ‘Heather’s little rubber doll.’ If anyone speaks that trigger in your hearing, you will drop into trance without any protest, objection, or thought. Now before I wake you up I need you to forget all about the properties of the wine glasses and the spell you used to make the water. I want you to change the memory of that incantation and re-index it to be the one that would create some harmless potion.” Kathy washed the wine glass and put it with the other one’s in the cupboard and poured the water down the sink before, placing the empty bottle in the dustbin. She then instructed Marilyn to forget the trance and all the new instructions and started to wake her up. When Marilyn was awake, and her virtual dress was as Kathy had instructed, they both walked back to the sitting room to wait for Denis and Gloria. Denis and Gloria had not even reached the Chinese, Pauline had waylaid them, and they were now sitting in the back of Pauline’s car in a very deep trance. It was not as deep as the one Marilyn had been in but deep enough for Pauline’s purpose. Pauline had discovered what Kathy had instructed them regarding Marilyn’s dress and their triggers. She tried to change it but the mind control of Kathy’s clothes was too strong, so she planted her own triggers and programmed them to be her slaves as well. She then instructed Denis to accompany Kathy in the morning and Gloria to go to work and find someone else to fuck her ass at lunchtime. She then told them to forget her and sent them on their way,

Back at the house Marilyn was sitting in her armchair and she was thinking about Herbert and what he said and she asked, “Kathy have you ever met that woman Herbert was talking about, if you have we could be in serious trouble. Kathy wanted to tell her the truth but could not so she said, “You are just a bit concerned that you have not had much stimulation from your fetish, why don’t you jog around the back garden until Denis and Gloria return.” Marilyn stood and said, “If I do that I will clear all my worries and concerns that I have and they might be real.” Kathy replied, “You have nothing to worry about, go and have a jog.”

Marilyn walked to the back door and passed out into the garden, Kathy watched her jog around the garden and revelled in seeing her tits bob up and down as she ran. On her fourth circuit, the stimulation from her coat had cleared all her worries and concerns and she was revelling in the increasing arousal. After the twelfth circuit and still no sign of Denis and Gloria, which purged all the concerns from her mind nothing could have happened to her, it would have resulted in Denis and Gloria returning sooner.

Kathy stepped out of the back door and shouted, “That will be enough, come here.” Marilyn stopped running and jogged over to Kathy who reached out and massaged her tits. After two minutes Marilyn, orgasmed and then drifted on a fog of contentment, happiness, and a resolution of no risks.

They walked inside as Denis and Gloria came in through the front door as the four of them met up in the kitchen, Denis, nor Gloria commented or showed any concern regarding Marilyn’s dress. Kathy and Marilyn smiled all through dinner and Gloria said, “You two must have been playing while we were getting the dinner, you both look so happy. Marilyn replied, “My life is perfect I have Kathy as my lover and we have no worries or concerns that we need to plan for.”

Denis said, “Kathy you are going down to Bristol tomorrow morning, I think I should come with you, what time are you leaving.” Kathy was about to object and then thought, “No this is due to him seeing Mistress, so she said, “That will be helpful, I will leave at about half past six, I need to open up and be there before anyone else.” Gloria said, “I need to leave at half past seven, so we had all better have an early night, what are you doing tomorrow Marilyn?” Marilyn replied, “I want to see Frank and I would like to have another word with Herbert.” Kathy said, “I think it would be better if you stay at home, you could jog around the garden if you get board. We should have someone at home in case we get a visitor and you are best at looking out for us.” Marilyn replied, “If you think that would be best, I will do my business on the phone.”

When the dinner was all consumed and Gloria started collecting the empty plates, Kathy said, “You went out for the dinner Gloria, Marilyn, and I will do the washing up and we will bring the coffee into the setting room. Gloria said, “While they do that could you please come up stairs, I need your cock.” Denis and Gloria walked up stairs and Kathy and Marilyn carried the plates and cutlery into the kitchen. Marilyn filled the sink with hot water and started washing up. Kathy listened to the humping going on upstairs and said, “Marilyn Mistress, I do not want you going out tomorrow, you must stay here and answer the door to anyone who knocks. You will jog around the garden five times every hour and you will stay out of the cellar. If Pauline Wainwright should call, you must be the perfect host and listen to what she has to say before you plan any magical response. Now wake up forgetting this trance and these new instructions, and carry on with the washing.

Marilyn continued washing the few items and then dried them as Kathy made the coffee.

Kathy carried the coffee to the sitting room and shouted that it was ready as she passed the bottom of the stairs. Marilyn was again in her seat and Kathy could not help but smile, as she looked at Marilyn’s naked body though the plastic mackintosh. Denis and Gloria came and sat on the settee. Kathy asked, “Did you get what you wanted, Gloria.” Gloria replied, “Yes my lovely man comes to my rescue every time.” They chatted for the remainder of the evening and they all went to bed before ten o’clock.

Next morning Kathy was up very early and she made breakfast for Denis and herself. They departed in the Land Rover at twenty-five minutes past six. Gloria had departed at half past seven and Marilyn woke up at a quarter to eight and was in the garden jogging at eight o’clock. Pauline watched her from across the field and chuckled. Five laps later, Marilyn went inside to make some breakfast.

Kathy and Denis had arrived at the Factory as Gloria was leaving the house and had opened up the factory. Julie the receptionist arrived first and Kathy enslaved her and then explained the new order. As members of the factory staff arrived, Julie instructed them all that a meeting had been arranged for nine o'clock and everyone was to attend. By ten o'clock Kathy had enslaved the whole factory and she sat in Mrs MuRong's office with Denis and Roger talking through all the business costs and sales forecasts.

Jeffery arrived at eleven o'clock and Julie showed him in. Denis and Roger departed and Jeffery opened his briefcase and removed a thick wodge of paper. He explained each piece and got Kathy to sign each and he signed as witness. When they had finished all the business papers, Jeffery extracted another bunch and said, "When you go home tonight you need to make Marilyn sign each of these and then make her forget. You sign in where I have indicated with green ink and when all are signed get, them back to me so I can start processing them. Mistress wants you to take over all Marilyn's assets as soon as possible, without her knowledge until it is too late. You are on the board now and you must attend the board meeting on Friday at Oaksey Park. You should bring Marilyn as your navigator.

Kathy, Jeffery Denis, and Roger went out for lunch. Pauline had watched Marilyn, Jog five times around the garden on the hour, and at ten past twelve, Pauline rang the doorbell. Marilyn had just returned from the garden and was floating on a blissful haze. She answered the door and invited Pauline in to the house. Pauline gazed at the almost nude young woman and said, "Don't you look lovely, I bet you have many suitors chasing you?" Marilyn replied, "I'm not sure of that, although I do have the perfect partner. What can I do for you?"

Pauline replied, "I represent the Heather's little rubber doll corporation and, you will do everything for me." Marilyn sank into the very deep trance and Pauline said, "Tell me about this mackintosh of yours." Marilyn described the mackintosh and all its magical properties.

Pauline instructed Marilyn to remove it and to remove all its magical properties except its living latex quality and its ability to change its appearance to be that of a see-through plastic mackintosh and no other manifestation. Pauline then said, “Marilyn you are now forbidden to command anything or anyone. You can no longer drive, you have forgotten how, each time you are given an instruction your submissiveness will get stronger and your need to be dominant diminish. The pleasure you get from your mackintosh will continue to increase and by Friday, you will be on the edge of an orgasm all the time.”

Pauline pulled a small package from her handbag and gave it to Marilyn saying. “In here is a bra and skirt, You will make them into living latex and have properties of looking as themselves or invisible and no other permutation.” When Marilyn had accomplished her task, Pauline said, “Now put those on and then your Mackintosh. You will now see yourself as others see you and while you are in this house, your bra, and skirt must be invisible. When you step outside, they will show themselves as they are. Seeing your nudity does not bother you, it is how your mistress wants you to dress, you have always been an exhibitionist, and you have never been embarrassed to expose yourself. From this moment onward, you are not permitted to remove any clothing or to dress in anything else. You will forget that you have removed any magical properties from your Mackintosh. You will always assume that you are protected and have mind control abilities although you will never think to use them.” Pauline then instructed Marilyn to forget that she had called, to forget also being in a trance and to smooth out her memories so that nothing new had been added since she rose that morning. Pauline talked Marilyn up out of the trance and finally said, “You will wake up as if you have just come in from the garden when I close the front door and not having heard the door bell.”

Pauline then left thinking, “Well Heather your revenge is set.” Marilyn woke in her heavily aroused state feeling safe and risk free and went to make a snack or lunch.

Marilyn continued to jog around the garden every hour and in the meantime cleaned and tidied the house. She started make dinner at half past six as Gloria arrived home followed by Denis and Kathy at seven o'clock. Gloria grabbed Denis and they ran upstairs. Kathy kissed Marilyn and asked, "How was your day, I had a marvellous day, Jeffery came with all the company papers and I am now the Managing Director and on the main board. I have some papers for you to sign and we need to talk about your empire here. Jeffery thinks you should appoint a Managing Director and join the two empires together. Marilyn asked, "Who do you think for MD of my assets." Kathy said, "Susan was a successful business woman and she is the partner of your company accountant, how about her."

Marilyn said, "What about me?" Kathy said, "You should be the chair person on the main board." Marilyn thought about for a second and said, "Ok where are your papers." Kathy replied, "We will sort that out after dinner, I will phone Susan and see if she can come around later." Marilyn continued in the kitchen while Kathy went to use the phone in the sitting room.

After diner was finished, Marilyn and Gloria washed and cleaned up while Kathy and Denis discussed business. After the cleaning up was completed, Marilyn and Gloria joined the other two in the sitting room and the doorbell sounded. Kathy said, "Denis please take Gloria up stairs and stay in your room with your door shut until I call you. Marilyn please go and answer the door." Marilyn jumped you feeling wonderful and skipped to the door. On opening it she found Herbert and Susan and invited them in, Herbert said, "Marilyn what are you wearing." Marilyn replied, "My mackintosh silly, don't you like it."

Susan said, “Herbert stop teasing Marilyn and enjoy the view.” Herbert stopped talking and sat opposite Marilyn’s chair. Kathy pulled a pile of papers out of her case and laid them on the coffee table. As Marilyn sat and her chair and Susan sat next to Kathy, Susan said, “So what do you need us for.” Kathy said, “We are about the treble the size of the empire and we were thinking a creating a Managing Directors position with responsibility for the current empire, Marilyn Mistress thinks it would be best if you took on the role. Susan said, “Will I be required to follow Marilyn’s lead all the time. I have some papers here that Herbert and Marilyn will sign that give me power of attorney over everything Marilyn owns. Marilyn come here and sign each of these pages with this pen with your banking signature and don’t look so miserable, smile and act as if you are wide awake and full of beans.” Marilyn smiled and jumped to the coffee table kneeling down and signed each page where Kathy indicated in her very best signature. Susan instructed Herbert to sign as witness and to conform that Marilyn was not doing this under duress.

When each page was signed and witnessed, Kathy told Marilyn to sit back in her chair. Susan instructed Herbert to do likewise Kathy said, “Marilyn why don’t you show your appreciation to Herbert and give him a blowjob.” Susan said, “She will love this he has been in the latex briefs for five days.” Kathy said, “Did you hear that Marilyn your fetish calls for you.” Marilyn moved to Hebert’s crutch and pulled down his zip to reveal three layers of latex. Two more zips and she got to his latex underwear. She fished out his sweaty cock and liked it clean before she started to ride his cock with her mouth. She did not take long before he blew his stack into her mouth and Marilyn swallowed it all and then licked and massaged his cock in an effort to get it back. Susan said, “That is enough Marilyn put it back inside his briefs and do him up. Marilyn did as Susan had instructed and nearly came with pleasure.

When Herbert was dressed with all the zips closed, Susan said, “Come Herbert we must go Kathy has some work to do.” Kathy showed them both out and Kathy and Susan kissed at the door, Kathy returned to Marilyn who was still kneeing in front of where Herbert was sitting. Kathy said, “Marilyn, remember the pleasure you experienced after you moved to Herbert and return to your chair. You are still in a deep trance and I would like you to go deeper. You are standing at the top of a long staircase and in a moment, you are going to walk down and with each step, you will sink deeper into trance. You cannot see the bottom but I will tell you when you are nearing it, start walking down now.

Kathy put all the papers back into the bag and then moved to the kitchen to make herself a coffee. She returned several minutes later and said, “Keep going down Marilyn you are about half way. You can still hear my voice this far down but all you thought have gone away, I am now your thoughts my will is your will and you will listen to what I am about to say and you will remember this when you wake up as what happened this evening. Keep listening to my voice and I will tell you at the bottom of the stairs. Keep going you are, nearly there, you can see it now only another fifty steps.”

Kathy counted fifty and then said, “You are now standing at the bottom of the steps and my voice is all that is happening in your mind. When you answered the door tonight, you did not notice that Susan was not wearing Latex, you will remember that she was dressed in a long black double-breasted mackintosh shiny boots and black latex gloves. Whenever you see her, again you will see her wearing the same black mackintosh ensemble, regardless of what she is actually wearing. After we all sat down, we discussed her taking on the role of Managing Director of your current portfolio and she agreed. You decided to give Herbert a present. When you delivered it, you were very pleased to find his cock in layers of latex, the taste of his sweaty cock, latex and then his sperm was enough to give you a pleasure orgasm. You will also remember that you offered to Susan, as your Managing director, that you would not push her in any way; you will let Herbert master her. You also offered to be her submissive pet and she agreed, When she told you to dress Herbert you orgasmed again in pleasure and any time in the future Susan commands you, you will obey and orgasm with the pleasure of doing so. You will forget all about the papers on the coffee table and you and Herbert signing them. You will also forget your banking signature, when you sign your name from now on you will sign Mandy Harper, but you continue to think that you are writing Marilyn Harvester. If ever I say, who is, Mandy Harper, you will drop into a deep trance, as deep as you are now.”

Kathy drank her coffee, then started Marilyn up the stairs, and eventually woke her up. As Marilyn’s mind returned to the present, Kathy said, “I think that went well, Susan will make an excellent MD, don’t you think, and did anyone call today?” Marilyn replied, “Yes I agree although I am not sure I did the right thing offering to be Susan’s pet in front of Herbert. No one came today, were you expecting someone.” Kathy replied, “Not anyone in particular, you had better stay at home all week just in case someone comes. You shouldn’t worry, Herbert will keep her in line, and he is always looking out for you.”

Marilyn asked, “Earlier you and Denis were discussing business, what were you talking about?” Kathy replied, “He and Roger were talking this afternoon about the proposed expansion and Denis was wondering if Frank could spare a day and come down to Bristol.

Marilyn said, “I will speak to him tomorrow and ask him. Do you want me to release some funds so the expansion could commence?” Kathy said, “Let’s wait until we have the meeting with Frank. Apparently, Theobold tried to poach Frank and always tried to get his latex manufacturing up to Frank’s level. Now that Frank reports to Susan, I am going to ask her if we could get Frank to oversee all the latex manufacturing in all five factories.” Marilyn asked, “Why five, I thought Theobold had three and Frank’s make four.” Kathy looked at the clock and said, “Its nearly nine o’clock, you need to jog around the garden and when you come back in you will have forgotten all about your empire and Theobold’s and you will be ready for an orgasm.”

Marilyn looked at the clock and ran into the garden. Kathy phoned Pauline and updated her on the evening’s events. Pauline expressed her pleasure at Kathy’s progress and told her what she needed doing next. Five laps of the garden later, Marilyn returned and Kathy said, “Come and kneel down here and eat me out.” Marilyn moved under the skirt of Kathy’s mackintosh and started to lab at her slit. Kathy said, “Marilyn Mistress, you are not permitted to leave this house unless you are accompanied by me. In the morning, you will forget that you were going to call Frank and then you will clean the house from top to bottom, Jog five laps every hour between nine o’clock in the morning and nine o’clock at night. As you jog, all you will be able to think about is your latex lining rubbing against your skin and when you finish your jogging you will have no thoughts of money, possessions, or ever being in charge for the next hour. Now, without realising that you have been in a trance, wake up, and continue.”

As Kathy orgasmed so did Marilyn and it was the biggest of her life so far. Marilyn came out from under Kathy’s coat, after cleaning her up and said, “I love you Mistress, you give me so much pleasure.” Kathy, knowing that her mackintosh would make Marilyn worse off, replied, “Pleasure is all you need and all you want, just imagine the pleasure you would get from blowing Herbert off again. Come on lets go to bed, and you can eat me out again.” Marilyn was becoming addicted to following Kathy’s instructions and it was true all she wanted was pleasure.

The rest of the week followed on the same vein, Marilyn jogged every hour and thought of nothing but pleasure in between while Kathy was at work and Kathy kept her busy each evening with a constant stream of instructions. Thursday night came around and Kathy was instructing Marilyn to find her address book, purse, wallet, chequebook, and Kathy put them all in her work case instructing Marilyn to forget all about them.

Next Moring Kathy woke at the usual time and made her breakfast. She then returned to Marilyn and woke her up. Come on, up you get. You are coming with me today, we are having our first Board Meeting, and I have a task for you. Denis left the house at half past eight in the rolls and Kathy and Marilyn departed ten minutes later in the Land Rover. Kathy said, “Your job this morning is to Navigate to Oaksey Park.”

End of Chapter 14

15

Marilyn guided Kathy through Cheltenham and out onto the A46. This route took them paste their old school and as the passed it, there was two girls walking down the street and Kathy looked and them and then across at Marilyn and she thought, “What have I done?” Marilyn soon guided Kathy onto the B4070 as Kathy was in mental turmoil. They joined the A417 at the Air Balloon round a bout and then headed south. Some of Pauline’s commands were coming lose in Kathy’s mind and she started planning. She said nothing to Marilyn, and when they arrived at Oaksey Park Kathy directed Marilyn to the material stores that was part of unit one. Leaving the land Rover Kathy and Marilyn entered the stores. There was a box just inside the door with a picture of a dildo on it. Kathy said, “You are the world’s most powerful witch and I need you to bewitch the contents of this box so that all the dildos will fuck with long exaggerated stokes when stuffed into a vagina.

Marilyn performed the spell and the box quivered and then settled. Kathy opened the box and look out a large dildo attached to a chair seat inlay. Kathy said, “My mistress has planned that you will be sitting on this in the board room so that she can ridicule you, therefore after your first orgasm, all your intelligence, memories, and magical abilities will return, and you will become dominant Marilyn again.”

Carrying the seat, they returned to the Land Rover and Kathy drove them to the main house and then guided Marilyn up the stairs to the boardroom. As they entered the large room, Pauline said, “Ah here comes our chair woman, Marilyn let me introduce you to everyone while Kathy arranges your chair. You already know our two Susan’s and this is Dorothy our accountant. Here is Margaret from the factory in Salisbury and this if Anna who is in charge of our retail outlets. Jeffery and Denis you already know. Kathy, please show Marilyn to her chair and we will soon begin.”

Marilyn's chair was at the head of the table with its seat in place. Kathy sat Marilyn down with the large dildo planted in her pussy and whispered into her ear, "You are free to cast spells on anyone except me. Pauline then said, "Ladies and Gentlemen, please take your seats. Pauline sat next to Marilyn and everyone else sat down around the large table. Pauline said, "I would like to welcome you all to the first board meeting since Theobold's disappearance. This reason for this delay was to ensure we had Marilyn on our side.

You can see from her dress that she is now totally under our control. It has taken some time to undermine her suitably to attain this level of control, her magical protection was invincible, but my sister in her final moments cast a spell on Marilyn making her submissive. I took over two of her friends and caused them to subject her to more humiliation and to increase her submissiveness. Although, she overcame, both of these attempts. I was about to give up when I remembered that Kathy had once been Debra's pet so I used one of Debra's trance dusts and it worked even though Kathy was protected by one of Marilyn's spells. Using Kathy I have taken away Marilyn's ability to think and made her so submissive, she will seek out new Mistresses. After today, we will give her to each of you in turn, to do with as you please. Marilyn was fast approaching her first orgasm on the chair and Pauline called on Dorothy to give the financial statement. Dorothy stood and gave a summary of how the business was doing. After explaining that profits were up and film production was back on track she asked, "Pauline I never understood why Gwendolyn and Theobold fell out and caused this rift in the first place." Pauline said, "Gwendolyn was the most powerful witch that ever lived and many years ago she perfected a mind control spell that was unbeatable. Theobold tried to steal it and to use it on Gwendolyn, but she had protected her necklace and it did not work. She threw him out and told him never to return.

Theobold teamed up with my sister Heather in an attempt to repeat the incantation. Heather had limited success but never repeated Gwendolyn's unbeatable spell. Heather thought she would be able to do it with Hilda Hollinprest's wand so they plotted ways to get it. After Marilyn had gone to college, Theobold had a stroke of luck and surprised Gwendolyn while she was not wearing the necklace and he used Heather's mind control powder and instructed her to find the wand and give it to him. Unfortunately, Heather's mind control powder eventually wears off and she never did get Hilda Hollinprest's wand. Marilyn orgasmed as Pauline started to speak and she wanted to wait and hear her answer. Pauline sat down and called on Jeffery to summaries the takeover of Marilyn's assets. While Marilyn listened to Jeffery's treachery, she restored all the properties to her Mackintosh and added a new one that she had not thought about before but it was the one Gwendolyn had put on her pearl necklace.

After Jeffery stopped speaking Pauline asked, "What are you mumbling about Marilyn. Marilyn replied with an incantation that made everyone in the room, except Kathy, dumb. She then said, "I don't think we have been properly introduced. My name is Marilyn Harvester and I am the granddaughter of Theobold and Gwendolyn Clough, I am the rightful owner of everything you have discussed and I am taking it back. Kathy, would you get me off this chair." Kathy replied, "I know you and your sense of justice. Although I was not wholly responsible for your subjugation, I may have been responsible for making you venerable, so I want to make sure I am going to be all right. What happens when I say, "Heather's little rubber doll?"

Marilyn's world went black as she dropped down into a very deep trance. Pauline stood up and started waving her arms about pointing at her and then Marilyn. Kathy said, "Sit down Pauline everyone will sit quietly while I think. Kathy was quiet for several minutes and then said, "Marilyn listen very carefully as I adjust your memories, you will believe that we worked together on your comeback, we worked as a pair and achieved what you wanted, You will however still need to be submissive to me and only me. Since your attack from Heather, you have needed to find someone to be your Mistress and you have settled on me because I love you.

You will never question your Mistress and always do as I direct or command. If you decide, to let these criminals continue to live, you will make them all subservient to me in addition to yourself with me at the top. As I put you in the chair, you will have to wait until I am ready to let you off it. The more orgasms you have to more you will come to terms with this arrangement." Kathy then deleted all the triggers and then instructed everyone to forget what she had done before waking Marilyn up. As Marilyn awoke, Kathy said, "Have you decided what you are going to do with these criminals." Marilyn said, "I want everyone here to point at your mistress." Everyone including Kathy pointed at Pauline. Marilyn noted that both Susan from the film unit and Kathy were slow to point. Marilyn then asked, "Kathy is your compulsion to obey Pauline diminishing and what about you Susan?

Susan mimed that Pauline was going down and that Marilyn was going up. Marilyn returned the voices to everyone except Pauline and then asked, "Starting with you Margaret, "Tell me why I shouldn't turn you into a cow, and you must all be completely truthful?" Margaret replied, "I have never met you before and I have been Pauline's plaything for five years." Marilyn pointed at Dorothy and said, "Your turn." Dorothy said, "I have been an associate of Theobold and Pauline for years and I was complicit with their attempts to mind control your grandmother and then you, although, I personally have nothing against you." Marilyn pointed to Jeffery and he said, "When I brought you here before it was to see how powerful you were and it changed our approach, we went after Gloria instead." It was only after we failed with Gloria and then with Mrs MuRong that we turned our attention to Kathy. I must say we were much more successful with Kathy," Jeffery spoke Kathy's trigger, and Marilyn watched Kathy sink into a deep trance so she removed Jeffery's voice forever.

Marilyn then said, "Kathy can you hear me?" Kathy replied in the affirmative and Marilyn continued, "Tell me all the rules and instructions Pauline or any other of her echelon have given you."

Kathy replied in a monotone, laboured voice, “After you came back from being taken by Mrs MuRong, Denis used the hypnotic trigger Gloria had created and then told me I had to become evil with regard to you and then he changed the trigger before telling me to phone Mrs MuRong as soon as I woke up. When I phoned Mrs MuRong, she instructed me that if you were to ask me to help you overcome her programming I was to enslave you. She then told me that I would be contacted by a Mrs Pauline Wainwright, who would give me some important instructions that I would always obey. When Herbert and Susan came to the house, Pauline came along with them. She enslaved me with some mind control powder and made me take off my mackintosh. She then instructed me to keep you naked along with making you love being submissive and making you think it was a result of Heather’s spell.

She then called me twice at work and once at home, providing with me further instructions that would take away your ability to think like your old self. She also arranged for Jeffery to prepare papers that would allow me to take over all your assets. Her final action was to take away your signature and have you sign with a false name. Once this was all achieved, the papers were to be delivered to your bank and your solicitor in Cheltenham. Pauline had planned to make you sit on that chair, and see what you have lost before giving you to Jeffery as one of his porn actresses. It was the thought of losing you that allowed me to overcome her instructions and give you back your mind while you are impaled yourself on the chair.

Marilyn said, “You must delete all Mrs MuRong’s and Pauline’s instructions and rules from your mind and stop being evil.” Marilyn waited while Kathy complied with her instructions and then said, “What instructions remain?” Kathy replied, “All of Mrs MuRong’s instructions are still intact but Pauline’s are all gone.” Marilyn asked, “Why are Mrs MuRong’s instructions still there?”‘ Kathy said, “The hypnotic trance that Gloria established is much deeper than the mind control Pauline created and the trigger Jeffery just used and that trigger is now deleted.” Marilyn asked Kathy to tell her Denis’ trigger and Kathy said, “I am not at liberty to divulge this.” Marilyn had her full intellect and talked Kathy down into a very deep trance using the skills she learned at college. Before she had reached the desired level, Marilyn caught Pauline getting a small bottle from her handbag and transported her to George’s field as a cow. Seeing Pauline disappear everyone else in the room stayed very still.

Marilyn reached the level she was seeking and interrogated Kathy again. This time Kathy gave Marilyn the trigger and then Marilyn removed all Mrs MuRong’s instructions and Kathy’s programmed evilness. Marilyn checked to see if anything remained, that needed to be deleted, and then before she woke her up, Marilyn told her to remove her own jealousy and evil traits over the next couple of days. Marilyn then said, “I am going to give each of you a chance to save your skin. I will allow you to speak one at a time and you must tell the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Marilyn turned to Herbert’s Susan and said, “Your turn.” Susan replied, “Herbert and I were enslaved by that Pauline woman last week and she has been making me do unspeakable things to Herbert. Please you have to help him and me.”

Marilyn pointed to Denis and said, “What’s your story.” Denis replied, “I think both Gloria and I were taken and all we were told was not to be concerned when you did strange things.”

Kathy interrupted, “Marilyn I will take Denis and the two Susan’ down stairs while you sort out this bunch of reprobates. I’ll be back for you in a little while.” Kathy stood and called her chosen three and they followed her out. Downstairs, Kathy said, “I want you all, to completely forget what I did to Marilyn upstairs and from now on each of you will do precisely as I instruct. I am your Mistress and you will tell no one of this and always obey me as if it is your choice to do so. Now Susan we three have never been here before, would you care to show us around.”

Upstairs, in the boardroom, Marilyn was still impaled on the large humping dildo and she was orgasming ever nine or ten minutes. She paused while she waited for the next one and then said, “Your turn Anna.” Anna replied, “I won my job on my merit and I have had no discussions regarding you or your Grandmother with anyone. I would also be willing to work for you. Theobold always gave me the creeps.” Marilyn continued, “What am I to do with you three? I suppose the first question is do I need you. Margret, you can speak for everyone.” Margret found she could talk and said, “Pauline runs the factory in Swindon and has subjugated all her employees, so there needs to be a strong person in charge. I run a factory in Salisbury and I suppose anyone with fashion experience could run it. Dorothy is the company accountant and Jeffery is the company secretary but again any legal brief could do that. Dorothy and Jeffery were complicit in your Grandmother’s and your enslavement, I had nothing to do with it, and I was not consulted. If you let me go, I will work for you as I have for Theobold and Pauline and I am sure I can say the same for Dorothy and Jeffery.”

Marilyn started to utter a complex incantation and everyone looked very frightened. When she was finished, Jeffery and Dorothy were not in the room and two new cows had appeared in George's field. Margret said, "Marilyn, I hope this means I will be working for you." Marilyn spoke in her most dominant voice, "You will both be 100% loyal to me, and you will obey my every whim unless it conflicts with Kathy's whim and then she must take the president." Now go back to work. Before you go, where did Dorothy work and where is her office. Margret replied, "She has an office next to Jeffery at the back of the ground floor." Marilyn replied, "I will bring Herbert down to see the books on Monday. Margret stood and along with Anna, left the room in haste, leaving Marilyn alone impaled on the dildo. Alone in the room, Marilyn was orgasming every seven to ten minutes and her mind was becoming more comfortable to being subservient to Kathy.

In the stores hanger Kathy had found boxes of Black latex trench coats and boots. She looked for black gloves but she could only find a cat suit with gloves and socks attached so she instructed both Susans to assume the clothing she had previously instructed Marilyn to see. This was the cat suit with built in boots and gloves showing under the mackintosh. After the left the stores hanger, they were shown around the film units and Kathy asked many questions delaying their progress. It took two hours to see the whole complex, and when they were walking back to the house, Kathy said, "Ok I need to see to Marilyn now, Denis you go home Gloria will need you, we will take Susan home, and we need to speak to Herbert. Denis departed and Kathy said, "Come with me both of you." Kathy and the two Susans returned to the boardroom and arrived as Marilyn orgasmed. Kathy said, "Sorry we took so long Susan gave us a guided tour. Could you please change all their clothing to living latex and then instruct them never to remove any of it."

Marilyn performed as instructed and orgasmed again. Kathy said, "If you like that chair so much, we should take it home. Climb off it and carry it down to the car. " Marilyn climbed off the dildo and then tried to pick up the whole chair. Kathy said, "Silly girl, just bring the seat."

Kathy and Susan followed Marilyn down the stairs and out to the Land Rover, Kathy jumped in the driving seat and Marilyn placed her seat in the luggage compartment and climbed in beside her, Susan jumped in the back. As they approached the A417, Susan said, “Does this mean that Marilyn is back to how she was or is she still submissive to me.” Marilyn replied, “I think I am now limited to one Mistress, so if anyone else tries to humiliate me they had better look out.” Kathy said, “Does that mean I can, without having to watching out.” Marilyn replied, “I would prefer not to have a Mistress but if I have too, I would like one who loves and cares for me rather than humiliates and embarrasses me.” Kathy replied, “It was not me who made you wear slutty clothing all the time. That was Heather and have you found a way to undermine that instruction.” Marilyn replied, “I think I am back in charge of my dress.” Kathy continued, “That is a pity, I really liked it when you were nude under that see-through plastic mackintosh. You have such a wonderful body.” Marilyn replied, “Do you know which mental rules still apply after your rescue?” Kathy said, “That is something we will have to work out when we get home.”

When Kathy, stopped to fill up with fuel, Marilyn did not consider it wrong for Kathy to pay the bill. From the service station, there was silence in the car until they arrived back in Cheltenham when Kathy asked Susan to navigate to Herbert’s house. As Kathy parked the car, Kathy said to Marilyn, “If Herbert is still in latex, you must help him by making it Living latex.” Susan opened the door with her key and invited Marilyn and Kathy in.” Herbert was not to be found in any of the downstairs rooms, Susan snuck upstairs to release Herbert, not wanting to reveal that he had been in bondage all day.

Marilyn changed Herbert’s latex clothing into living latex and then said, “You were wrong about me, Grandmother’s change in attitude over the last two years, it was not down to me. Theobold and Pauline got to her. We went to a board meeting of Theobold’s board and while there I learnt that Pauline had gotten to you and Susan and had taken over you both and Kathy.” Herbert then asked, “How did you get free?”

Marilyn replied, “I should have twigged when I went to Oaksey Park the first time, they were complaining then that, the mind control Theobold used on the actors and actresses, wore off after a period of time and Kathy came to my rescue when hers began to wear off. What did she use on you two?” Herbert said, “I don’t know what you mean.” Kathy asked, “Did she use a powder or did she make you drink something?”

Herbert replied, “She used powder on me and I am not sure what she used on Susan.” Susan said, “I think I drank something there was a horrible taste in my mouth when she left.” Kathy then chanted, “I want you to drop into a deep hypnotic trance.” The power of her mackintosh was enough to ensure that Susan complied, and the Kathy talked her into a much deeper trance. When she was sure she was deep enough Kathy asked, “Tell me the rules Pauline gave you.”

Susan replied, “I am to obey Mistress Pauline at all times. I am to assist Kathy in robbing Marilyn of her inheritance and I am to subjugate Herbert and keep him bound in latex. I am also to ensure that he authenticates any paper work derived from you and to see that he submits it to the relevant parties.”

Kathy asked, “If I instruct you to delete the rules about obeying Pauline and subjugating Herbert can you do that.” Susan replied, “I am not sure but you can try.”

Kathy instructed Susan to delete and purge everything to do with Pauline and Herbert and then said, “From now on you are completely loyal to Marilyn, and I and you will do whatever either of us tells you. If there is disparity between us I will always take the president.” Kathy then talked her out of the trance. Marilyn asked, “Why did you not give her back to Herbert?” Kathy said, “Look at him, the smile on his face says, he loves his latex bondage.”

Marilyn did not know that Herbert was smiling because, the living Latex had just finished drying up twenty-four hours of sweat and pee, inside his suit and he was thinking of the last time they met. She also did not know that she had given Kathy mind control abilities or that her new protection did not protect her from her own spells. Kathy’s words, regarding Herbert loving his latex and bondage, had just changed all their realities.

Marilyn then said, “Herbert, Kathy and I have taken over Theobold’s empire and we need an accountant to audit the books and then administer the accounts for the whole show, we also need someone to manage Pauline’s factory.” Susan said, “Where is Pauline now?” Marilyn replied, “She, the accountant, and the company secretary, are in George’s field, where Herbert found you.” Susan replied, “If I am not needed to help Kathy run your old empire, I will take over the factory.”

Kathy said, “Ok we are sorted, Marilyn will take Herbert to Oaksey Park on Monday and Susan should look over the factory in Swindon with a view to taking over. I will go with her and then travel on to Bristol.” Marilyn was about to say something but Kathy’s instructions deleted her thoughts. Kathy continued, “I would like to talk to Susan in private, why don’t you repeat what you did last time you saw Herbert, I will guarantee you will get as much enjoyment as you did last time.” Marilyn move in between Herbert’s legs, as Kathy and Susan went into a different room. Kathy said, “In the board room you indicated that you did not like dominating Herbert.”

Susan replied, “Herbert rescued me from the field and he has been nothing but nice, even when he dominated me he was a perfect Gentleman. There was no call in making me be so nasty. He has been, locked in those clothes, since yesterday teatime. He must be dying for a pee by now.” Kathy asked, “Did you like having a mistress.” Susan replied, “I didn’t like having Pauline, she was evil.” Kathy replied, “Well you are my slave and I allow you to release Herbert if he wants released.” Susan relied, “Thank you mistress.” They walked back into the room where Marilyn was still kneeling in front of Herbert and they were talking about Jeffery and Oaksey Park. Kathy said, “Are you ready to go Marilyn?” Marilyn said, “I was just waiting for Herbert to recover before I do him again.” Kathy said, “Well, if you move out of the way, Susan can take your place and we could go home.” Marilyn reluctantly complied and they were soon on their way home.

As Kathy pulled into the Drive outside Marilyn's house, she said, "Have you enjoyed today and do you think you have got what you want, out of it." Marilyn replied, "We have removed Pauline, and Dorothy and Jeffery and made the others subservient to us. The only bit I did not like was being abandoned on that chair, for so long. Overall I think we had a very good day." Kathy asked, "What do you want to do this week end." Marilyn answered, "I would like to get myself back on track, this week I stayed at home each day and cleaned the house. Tomorrow I would like to go to Birmingham and look around the shops." Kathy replied, "We should wait and see what happens when we go inside, Pauline gave you some rules about your dress and I don't think we were able to lift them." Marilyn said, "Shit I had forgotten about that, it could put a stop to my shopping trip."

They walked into the house and Marilyn watched her naked body appear under a see-through plastic mackintosh and then said, "Dam, what else is still in there." Kathy replied, "There was something, she mentioned, about your signature have you tried to write it lately." Marilyn replied, "I don't remember signing anything for months. Do you know how Pauline embedded these rules" Kathy replied, "You were taken to a very deep trace level with a magical liquid and she then planted a trigger that would take you that low level, every time. I used that trigger in order to remove the rules, I failed because she had password protected them, so to stop her making anything worse I deleted the trigger." Marilyn picked up pen and paper and signed her name, to her it looked perfect, and she handed it to Kathy. Kathy said, "You have signed Mandy Harper, who is Mandy Harper."

Marilyn dropped into a very deep trance and Kathy said, "Marilyn you are now able to control your clothing when you are outside this house but the command to wear this see-though mackintosh with nothing underneath is far too strong and must be adhered to in this home and garden. You will also forget the issue with your signature, as far as you are concerned there is nothing wrong with having me manage your affairs. When you wake up you will have forgotten this trance and you will have an overwhelming desire to eat me out. Now start climbing those stairs and wake up when you get to the top." While Marilyn was waking up, Kathy went to the kitchen and found two plates of tuna salad in the refrigerator. She laid the table and carried the Plates and a bottle of chilled white wine into the dining room.

Marilyn appeared and said, “What happened in the hall?” Kathy replied, “When your clothes changed, you orgasmed and then stood there with a stupid grin on your face, so I came and found these salads in the fridge.” Marilyn said, “Before we start, could I please eat your pussy.” Kathy pushed her chair back and said, “Of course you can.” Marilyn moved under Kathy’s skirt and started lapping. Marilyn stayed there until Kathy had received six orgasms and she was still incredibly aroused. Kathy had a twinge of conscience and they changed places. Kathy gave Marilyn three orgasms and the climax Marilyn developed made Kathy even guiltier.

Kathy extruded herself from under Marilyn’s skirt and climbed up into the chair next to her. Marilyn had not started eating and was waiting for Kathy.

Kathy picked up her knife and fork and said, “You are making me feel very guilty, your submissive self is making me feel sorry for you.” Marilyn picked up her knife and fork and replied, “I think you made me what I am and I am relying on you to restore my mind, Please don’t take too long.”

As Kathy ate, she felt terrible for doing what she had done to Marilyn; she could not remember a time when Marilyn had been unkind to her.

They ate in silence, and when there were two empty plates on the table, Kathy said, “I think that since you dealt with Pauline some of her instructions are getting weaker, soon we will be able to get you out of this, but in the meantime, I and still your mistress and you will do everything I ask.” Marilyn replied, “Kathy Mistress please, would you reinstate my will.” Kathy replied, “Maybe later in the week, I need to excise my own demons fist. As such you will wash up and then jog around the garden until I tell you to stop.”

Marilyn knew she was being controlled, and did as instructed, as she ran around the garden her mind was getting stronger but she could not fight the compulsion to jog. Kathy watched out of the Kitchen window and failed to see the relaxed facial expressions she had during the earlier part of the week. Kathy realised that if she took too long, Marilyn would find a way out herself, and then she would probably blame Kathy for her current state. Kathy opened the back door, and shouted for Marilyn to stop Jogging and come in. When Marilyn was standing in the kitchen getting her breath back, Kathy asked, "You don't look as pleased as you did when you jogged are you not getting the stimulation from your fetish that you had before."

Marilyn replied, "I am still getting the stimulation but it no longer affects my mind as much, I am still able to think and my subconscious is fighting this submissive urge." Kathy's guilt and remorse was becoming critical and she decided to act so she said, "Who is Mandy Harper."

Marilyn was again dropped into her very deep trance and Kathy continued, "Marilyn you are now able to control your clothing whenever you want both inside and outside of this house. You can remember your true signature and you have no restriction on where you can use it. Further, more you will begin to have control over your fee will, you will still want to obey me, but by Monday morning, you will be able to fight my instructions if you really want to. All the remaining rules that are embedded in your mind should start to unpick themselves and disappear. Start climbing the stairs in your mind so you can awake when I call your name." Kathy waited for five minutes and then said, "Marilyn my pussy needs some attention."

Marilyn pushed Kathy onto one of the kitchen chairs and crawled underneath her skirt. Six of Kathy's orgasms later, they changed places and Marilyn orgasmed after her second. Kathy was just standing up when Denis and Gloria walked into the Kitchen. Gloria said, "What time did you both get back, we have been out for a drink at the Red Lion Inn and we met a men who knew your Grandmother. He was very interesting and he said that after you went away to college, she became very strange for a year or two but before she died she was back to normal."

Kathy said, “We know why she went strange but how did she overcome it?” Marilyn said, “She must have made some changes to her necklace that was the only item of protection she ever wore. I will go and find it.” Gloria said to Kathy, “Did you achieve the desired result with Herbert and Susan?” Kathy said, “Yes Herbert is going to look over the books at Oaksey Park and Susan is going to take over Pauline’s Factory on Monday so I think we got the best result.”

In the bedroom, Marilyn took out the pearl necklace and placed it around her neck. As she closed the fastening, she felt a surge of raw power race through her brain and all the controlling rules embedded in her mind, evaporated. Marilyn changed her virtual dress to be a smart cotton business suit and then walked back to the kitchen. Denis said, “Did it work then?” Marilyn replied, “If I had tried this, after I was attacked by Heather, perhaps Charlotte would still be alive.” Kathy asked, “I see you have changed your clothes, have all Heather’s and Pauline’s evil instructions been cast out.” Marilyn replied, “Those and all yours, I suggest you find somewhere else to sleep tonight, I am going to my bed alone.”

With that, Marilyn departed and while Denis put the kettle on for some tea, he said, “You can sleep in the single room, but it might be wise to find another home.” Kathy said, “I had already arranged for all the hypnotic and mind control instructions to be purged from her mind this weekend. If only she had waited to try the necklace until Monday morning and I would have been clear.”

Kathy tried Marilyn’s room but the door was locked, so she went upstairs to the single room.

Next morning Marilyn woke up early and had a very quiet breakfast before leaving the house in the Land Rover before anyone else was awake. Marilyn could not find her purse but she had enough cash in her bedroom for the day she put two hundred pounds in her coat pocket.

Marilyn was on the train heading towards Birmingham before Kathy woke up and climbed out of bed. Marilyn was sitting in a carriage with fifteen other passengers and was drinking from a bottle of water she had purchased at the station while she waited for the train to arrive. There were two women in the seat in front of Marilyn and they were chatting loudly. One of them said, “I cannot believe that you left him naked and tied to the bed.” The other one replied, “It was his fault, he rushed his sex last night and I didn’t get to cum.” Marilyn smiled while she listened and later learned that the second woman was a solicitor who specialised in Company law.”

Marilyn thought, “I need someone to replace Jeffery, I wonder if this one would do.” She continued to listen to their conversation and learned that they were both from the same firm of Solicitors. The dominant one, in the outside seat was the Solicitor and the other, in the window seat, was her legal secretary. Marilyn could not see their faces, but from their hairstyles and conversation, she estimated that the Solicitor was in her early thirties and the Secretary was in her mid to late twenties. Throughout the conversation, Marilyn had concluded that this was the Solicitor for her.

As the Train pulled in to the Birmingham New Street Station, Marilyn’s targets stood and walked to the doors, Marilyn followed close behind and saw the face of the secretary for the first time, and she was gorgeous. As the stepped down from the train, Marilyn saw the older woman and was shocked to see that she was also, a very good looking woman but the closer look made her realize that the woman was actually in her forties..

Marilyn followed them up the escalator and out through the main concourse and out onto the road. As they stood on the roadside working out which way to go, Marilyn walked up to them and said to the secretary, “I couldn’t help over hearing your conversation on the train, are you a solicitor from Cheltenham. The younger girl replied, “We are from Cheltenham but Kathleen is the solicitor, I am only a legal secretary.” Marilyn turned to the older woman and said, “I beg your pardon, I thought you were her slave.” Kathleen replied in an abrupt tone, “I am the Mistress and she is my pet as well as my secretary.” Marilyn continued, “Well from now one, she is your mistress and you will do what every she wishes.” Then turning to the younger of the two, Marilyn said, “I need a Solicitor to work for me, bring her to this address tonight,” and then handed her a card with Marilyn’s address on it. As Marilyn turned to walk away, “Kathleen appealed, “Wait before you go, could we discuss this, and can I buy you a coffee?” Marilyn turned back and replied, “I don’t know if you could, have you asked your Mistress?” The young girl said, “Please have a drink with us, I haven’t got my head around this change yet.”

Marilyn said, “There is a coffee shop in the Burlington Arcade, I’ll meet you there in half an hour. In the meantime you had better buy some clothes for your slave that befits her new position.” Marilyn then walked away leaving two females with their mouths hanging open.

Marilyn walked to a phone box and called Anna. When Anna answered, Marilyn said, “I am in Birmingham, are you able to meet for a coffee. Anna replied, “Yes that would be lovely where would, you suggest.” Marilyn replied, “In the Costa Coffee shop in the Burlington Arcade say in half an hour.” An agreement was reached and the call terminated. Then Marilyn walked up Corporation Road looking in all the shop windows. She turned at the top and walked back down towards the Burlington Arcade. As she entered the arcade through the automatic doors, she saw Anna walking towards the coffee shop. Marilyn reached Anna as she sat down at a table for two on the concourse and Marilyn said, “I am expecting two others to join us, we need a bigger table.”

They found a table for four just inside the door and sat down together. Anna said, “You are looking a lot smarter than the other day, I thought Pauline had won. By the way where did she go?” Marilyn said, “I nearly did loose, if Jeffery hadn’t used Kathy’s trigger, Pauline might have won. I came to Birmingham for two reasons; the first was to see you and the second to have a look at your shop. On the train coming into Birmingham, I sat behind two women who were talking about company law among other things and I thought about replacing Jeffery, They plan to meet us here in a few minutes.”

As the server came to the table to take their order, Kathleen and her mistress sat down at the table so they ordered also. Marilyn looked at the younger woman and asked, “I did not get your name, and I only got Kathleen.” The young girl replied, “I am Myra and I still don’t know what you have done.” Marilyn replied, “This is Anna and she is the Retail Director for a large manufacturing and retail enterprise. It is for this enterprise that I need a company Solicitor.”

Myra asked, “Would this position be full time and would she need a legal secretary.” Marilyn replied, “Yes it would be a permanent position and she will need a mistress.”

Anna said, “The previous holder of the position was also the Company Secretary and quite a force.” Kathleen said, “I am not looking to change jobs I am quite happy in Cheltenham.” Marilyn replied, “Myra, your charge, spoke without your approval, I think she needs to learn her place. The clothes you have purchased for her, are a step in the right direction but not entirely adequate. She needs to be reminded that her new station in life has no control at all and you need to learn how to be masterful.” When we have finished our coffee, we will go with Anna, back to her shop and I am sure we will find something much more appropriate.”

Myra turned to Kathleen and instructed, “You must not talk unless it is to answer a question. Furthermore, you WILL take this job and you will take me with you.” Kathleen looked overwhelmed and frustrated but said nothing.

After they had all finished their coffee, Marilyn paid the check and they followed Anna out of the arcade. Anna led them through a number of streets, before showing them into her double fronted shop. There were two sales assistances serving a number of customers either being served or waiting. Anna said, “Please excuse me while I help the girls.” Marilyn said, “Myra have a look around and see if you can find some clothing suitable for your slave.” Kathleen huffed and then stood with her head down.” Marilyn stayed behind her and whispered, “I see you have accepted your new position, always keep your eyes to the floor, and never look into the eyes of your mistress or any other dominant female, you may speak when spoken to and to answer the phone.” Marilyn did not know that Gwendolyn had given the necklace, mind control powers. Therefore, because Marilyn was wearing the necklace and her mackintosh, her mind control powers were absolute. Kathleen would act as Marilyn had instructed without change, even if Myra tried to change her characteristics.

Myra returned to where Marilyn and Kathleen were standing and said, “All the clothing here is made of latex.” Marilyn replied, “Perfect for a slave and her Mistress. Here I will help you find something.” Myra walked back to the clothes rack and Marilyn pulled out the schoolgirl outfit she had seen before. Handing one in Kathleen’s size to Myra, Marilyn said, “Here take her into the changing room and get her to try this on, while I find something for you.”

Myra could not avoid doing as Marilyn had directed and guided Kathleen towards the changing rooms. She instructed Kathleen to remove all her clothes and then dressed her in the fetish schoolgirl uniform. The outfit included a bra, panties, and a pair of red sandals.

As Kathleen was fastening the straps on the sandals, Marilyn walked in with a cat suit, boots and black mackintosh matching those that Kathy had instructed Susan to wear and she instructed Myra to change all her clothes. Leaving them Marilyn went back to Anna and asked, “Have you any coats to match the school uniform or is the black trench coat the only one you stock.” Anna replied, “No we have four mackintoshes, a blue one, the black one, a short pink one, and a long red one.” Marilyn replied, “Kathleen is a twelve, have you got a short pink one in her size?”

Anna produced a short pink mackintosh and Marilyn carried it to the changing room and gave it to Myra who was zipping up her cat suit saying, “This is for your schoolgirl, when you are both dressed come out and let me see you.” Marilyn left them to finish dressing and walked back to Anna who asked, “I assume Kathleen was not Myra’s slave when they met you on the train. Would you do me a favour and make Janet my slave. She is the one by the cash register.

Marilyn walked over to Janet and said, “Did you know that Anna wants you.” Janet said, “Yes she has made it clear for months but I don’t do girls.” Marilyn replied, “From this moment onwards, you will do whatever Anna directs and be whatever she wants you to be. When she gets you to eat out her pussy, you will become addicted to her nectar.” Before Janet could reply, Myra and Kathleen emerged from the changing room and Marilyn walked over to them and asked, “Kathleen do you like your new clothes?”

End of chapter 15

chapter 16

Marilyn had ushered Myra and Kathleen out of the shop after changing their clothes to be living latex and then instructing Myra not to remove anything until Marilyn gave instructions, and to Kathleen, to wear the mackintosh, outside and to wear the uniform with pride in doors.

After they had gone, Anna and Marilyn followed by Janet went into the office. Anna explained how she managed this shop and oversaw all the others. They discussed many other things and Anna updated Marilyn on the additional items that could, be sold through the shops. Janet spent the time of the conversation between Anna's legs and after several minutes Marilyn said, "Thank you Anna this had been very useful I will see you at Oaksey Park, next month," and after saying her good bye, left the enterprise. She walked back to the station and waited for the next train to Cheltenham.

Back in Cheltenham Kathy was beside herself, finding Marilyn gone when she awoke. She had not been able to apologize and explain as she had planned. After her breakfast, she wrote letters to Marilyn's bank manager and solicitor and then returned Marilyn's purse and chequebook to Marilyn's bedroom. She then went out to post the letters and to visit her Mother.

Marilyn was sitting on one of the benches on the platform as she waited for the train when she saw a shiny black latex trench coat coming towards her with a short pink latex coat tagging on behind. Myra seeing Marilyn, walked towards her and said, "Please explain what you did to my clothes, they are exquisite, and even Kathleen had been squirming when she has the mackintosh on." Marilyn replied, "It's a trick I learnt that means you can wear this clothes indefinitely and your skin will remain health and never grow any older."

Myra replied, "Do you expect Kathleen to go to work in her current outfit." Marilyn asked, "I expect you both to work and play as you are. Has Kathleen sampled your sexual juices yet?" Myra replied, "Not yet, I am taking her home for that." Marilyn continued, "Kathleen does not look as unhappy as she did before."

Myra said, “As I said, since you changed her clothing to be this smooth, cool material, she has been getting very aroused and I have promised her relief when we get home.” Marilyn replied, “Well you both look happier than you were when I first saw you. Did you get what you came to Birmingham for?” Mara said, “I got what I wanted, but Kathleen failed to get what she came for. She was going to buy me some covert bondage items that she could make me wear under my work clothes.”

Kathleen was obviously listening but her eyes were looking down at the ground. Marilyn asked, “What do you think of what has happened, Kathleen?” Kathleen replied, “This morning I left my senior partner tied up in bed and I came to Birmingham with Myra with the intention of subjecting her to some sexual humiliation, but I never knew how wonderful being submissive could be. Every time Myra commands me to do something, the pleasure is so great, I nearly orgasm.”

Marilyn asked, “What about you’re Senior Partner, will he be alright?” Kathleen replied, “My mother was going around this morning so I expect she would have released him and sent him back to his wife.”

At that moment, the train arrived and they found a table for four to sit at. Four men stayed very close and sat opposite on another table for four. One of the men said, “You two girls look splendid in shiny latex, Are you going to a party.” Myra replied, “We are, but it’s a girl only party.” The man replied, “What a waste.” Marilyn said, “Kathleen, take your Mack off and show them what you are wearing underneath and then take that man to the toilet and give him what he wants. You must not leave the train without us.” Then to the man she said, “Tell her what you want and she will oblige, but if you hurt her in any way. She will castrate you and leave you there.”

Kathleen stood up removed her mackintosh and then did a twirl before taking the man by the hand and walked towards the toilet. One of the other men said, “How come you are not wearing latex?” Marilyn replied, “I am, but you cannot see it.” A young man from the group moved across and sat by Marilyn looking at Myra and said, “Your friend has gone to have sex in the toilet, are you going to show us what you are wearing under your mackintosh and would you like to come with me?” Myra said, “No you will have to imagine what I have on underneath this coat and I will not go with you, as I said, this is a girl only party.” He turned to Marilyn and asked, “How about you, even without Latex you are gorgeous.” Marilyn said, “You have ten seconds to return to your seat, otherwise you will be providing all the sport for your friends.” The young man took the threat seriously, and jumped across to his own seat.”

Sitting in his own seat, he said, “Ok you two are out of bounds but could I have a turn with your schoolgirl.” Marilyn replied, “You can ask her when she comes back.”

Ten minutes pasted before the man returned and a bedraggled Kathleen close behind. The young man said, “It is my turn now, about turn.” Kathleen could not look up at Myra or Marilyn for help, so she turned and walked back to the toilet. As the young man started to follow her Marilyn said, “Just remember you will regret forever if you harm one hair on her body.” The first man said, “Thank you she was fantastic, I think she came about five times to my one. I have never had a woman who could do that.” The two other men looked on shyly and said nothing. One of them just kept on staring at Myra in her latex mackintosh and gloves. Eventually he asked, “Are you not hot, in all that latex.” Myra said, “Come here, and you can feel under my coat.” Marilyn whispered, “Let him massage your breasts and you will orgasm as well.” The man sat next to Myra and slid his hands through the front double-breasted join. Myra said, “You will get more enjoyment if you massage my tits.”

The man started stroking her latex covered tits and Myra jumped in her chair as she orgasmed. The man kept on squeezing her nipples and massaging her breasts for nearly fifteen minutes and Myra had twelve orgasms. The young man returned with Kathleen and she looked knackered. He sat down without saying anything and closed his eyes. The man sitting next to Myra returned to his seat and Kathleen sat down. Myra asked, “Are you alright slave and did he give you what you wanted.” Kathleen replied, “I gave him what he wanted and received a mass of pleasure doing it.”

Marilyn said, “Your true submissive self has come through, you must have been fooling yourself for years trying to be domineering.” Myra said, “That thing you did with my tits was amazing, will they always be like that?” Marilyn replied, “Unless I decide to change them they will stay like that.” Myra said, “Well Kathleen, I know what you will be doing this afternoon, when we get home.”

The train was pulling into the Cheltenham station and the four men said, “Thank you and have a good day,” as they stood up to leave. Myra was the last to stand and as she stepped away the man who had fondled her breasts wrapped his arms around her body and massaged her breasts through the mackintosh. She stopped short and leaned back into him as Marilyn and Kathleen got further away. Myra was experiencing one long orgasm as he continued needling her breasts and she breathlessly whispered, “You had better come with me to the door.”

The man walked behind her pushing her forward and as they reached the end of the carriage, Marilyn asked, “Why has your coat developed hands.” Myra panted, “Can I take them home?” Marilyn replied, “You have promised Kathleen that privilege, you should leave him here.” Marilyn stepped down to the platform and said, “Unhand her Sir she needs to alight.”

Standing on the platform Marilyn said, “We should check Kathleen’s home, to make sure her man is still not incarcerated in her bed.” Kathleen and Myra started walking to the taxi rank and Marilyn said, “My car is in the car park.” They all piled into the Land Rover and Marilyn drove to Kathleen’s house as guided by Myra. Parking on the street Marilyn accompanied Myra and Kathleen into the large five bed roomed detached house. As they opened the front door, they could hear a male voice shouting from upstairs. Kathleen ran to the stairs and Marilyn said, “Before you run to his rescue, take your Mackintosh off.” Kathleen took off the Mack and hung it over the banister before running to the bedroom. Marilyn could hear the man as he shouted at Kathleen and decided to sort him out. She matched upstairs towards the sound of his voice and entered the bedroom as he said, “You are fired.” Kathleen replied, “That’s good, I was about to quit anyway.”

Marilyn said, “Now children stop fighting, you sir should get dressed and Kathleen go down stairs and put the kettle on.” As Kathleen left the room, Marilyn said, “Why all the shouting, you obvious wanted to be bound last night.” As the man buttoned his shirt, he replied, “Kathleen is a natural submissive but she fights it by trying to be the Dom. I go along with it because I like being bound. She should not have left me like this, it is unforgiveable.” Marilyn replied, “You will believe that you have fired her for real and you will seek out a new professional dominatrix. Whoever you choose you will become her slave when she applied the first restraint. You will obey her at all times and be what she directs you to be. Now take off your clothes and find something of Kathleen’s to wear, forgetting that you have seen me or that I have given you these instructions. When you get home you will never want to wear any male clothing ever again and when you come down stairs you will see no one.”

Marilyn returned down stairs and found Kathleen massaging Myra's breasts in the kitchen. Mara said, "What have you done to me, every time someone does this me, I cum and it is so nice, I want to keep on coming." Marilyn replied, "Are you bragging or complaining, I thought Kathleen was making a drink." Myra lifted Kathleen's hands off her tits and said, "Perhaps you should finish making the coffee." Kathleen was pouring the boiling water into three cups with instant coffee granules in the bottom, when a man dressed in a dress, tights and high heels descended the stairs and went out through the front door. Marilyn said, "Kathleen you will have to work for me now, you have just burnt that bridge." Myra said, "We both love you and would never consider working for anyone else." Marilyn said, "You both need to sell your assets in Cheltenham I will take you to your new offices on Monday, I will pick you up from here on Monday morning at eight o'clock, be ready." After they had finished the coffee, Marilyn said good bye and walked out leaving Kathleen massaging Myra's tits."

Marilyn was hungry having missed lunch, so she drove to the Red Lion Inn. Parking in the car park, she entered the inn and was surprised to see Kathy, Gloria, and Denis sitting with an older man and they were all eating. Marilyn decides not to join them so she sat at one of the window tables after ordering a ploughman's and a glass of cider.

As the waitress, brought Marilyn's ploughman, Kathy noticed her sitting there and nudged Denis. Denis walked over to where Marilyn was sitting and said, "You shouldn't be sitting by yourself, come and meet Harry, he wants to meet you." Marilyn replied, "I am eating my lunch and I don't wish to be disturbed." Denis returned to the table and reported his failure.

Marilyn finished her ploughman's and walked to the bar to order another cider when Harry appeared, besides her saying, "Is it me you are avoiding or is it Kathy." Marilyn replied, "I thought you were mute." Harry replied, "My first wife made me incapable of talking to woman so I feigned not being able to speak at all, to get by. Your Grandmother, after the incident when Theobold bewitched her, started fighting back and she found a way to cure herself, and then me. I had not been her driver during all the time she was bewitched so she let me go after that and then Raymond Gilbert found a way to get her. All she wanted in her last two years was to see you. She realized that she had made a mistake with you, your mind was very strong, and she believed that she had scared you away." Marilyn replied, "Her belief was correct, if she had not died, I probably would have never come back."

Harry said, "She told me that if you did come back after she was gone I was to give you this," and he handed her a padded envelope.

Marilyn took the envelope and Harry said, "Come and sit with us Kathy would like to apologize, She has been crying all night because her efforts to help you came too late." Marilyn picked up her glass of cider and said, "Thank you but I will go back to my table, then leaving Harry beside the bar. Harry returned to the others and told them that he had tried but she did not want to join them.

Kathy stood and walked over to Marilyn and said, "I am very sorry, Pauline's instructions are getting much weaker and I tried to help you." Marilyn replied, "You only helped me as from Monday, not straight away and why that was?" Kathy replied, "I wanted one last weekend with you as my submissive slave. At school, you were always in charge and after I was hypnotized by Jasmine, I had no control at all until you recued me and you were again in control."

Marilyn replied, "You control a whole factory and are responsible for lots of staff, why do you need me." Kathy replied, "I love you and I just loved looking at your beautiful body. I only wanted another week-end and you would have been back to yourself by Monday morning." Marilyn replied, "I told you I wanted to go to Birmingham and you just ignored me." Kathy replied, "I was on a power high and I was planning on using your body all weekend before I lost you." Marilyn replied, "That was not your first mistake, but it could be, you're biggest."

Kathy appealed, “Does this mean that I will never get back in your bed.” Marilyn replied, “May be when my anger subsides. Until then you will have to sleep in the single room or at Mrs. MuRong’s.” As Kathy walked away, Marilyn opening the padded envelope and she pulled out a letter and a pendant on a chain. The letter read,

Marilyn, I have realized my mistake, I should have trusted you from the beginning but once I created your two personas, I could not step back. You wormed your way into my heart and now I have frightened you away, I am most sincerely sorry. I need to warn you about your Grandfather, he has come back and he had done unspeakable things to me over the years. When he left me, he moved in with Heather Blackheart and together they have tried to repeat the mind control spell I developed. They seem to have had a modicum of success and I have been compromised. It has taken me twenty months to affect a remedy and I have added this spell to this pendant. Keep it around your neck at all times it will give you protection from Heather Blackheart and your Grandfather. If Harry gives you this, then you did not come back until I am dead. I am very sorry we could not have reached reconciliation, I do love you very much, and I have kept an eye on you at college with my crystal ball. You have made me very proud and you are a credit to your Mother and Father. I just wish I had time to finish your training, but I have placed all the knowledge you will need to graduate as a witch, in your favorite mackintosh and your dildo. I hope that by now, you have graduated and I am in time to stop Heather and Theobold with their attempts to take you. I apologize again for misjudging you, when you first joined me and I hope you will find it in your heart to forgive me.

Signed: your loving grandmother Gwendolyn.

Marilyn put the letter back in the envelope and then held the pendant in her right hand grasping the leather bangle with her left. The knowledge of what Gwendolyn had done to the pendant flowed into Marilyn’s mind. There were four spells, the first one cleaned the mind of the wearer of all the hypnotic, and mind controlled incursions. The second was a protection spell against mind control. The third was a protection spell against hypnosis and the last one was a protection spell against all uses of black magic. Marilyn put the pendant down, grasped the pearl necklace, and performed the same analysis.

The necklace had the same protection spells and Gwendolyn's mind control spell but it did not have the black magic protection spell. Marilyn queried this, and the wand informed her that the Mind Control spell, was comprised of black magic and as such could not coexist, with her own protection spell. Marilyn put the pendant, back in the padded envelope, and then stood and walked out of the Inn. As she walked through the door, she remembered the spell on her mackintosh and analyzed whether that was black magic. She compared the spell with Gwendolyn's and found the main differences, it was then that she realized that she had been wearing both, she thought of Myra and Kathleen and then shrugged, there was nothing she could do now.

After driving home, she sat in the sitting room and pondered her dilemma. Would the pendant coexist with her mackintosh? Reviewing the two mind control spells, she recognized that Gwendolyn's spell was stronger but hers was more than adequate so she rechecked her spell and concluded that was no black magic constituent. She took of the necklace and replaced it with the pendent. As she did, she felt a welcoming calm and realized that the two mind control spells had been causing her to be on edge all day and it had been fuelling her anger.

She moved to the bedroom and hid the necklace away and while she was there, she noticed her purse and chequebook on the bedside table. Her feeling a contentment and well-being was giving her a very pleasant warm feeling and as she returned to the sitting room, the other three came in through the front door. Denis seeing Marilyn asked, "Do you still want Kathy to find somewhere else to live." Marilyn replied, "No she can stay here and move back into my bed on Monday if she behaves herself." Kathy put her head around the doorframe and said, "I will behave myself, all my evilness and envy has evaporated and I just want to be yours again."

Marilyn said, “Where is Gloria, she needs to prune the rose in the front, before dinner. Or perhaps Kathy would like to do it.” Gloria replied from the hall, “That is my job and I will do it.” Denis asked, “What was in the envelope, Harry said, Gwendolyn only gave it to him a fortnight before she was killed, he said it was like she knew what was going to happen.” Marilyn replied, “There was, a letter and a piece of jewelry. In the letter, she apologized for misjudging me. If she had sent it to me, rather than giving it to Harry, perhaps she would still be alive and none of this shit would have happened.”

Denis replied, “Well perhaps this was for the best, having beaten all your adversaries, you are all the stronger and wiser for it, plus you have a mammoth business empire to run. Kathy tells me Herbert is going to be the accountant for the whole empire. Who are you going to get to replace Jeffery with?” Marilyn replied, “I found a couple of woman on the way to Birmingham that will do nicely. I will take them to Oaksey Park on Monday, I think I will use the Rolls, you can use the Land Rover, and Kathy should commandeer Mrs. MuRong’s Jaguar. Kathy came in and asked, “Denis if you could please run me to the station, I will go and get the Jaguar.” Marilyn said, “Take her all the way; I filled up the Land Rover with diesel this morning. The keys are on the hall table.”

Denis and Kathy departed leaving Marilyn on her own; Gloria was out front pruning the rose. Marilyn decided to change her virtual clothing to be shiny latex and then she walked out to check on Gloria. Gloria was at the top of a pair of stepladders, trimming the high reaches of the rose. Marilyn said, “That looks much better, would you like a cup of coffee.” Gloria replied, “Yes I would I am nearly finished so I should be in, in about five minutes.” Before Marilyn could go inside, Mrs. Clifford walked across from the house opposite. As she approached she said, “Marilyn, you have to help me, ever since I was visited by that Mrs. Wainwright woman, I have been unable to go into town, and I haven’t had an orgasm since before she came. And she told me if I ever saw you in shiny latex I should give you this.” Marilyn replied, “Stay where you are. Speak slowly and describe what you have and what you were told to do with it.” June replied, “Pauline has been staying at my house for the past four weeks and has made me memorize this speech, I was to spray you with the mist from this bottle and then say the following. Heather’s, little rubber doll, you are to drop deeper into your trance and continue deeper until you get, to the very bottom of your trance. Pauline was supposed to return here last night but she did not come. You are to restore Pauline and bring her back here and then you are to go to Oaksey Park and become an actress.”

Marilyn replied, “It is a pity that trigger doesn’t work anymore. Pauline is never coming back and you are to pour that bottle down the drain. You are to purge all Pauline’s instructions and commands from your mind and you are no longer required to sell your body to gain pleasure. Now get out of my sight.” June turned and ran across the road to her house as fast as her legs would carry her. Gloria said, “You are definitely back to your old self again aren’t you.”

Marilyn replied, “Yes I am,” and walked back into the house. Inside she made two mugs of coffee and sat down in the sitting room. Gloria came in having finished the rose and said, “I didn’t mean to upset you outside, and I know you are still angry with me for being an idiot, but I meant you no harm. Marilyn said, “You were all taken by Pauline before you compromised me. The mind rape drug you used before you hypnotized me had been enhanced with magic. Although I have no idea how she got to Charlotte. Or why, unless she knew I was going to win against Heather.”

Gloria said, “Kathy thinks Pauline knew you were going to beat Mrs. MuRong, she was apparently, just a distraction for you, while Pauline took control of Kathy. The water Mrs. MuRong used was the last of that water Heather had made. By the time Pauline had taken over Kathy, she had no bewitched artifacts left. Her plan was to take over your mind at Oaksey Park and instruct you to make more. Her downfall was Kathy’s love for you, when Kathy realized Pauline was going to take you away from her, Pauline’s mind control started to unravel.”

Marilyn replied, “It is a pity she didn’t follow it through then.” Gloria said, “She was coming to terms with her envy and need to dominate and had instructed you to delete all her commands by Sunday night, that was just before we told you about the necklace, she has been devastated ever since.”. Marilyn replied, “I am going to lie on my bed for a while,” then she got up and left the room. Gloria thought, “If only I could get her back.”

Marilyn had locked her bedroom door before getting onto the bed and when she closed her eyes, she soon dozed off. While Marilyn was sleeping, there was a knock on the front door and Gloria went to answer it. Opening the door Gloria witnessed two females standing there. One of them said, in a stern demanding voice, “We would like to speak to Miss Marilyn Harvester.” Gloria replied, “I am afraid she is indisposed at the moment.” The woman said, “If she is here I demand that I speak with her. She had done something unspeakable to my husband.” Gloria said, “I am sorry but you cannot come in and I, am not going to disturb Marilyn while she is resting.”

The pushy woman pushed Gloria out of the way and pulled her husband into the house after her. Gloria picked herself up and said, “I am a member of the Cheltenham Police force, and you are trespassing. The woman looked into the dining room and the sitting room and then turned to Gloria, and replied, “I am a county Magistrate and you invited us in, now which is Marilyn’s room.” Gloria, replied, “That one there but be warned, you definitely don’t want her in a bad mood.” The woman banged on the door and shouted, “Are you in there Miss Harvester.”

Marilyn woke with all the commotion outside her bedroom door. She opened the door and said, “Gloria who have you allowed to enter this house.” Gloria replied, “I am sorry Marilyn she pushed past me and forced her way in, demanding to see you.”

The woman said, “My name is Prudence Goddard and I am the principal Magistrate, here in Chelmsford, My Husband came home this morning dressed as a woman and after much investigation we arrived at your door. I have seen what you have done to Kathleen and her secretary and I see you are dressed like a pervert.” Hearing the word Pervert, Gloria ran to the stairs and skipped up them as fast as she could. Marilyn replied, “If this lady is your husband, you have done marvels, the wig and make up are outstanding. What do you need from me?”

Prudence replied, “The wig and make up were necessary, I was not going to walk out with him looking like a transvestite. I need you, because, he will not change into his own clothes, and he wants to go and find a new Mistress. How do I get him to change?” Marilyn opened the drawer in the hallstand and took out a pair of handcuffs, then said, “Here put these on his wrists behind his back and he will stop looking for a new mistress.”

After Prudence, manacled her husband, he said, “Mistress command me I am yours.” Prudence turned to Marilyn and asked, “Can I command him to change into his own clothes now?” Marilyn replied, “Unfortunately not, but you no longer want him to anyway, you like him dressed as a woman and you will always teach him to maintain your standards of dress.

Because you called me a pervert, your standards however, have changed, you now wear latex underwear all the time and you will slowly increase the amount of latex over clothing you choose to wear, over the next four weeks, until you wear nothing but latex all the time. You will change your husband’s female clothing in line with your own.”

Prudence replied, “I came here so you would undo what you have done but now you have changed me so that I no longer want to change him. I noticed Kathleen and Myra were wearing latex, what is, it with you and rubber.” Marilyn replied, “I have a latex fetish and I wear nothing but latex, those people who object or upset me, usually get a similar fetish. You on the other hand will not have the fetish forced upon you, but you are both now compelled to wear it.”

Brendan said, “Come Mistress before you make our situation worse, I need to change my underwear.” Prudence replied, “Ok we will go, I need to change mine also.” Marilyn said, “What about my handcuffs.” Prudence said, “Could we borrow those for now I will return them later.” Marilyn gave Prudence one of Frank’s business cards and said, “On your way home, you could see if he is still open, he has lots of underwear and many other items of clothing plus lots of toys including handcuffs.”

Brendan and Prudence walked to the front door and Marilyn opened it allowing them to leave. She watched them get into a posh car and drive away, before closing the door. As Marilyn stepped inside, she called out to Gloria to come down stairs. Gloria slunk down, very slowly keeping her eyes down. When she reached the bottom of the stairs, she stood in front of Marilyn but did not make eye contact. Marilyn said, “You know what you did wrong don’t you.” Gloria replied, “I should not have opened the door, I thought my Police training would have served me, but that woman is a Magistrate and she was not fazed by a Police woman, she barged straight through me.” Marilyn replied, “Alright I will let you off this time but next time check first if we know who is outside and second we all need to be awake and aware before the door is opened. Have you any idea what time Denis will be back, you need to get a meal ready before he comes.” Gloria said, “I’ll start it now,” and walked quickly in the direction of the Kitchen. Gloria was feeling relieved that she had gotten away with her mistake but knew Marilyn could react at any time. Marilyn returned to her bedroom and commenced thoroughly cleaning the room.

Kathy and Denis arrived at half past six; Gloria called Marilyn and then served up the meal. During the meal, Gloria related the story of Prudence and Brendon Goddard. When she was finished, Kathy described what she found at Mrs. MuRong's house. When she got there, the Doctor from next door was cleaning the property in a latex fetish maid's outfit. Mr. MuRong was hiding and Mrs. MuRong was following her around, whimpering. "When I asked the doctor what she thought of the latex dog, she told me that she thought it was one of the other stupid neighbors that had complained to Mrs. MuRong about something stupid. I asked her if she would ever feel sorry for her and release her from the bondage suit. She told me that she always wished it was Mrs. MuRong and hoped it would stay in that suit forever. I instructed her to reduce her cleaning duties to once a week and that the dog was in fact Mrs. MuRong. She then left the house singing so I told Mrs. MuRong she was never to whimper to anyone again and next time the house is cleaned, she was to stay with her husband out of the way."

Marilyn had stayed silent throughout the meal and when it was over, she stood saying, "Thank you Gloria that was very nice, I am going to my room and I do not want to be disturbed for anything." Kathy opened her mouth to speak but Marilyn turned and walked away so Kathy remained silent.

Marilyn did not reappear for the remainder of that day or for breakfast on Sunday morning. Kathy asked Gloria if she thought Marilyn was Ok and Gloria replied, "I am not going to wake her, she will get up when she is ready."

Marilyn was down in the cellar looking through some old boxes at the very back. While she had been lying in bed, she had been thinking about the cellar and wondered why it was only under the rear of the house. The area that she had access to was under her bedroom with its en-suite and the kitchen, but she wondered what was under the front of the house. After washing, she descended the steps to have a look and noticed a pile of dusty boxes on the front wall away from the steps.

She moved each box after checking the contents and found most were filled with old clothes or very old books. She place the boxes with clothes at one side and the ones with books in the other, after she had moved all the boxes, she could see a doorway in the wall paneling. She felt around the edge of the doorway to attempt to find a lock or handle. The light was not good and she did not have a torch handy so she performed all her searching by feel. She found what felt like a leaver and she pushed down on it but nothing happened. She lifted it up and something clicked, so she pushed on the door and it creaked open. A void open up but it was completely dark, there was no light at all. Leaving the door a jar she returned to the bedroom to find a candle or a torch. She found a torch in the bottom drawer in the dresser and returned down into the cellar. The torch illuminated the door way but no light penetrated to space behind the door.

Marilyn stood in the doorway and grasped the leather bangle on her right wrist. Knowledge flowed into her mind but it was not what she wanted. The wand on her wrist told her she should not enter the room. It was the last resting place of Hilda and Marilyn Hollinprest and Meredith Walworke and was protected using the same spell Marilyn had cast on Heather Blackhearts home. Marilyn closed the door and reengaged the latch before moving the boxes of clothes back into place hiding the door. She carried the first box of books up to the bedroom and started to look through them. This box contained records from one of her ancestor's of healing spells used on local people. Some of the spells were unknown to Marilyn but she memorized each one. There were spells for repairing broken bones and for burns and other skin disorders. As Marilyn put the third book down, she realized she was hungry so she looked at the clock and was shocked to read that it was after midday. She opened her bedroom door and found Kathy asleep on the floor beside her door.

Marilyn stepped over Kathy's body and then turned and using a transportation spell lifted her up and placed her gently on her bed without waking her. She then moved to the kitchen and made some French toast and a mug of coffee. Marilyn looked out of the sitting room window and noted that the Jaguar was missing and concluded that Denis and Gloria had gone out."

She was sitting at the dining room table eating her brunch when Kathy appeared saying, “Thank you, waking up in your bed is such a delight, and where did all those books come from.” Marilyn replied, “I was down in the cellar this morning sorting out a few things and I found them down there.” Kathy was not sure if her mackintosh was still able to dominate Marilyn so she did not want to test it, she was still unsure if Marilyn knew about the MC properties of her clothing and didn’t want to lose it.” She decided to play it cool and said, “Denis and Gloria have gone out for a ride, and would you like to take me for one also.” Marilyn replied, “Where did you have in mind to go.” Kathy replied, “I thought we could go out to the farm and make sure Pauline is still where you put her.” Marilyn replied, “Are you still trying to control me. If you ever try that again, you will be joining Pauline.”

Kathy replied, “I am sorry I will have to think carefully before I speak, I was not trying to influence you, it was only a suggestion.” What Marilyn did not know was that the repetitive nature of everyone trying to make her submissive had changed her very own physic and her attack to frighten Kathy was her only response. Ever since changing her virtual clothing to display shiny latex, Marilyn had never considered changing them back to normal fabric and probably never would, unless instructed.

Kathy tried one last attempt to repair her relationship with Marilyn and said, “I love you and if you loved me you could never harm me.” Marilyn washed up her breakfast dishes and then said, “Ok going for a ride sounds like a good idea. Let’s go.”

Using the Land Rover they drove to the Farm and George showed them his newly extended herd of special cows. He pointed out one cow, which did not like being milked. Marilyn assumed that would be Jeffery. Walking back to the Farmhouse George asked Marilyn if everything was Ok and Marilyn replied, “I think all my enemies have been neutralized, so now we just have to get Theobold’s empire on track.” George said, “So I won’t be getting any more cows then.” Marilyn replied, “If Kathy does not behave herself, there might be one more.” George looked perplexed and Kathy said, “Don’t worry George, Marilyn is just flexing her muscles, she could never harm me.”

Back in the Land Rover Kathy said, “Would it be possible for me to meet, our new Solicitor.” Marilyn replied, “We could pop around if you would like.” Kathy said, “Yes take me there and while you are driving tell me if you are still wearing the bikini top and Ra-Ra skirt that Pauline gave you?” Marilyn replied, “I have no idea I haven’t taken my mackintosh off for a long time.” Kathy said, “Let me have a look, change your mackintosh to that see-through plastic one, and then forget what we are talking about.” Marilyn complied with the directive and replied, “Forget what.” Kathy replied, “We were talking about your mackintosh and you said, you hadn’t changed it for a while and I told you not to worry about it. When you look at yourself you will always see that shiny latex you were displaying when we left the house.” Kathy assumed it was her mind control Mackintosh, which was affecting Marilyn. She assumed her dominance would evaporate at midnight.

Marilyn continued driving in her see-through mackintosh and parked in front of Kathleen’s house. Before Marilyn opened her door, Kathy said, “Marilyn, I would like to speak to your subconscious so your conscious mind will forget I’ve spoken. Tell me what instructions you have given the occupants of this house and what you require them to do.” Marilyn replied in a quiet monotone voice, “Kathleen is a company solicitor and Myra is her secretary. I made Myra the dominant one and Kathleen her slave. They are both going to work in Jeffery’s office and while there Kathleen will become her old dominant self.” Kathy said, “Is your submissiveness to me as a result of your natural submissiveness or as a consequence of my mackintosh.”

Marilyn replied, “You are my Mistress, due to my natural submissiveness, I am protected against mind control.” Kathy continued, “If your submissiveness is natural and I am your natural mistress, you will never harm me or use magic on me. You will always do as I direct and you must never attempt to command me. When you and I are, alone you will always present your clothing as it is now, without ever noticing, and when other people are within, viewing arenas, you will present yourself in a long red shiny latex mackintosh, red latex gloves and red latex boots. The changes must be, performed by your subconscious and you must never notice or be concerned. Your subservience to me must become absolute before we get home and you will do as I direct without complaint or concern. Whenever I explain something to anyone in your presence, anything I say will become your truth and you then will back me one hundred percent. Now your conscious mind will wake up and take over when we ring the doorbell.

Kathy exited the vehicle, walked around, and opened Marilyn’s door guiding her out and towards the door. Kathy then said, “Press the bell push.” Marilyn pushed the button and realized that she had moved from the car without noticing. She thought about asking Kathy what had happened but before she could think of the right words, Myra opened the door in her matching black Macintosh to Marilyn’s red one. Myra invited them both in and Marilyn introduced Kathy as one of her Managing Directors and asked where Kathleen was.” Myra replied, “Kathleen is in her play room upstairs.” Kathy said, “This could be fun, take us to see her.” Myra led them upstairs and into one of the spare bedroom. Kathleen was playing with a dolls house and there were toys all over the floor. Kathy said, “What a mess, Marilyn you stay here and play with Kathleen and then help her to tidy up, while I have a nice long chat with Myra.”

Marilyn got down on the floor and Kathy took Myra down stairs.

End of Chapter 16

Chapter 17

Kathy led Myra into the sitting room and said, “Tell me all about you and Kathleen and how you met Marilyn.” Myra told Kathy all about Kathleen and Kathleen’s old job; she then went on about her relationship to Brendan Goddard, and next how Kathleen recruited her. She went on to describe how Marilyn had approached them in Birmingham and what had happened next. Lastly, she explained what happened on the train coming back from Birmingham. Kathy then asked, “Tell me how a senior solicitor found her way into a child’s playroom.”

Myra replied, “I am glad Marilyn came back because I said something this morning in jest and now I cannot get her away from the toys. It’s that school girl outfit it makes me want to treat her like a little girl.” All the while Myra had been talking Kathy was becoming smitten, Myra was a very attractive young girl and Kathy’s juices was starting to run. Kathy asked, “Before Marilyn made you Kathleen’s mistress, where you into boys or girls.” Myra replied, “I was into boys before I started working for Kathleen but she discouraged that and I found that eating her pussy was very nice. Since she has been eating mine I have been in heaven.” Kathy said, “Kneel down between my legs and I will introduce you to a real heaven, you will find my juices as addictive and as pleasurable as heroin.” Myra started lapping at Kathy’s pussy and her technique as taught by the mature Kathleen brought Kathy to a screaming orgasm very quickly.” Kathy said, “Keep going until I tell you to stop.”

After seven orgasms Kathy cried, “Stop, you have found your new mistress. That was fantastic. We should go and get the others.” Myra said, “You were right about your nectar, I need more.” Kathy replied, “You will definitely get more, you are even better than Marilyn. Before we go back up stairs, change places I would like to taste you.”

Upstairs Marilyn and Kathleen were playing as well as tidying up. Every time Marilyn tidied some toys away, Kathleen would get them out again and play. Kathy found that Myra tasted better than any other pussy she had ever tasted, and she knew she would have to have this girl. Myra had six orgasms before Kathy had had enough.” As Kathy move out from between Myra’s legs, Myra said, “I love you, that was fantastic.”

Kathy said, “I will go and see to Kathleen and Marilyn, would you like to put the kettle on and we will all have a drink.” Kathy headed up the stairs and Myra moved to the kitchen. As Kathy entered the playroom, Marilyn said, “every time I put something away she gets it out again.” Kathy asked, “Kathleen how old, are you.” Kathleen replied “Forty-four going on five.” Kathy replied, “Well act like a forty five year old and go down stairs.” As Kathleen smiled, stood up and walked out of the bedroom, Marilyn’s dress changed and Kathy said, “Perhaps you would like to tidy up again, and this time pretend you are five and enjoy yourself as you play with each piece before you put it away.” Leaving Marilyn to play, Kathy walked down stairs. As she entered the kitchen Kathleen said, “Thank you, and who are you.”

Kathy replied, “I am Kathy, a close friend of Marilyn’s and I am the Managing Director of one of her factories and I will soon be the General Manager of the group.” Kathleen said, “What position will Marilyn hold.” Kathy said, “She is the chairwoman on the main board, you I believe, are going to be the company secretary.”

Kathleen replied, “I don’t know if I will be able to perform as I should, Myra has absolute control of me.” .Marilyn wants you to be your domineering self, when in your office or in the boardroom. Everywhere else, you will be Myra’s and my slave.” Myra asked, “Where is Marilyn?” Kathy said, “I left her in the playroom tidying up.” Myra continued, “Her coffee is ready, should I go and get her.” Kathy replied, “No you stay here, I will fetch her.” Kathy walked back up the stairs and into the playroom. The room was tidy but Marilyn was playing with the doll’s house. Kathy said, “Well done the room is tidy, come with me your drink is ready down stairs. While with Kathleen or Myra, act as your domineering self.” Marilyn followed Kathy down stairs and her clothes changed before she entered the kitchen.”

As Marilyn entered Kathleen said, “Kathy says you would like me to be myself when in my office or the boardroom, how do I do that.” Marilyn replied, “I instruct you to be, your old domineering self, when you are at Oaksey Park in the office allocated to you or the boardroom and wearing your pink raincoat. Any time you remove the Mack or move outside one of those rooms, you will become Myra’s slave again.” Kathleen replied, “Thank you, I like wearing that Mack so that should be no problem at all.” Kathy said, “I would like to see you in this Mack because I won’t see you tomorrow.”

Kathleen ran out of the room and returned, a few minutes later in her short pink Mack. Kathy said, “That looks very good, if you like wearing it, so much, why don’t you keep it on.” Kathleen replied, “Marilyn instructed me to take it off indoors.” Kathy replied, “She has changed that instruction mow that she wants you to wear it in your office, isn’t that right Marilyn.” Marilyn replied, “Yes that is correct, keep the Mack on over your uniform at all times.”

Marilyn put her empty coffee cup down and Kathy said, “It was nice meeting you both, Marilyn will pick you up tomorrow and take you to Oaksey Park.” Kathy stood and Marilyn followed and then walked to the front door. Myra let them out and after she closed the door, Marilyn became a young girl again. Kathy said, “You jump in the passenger side, I will drive us home. As Marilyn pulled her seat belt on she said, “Why do I feel like an immature little girl?” Kathy replied, “Stop worrying, if you feel like an immature little girl perhaps you are one.” Marilyn replied, “I am twenty-four and a business woman, but I feel like a little girl of, six or seven.” Kathy said, “Ok you can stop being a little girl for now, be your old self and stop moaning.” Marilyn was confused, she had all of Gwendolyn’s protection and she, was still being controlled. As she considered what she could do, Kathy approached the cottage, and Marilyn decided that there was, nothing she needed to do, as there was nothing wrong.

Kathy parked on the drive beside the Jaguar and as they exited the vehicle Kathy asked, “Did you have any plans for Denis tomorrow?” Marilyn replied, “He needs to go to Birmingham and spend some time with Anna, she has some very good ideas for the retail side and Denis should concentrate on satisfying them.” Kathy continued, “What are your plans?” Marilyn opened the front door and replied, “I am picking up Herbert, Kathleen, and Myra and driving them to Oaksey Park. Herbert is going to look through the financial records and Kathleen is going to take up the legal mantle and find out where they are with death duties and probate.” Gloria heard them talking and said, “I am glad you have both come back, dinner will be ready in about ten minutes. I hope you two have kissed and made up.”

Kathy said, “We have done more than that, Marilyn has agreed to be my slave indefinably.” Gloria said, “But I thought Marilyn was untouchable.” Kathy replied, “Marilyn is untouchable but she was still a little submissive, and I have exploited it.” Marilyn said, “I have given Kathy some control but to everyone else I am untouchable.” Gloria said, “Well Kathy perhaps one day, you can loan me Marilyn.” Marilyn said, “She had better not, I still have some recourse.” Gloria went back to the kitchen and Kathy said, “What was that outburst for.” Marilyn replied, “I thought you might do something stupid with regard to Gloria, so I was protecting myself.”

Kathy went one, “Come into the bedroom while I set your mind at rest.” Marilyn followed Kathy into the bedroom and after Kathy closed the door, she said, “Sit on the bed and let me speak directly to your subconscious, your conscious mind is no longer listening. That outburst was anger and outbursts like that, are not permitted. Whenever you feel anger, annoyance, or frustration, you will become that frightened, immature little girl for one hour even if you are driving, you will not lose your intellect, just your maturity, adult composure and your confidence you will become nervous and afraid of speaking to your betters. You will answer when spoken to in a girly voice but you will be too scared to start a conversation.

While you are in this immature and frightened state, you will change the color of your clothes to pink. If we are alone, you will make your wellingtons pink, if not, all your clothes with become baby pink in color. For becoming angry and for casting me, out, when you wake up you will be in your pink mode and although I will be your absolute mistress, you will also do whatever Gloria or Myra instructs you to do. If either of them gives you a new rule, you must obey that rule as if it came from me. Now you will wake up forgetting that you have been in a trance or that I have given you new rules, and then go and apologize to Gloria."

Marilyn stood and her wellington changed to a baby pink and then she walked out of the bedroom. Gloria had just made it back to the kitchen in time. She had been listening outside the bedroom door. As Marilyn entered the kitchen she said on her girly voice, "I am sorry Gloria I should not have raised my voice in the hall just now." Gloria replied, "You must never raise your voice to me again and from now on, you will address me as Mistress Gloria, without consciously noticing. Dinner will be ready in less than ten minutes, would you please lay the table." Marilyn replied, "Certainly, Mistress Gloria." Moving to the dining room Marilyn timidly laid the table for four.

Kathy was sitting in the bedroom thinking about Myra, and wondering how she could get Myra into her bed. As she thought more she realized that she no longer lusted after Marilyn she now lusted after Myra."

Gloria called out that dinner was ready and sent Marilyn to tell Denis. When Denis arrived he sat down and said, "What is it with Marilyn's clothing, why baby pink?" Marilyn opened her mouth to speak and Kathy said, "Be quiet Marilyn, I will explain. Marilyn had been angry with me for a day or two and I have had enough to this is my anger management for Marilyn, every time she gets angry, annoyed or frustrated, she becomes this naive, immature, frightened little girl and she changes the color of her clothes to baby pink. In her pink mode she is not permitted to start a conversation or commence any act beyond the capabilities of a frightened little girl, she will also obey any instruction from anyone while her clothing is this color."

Denis replied, “How come she is open to this abuse, I thought she was fully purged and protected now.” Kathy replied, “She consciously gave up her fee will to me, it has nothing to do with mind control, hypnosis or magic. All her periods of submissive behavior while she has been under attack since Heather’s bewitching, has made her into a natural submissive.” Denis said, “Well it’s just as well, she has given it to someone who loves her. I still don’t know why you are embarrassing her like this.” Kathy said, “Because she needs to manage her anger. From now on both of you, anything I do to Marilyn, is perfectly ok with you.” Denis replied, “That’s ok then, what does Marilyn want me to do tomorrow?” Kathy said, “She wants you to go to Birmingham and meet up with Anna, apparently Anna has some good ideas for the retail side of the business and she wants you to concentrate on bringing these ideas into reality. You may need to stay up there all week, book yourself into a hotel, and keep all your receipts, Herbert will reimburse you, when you return. I will drop you at the station in the morning. Gloria said, “How will I manage if he is away all week.” Kathy said, “Don’t worry I will think of something.” Gloria instructed Marilyn to clear away the main course plates and dishes and to fetch the dessert. When the meal was finished, Gloria instructed Marilyn to clear away and clean up the kitchen.

Kathy, Denis, and Gloria moved to the sitting room. Kathy updated the other two on Kathleen and Myra. When Marilyn had finished in the kitchen, she carried four mugs of coffee to the sitting room and her clothing had returned to red. As she put them down, Denis said, “I see you have your anger under control, what sort of ideas does, Anna have.” Marilyn replied, “She thinks the shops would be more successful with some additional product lines. You will need to research if anyone makes these lines now, or alternative, how we could bring these lines through our existing factories or through new factories. For some of the lines, you will need to talk it through with Frank. Get yourself a mobile phone.

Tomorrow I am taking Herbert, Kathleen and Myra to Oaksey Park and Kathy is taking Susan to Swindon. , Kathy and I also need to go to Salisbury on Thursday, to see Margret." Kathy replied, "As Denis and Gloria are now knowledgeable about your new position I think you should now wear the clothes, that your wear when we are alone, when you are with anyone or all of us. You will still not be aware or remember that I have given you this change." Marilyn's clothes changed and Gloria said, "You are a very beautiful woman." Marilyn replied, "So are you, in fact I am surrounded by beautiful women." Kathy interrupted, "I think we should all retire for the night, Marilyn and I have some catching up to do. You go into our bedroom and wait for me while I conspire with Gloria and Denis."

Marilyn stood in all her naked glory and walked out of the room. Kathy, waited until the bedroom door clothed and said, "Gloria Denis I want you to sit comfortably because I am going to speak direct to your subconscious," she induced them into a deep trance and then continued, "I want you both to forget about Marilyn' new status. As far as you are both concerned, Marilyn is still in control, and very scary although when you see her in her see-though mackintosh you will believe it is due to her exhibitionism and will not raise an issue, just enjoy it. Gloria you will forget that you can control Marilyn and you will never be spiteful towards her. If she follows your instructions, you will put that down to her kindness and willingness to help. You are no longer required to have someone fuck your ass every four hours but you will still long for Denis's cock in your as whenever you see him. When I close the bedroom door, you will begin to wake up and when you do you will kiss each other. Once your lips touch you will fall deeper in love and like all young lovers you will only have time for each other in addition to your household duties. You will also wake up with no knowledge of this trance or revised instructions and you will believe that I left with Marilyn."

Kathy rose and walked to the bedroom, opening and closing the door. Marilyn was sitting on the bed and Kathy said, "Earlier today Mayra ate my pussy and she was much better than you, I want you to practice for the next hour. I will try to guide you, so you can develop your skills. You will take on board all my teaching and apply it always." Your latex against your skin will fuel your arousal as you move, plus you will cum every time I cum or anyone else you eat out."

Kathy lay on the bed with her legs open and Marilyn moved into place. For the next hour, Marilyn followed Kathy's tweaks and guidance and by the end was far superior to Myra, and Kathy was in heaven. They had both received twelve orgasms and Kathy was sated. They slept in each other's arms all night and Marilyn awoke at seven o'clock. She quickly awoke Kathy and said, "Time to get up we have lots to do." Marilyn slipped out of bed and headed towards the en-suite to clean her teeth, when Kathy called, "Get back here, I want to check that you have remembered what you learnt last night." Marilyn turned and returned to the bed slipping in between Kathy's legs. Marilyn was incapable of forgetting and Kathy was again in another world. Her love of Marilyn had returned in full and she was thinking of releasing her. Then as she came for the fourth time she thought, "I can still have some fun, with this, so I will wait."

After cleaning their teeth, they made it into the kitchen at half past seven. Gloria was in her Police uniform and ready to go and Denis was displaying a collar and tie with a navy suit. The both ogled Marilyn but did not comment as she quickly ate her cereal and juice. Kathy asked Denis to get the Rolls out for Marilyn and put the Land Rover in its place. Gloria said, "I will go it will make more room on the drive." As she departed she shouted, "Have a good day both of you, and Marilyn try not to embarrass yourself today."

After Gloria had departed Marilyn asked, "What did she mean." Kathy replied, "You explained about your exhibitionism last night and I expect she was trying to help." Marilyn replied, "When did I become an exhibitionist and what have I done." Kathy replied, "Since Pauline changed your dress sense, you have been parading around the house in the nude."

Marilyn said, “I don’t see it when I look at myself I am in a red shiny latex mackintosh.” Gloria replied, “Well that’s ok then, just forget all about it. There is nothing to worry about; you have purged all Pauline’s commands. The only thing you need to concern yourself about is keeping me happy.” Marilyn replied, “Did I not do it right this morning?” Kathy replied, “Yes you were wonderful, plus I just love watching you when you walk about indoors and when we are alone. I think you should share this dress with Myra when you are alone with her or with Mara and Kathleen only. If anyone should query your dress, you will explain about your exhibitionist streak and your submissiveness to me, if you are alone with Myra, you will also tell her that she is also your mistress.

When the discussion is completed, you must forget all about it. Following any discussing about your clothing and any consequential dialogue including this one, must be forgotten, as soon as the discussion is ended. Now while you are at Oaksey Park, go into the stores and see is there are any double ended dildos or any other sexual toys and bring a sample of each home. Take Myra with you and show her what you select.

Now are you ready, I will take Denis to the Station and then pick up Susan, I may see you at Herbert’s, on the other hand don’t leave until I talk to you there.”

Denis came back in and Gloria when out with him. Marilyn stood there while her mind cleared itself of clothing discussions and then she followed them out. Driving the Rolls was an experience that she enjoyed and she arrived at Herbert's in plenty of time. Susan was still wearing the cat suit with the black long trench coat and the rubber boots. Marilyn said, "Do you still like your latex clothing and what about Herbert?" Susan replied, "Since you made it so smooth and cool it is fantastic, neither Herbert nor I have been out of our latex clothing ever since." Marilyn said, "Do you think it is appropriate attire for managing a Factory?" Susan Replied, "I hadn't thought of that what, do you suggest." Marilyn whispered the incantation the enhanced Susan's clothes to have a virtual appearance and then said, "Just say the magic words; 'Work clothes'." Susan looked astonished and whispered, "Work Clothes," and her mackintosh morphed into a designer business suit in silk and cotton and her rubber boots became leather sandals with a four-inch heel.

Susan rushed into the other room to show Herbert and he exclaimed, "You look stunning how did, you do that?" Susan said, "I have no idea you will need to speak to Marilyn." Marilyn stood in the door way and asked, "Do you like it Herbert and are you ready to go." Herbert replied, "Yes I like it but what happened to her black mackintosh." Marilyn replied, "Nothing, she has not changed her clothes just their appearance. To get the Mackintosh back she just has to say. "This is my lovely latex mackintosh." Susan whispered, "I'll wait until I come home, for that." Herbert said, "I am ready, what do I need to take with me?" Marilyn replied, "Just your brain and your sense of humor."

Kathy knocked on the front door and Susan let her in. Kathy said, "I see Marilyn has given you a virtual appearance, you look very professional." Marilyn said, "I hope you both have a good day and taking over the Swindon factory is not difficult. We will go and pick up Kathleen and Myra." Kathy replied, "Very well, I will see you when you get back, why don't you invite Myra and Kathleen around for dinner tonight." Marilyn replied, "Good idea, I will, come Herbert we will go."

Marilyn and Herbert were soon on their way to Kathleen's and arrived at quarter past eight. Mayra and Kathleen were ready and got in the back seat of the rolls.

Marilyn said, “Sorry we are a little late we had to wait for Kathy to collect Susan. Can I introduce Herbert; he will become the Financial Controller for the combined empire. Herbert turned in his seat and greeted the two women in the back saying, “Greeting ladies, I believe this is a new engagement for us all. Don’t I know you, are you not Kathleen Hammond don’t you work for Brendan Goddard?” Kathleen replied, “He fired me so I took this job offer from Marilyn.” Herbert continued, “Brendan must be a fool, from what I was told it was you who kept his office afloat.” Then turning to Marilyn he said, “You certainly know how to pick the best.”

As Marilyn drove, Herbert and Kathleen chatted like old friends and Marilyn smiled. When Marilyn slowed to a stop outside the large country house, she said, “We are here, this is where you will be working.” Herbert said, “This is fantastic, what a beautiful location.” As they exited the vehicle, a pretty, young woman came out of the house that Marilyn had never seen before, and said, “Can I help you.” Marilyn said, “Yes you can take us to Jeffery and Dorothy’s offices.” The young woman replied, “They are not here, they have not been seen since the Board meeting last Friday.” Marilyn knew she should avoid getting angry so “She replied, “Their positions were terminated, these are their replacements.” The young woman said, “I am sorry, you must be Marilyn Harvester, please come this way.”

She led them through the house and through a door behind the grand stairs into the back of the house where, in days of old, the servants would have lived and worked. There were four large offices at the back of the house overlooking the grass runway. The young woman pointed to the first one and said, “The one was Dorothy’s the next one in mine and the one the other side is Jeffery’s. The big one at the end was Theobold’s.” Marilyn replied, “Herbert you look in Jeffery’s, Kathleen you look in Dorothy’s, Mara see if there is enough room in this middle office for you, while I have a look in Theobold’s.” The young woman said, “Theobold’s office is locked and he had the only key with him when he disappeared.” Marilyn said, “You look after Myra and I will see to the lock.”

Marilyn watched her companions to move into the various offices and walked to Theobold's door. Standing outside the door, Marilyn whispered an incantation and the door clicked open." Marilyn stood on the threshold and pushed the door fully open. Standing still, she surveys the room and observes a large antique desk with a green leather inlay. There was a large leather chair, several bookcases and two filing cabinets. The room was generally untidy; there were papers on the desk and boxes of papers on the floor. Marilyn stepped across the threshold and waited, nothing happened. She moved to the desk, sat in the large chair, and started looking through the papers. There was correspondence from different companies regarding potential purchases. There were financial statements and under some hand written meeting notes, she found a desk diary. It was a five-year diary and it was half way through year five. Marilyn flipped through some of the pages and found the period before he took over Gwendolyn.

She was reading the few days before the fatal event when the young woman, knocked on the open door. Marilyn looked up and the young woman said, "I am making a drink would you like one." Marilyn did yet trust this environment so replied, "I am alright for now, but thank you for the offer." The young woman departed, feeling very nervous, she had settled Myra into her large office, and there was enough space in there for three secretaries.

Marilyn stacked the papers on the desk into four piles, Correspondences, memos Meeting notes and others. She then started looking through the bookshelves and on one shelf; she found several items she recognized from Gwendolyn's cottage. These were obviously trophies from Theobold's visits after Gwendolyn had been compromised. Three of them had been used when Gwendolyn was training Marilyn and there were bewitched in one form or another. Marilyn decided to take them home so she popped along to the secretary's office and asked the young woman if she could find an empty cardboard box.

Marilyn returned to her office and opened the first filing cabinet. She found files for all the correspondence so she started filing that stack of paper. She was half way down the pile when Myra walked in with a box. Seeing what Marilyn was doing Myra said, “Here let me help you with that.” Marilyn replied, “Just push the door too and you can sort out the second pile.” Myra closed the door and when she turned, she exclaimed, “What had happened to your clothes your mackintosh has become see-through.”

Marilyn replied, “I was hoping this wouldn’t happen, I have an exhibitionist streak, and Kathy has taken advantage of it. She found that I also have a submissive streak and she has become my absolute mistress. She controls when my clothes take on this feature and I assume, as I am in a room alone with you, she wishes for you to be my Mistress also. My clothes will revert to how they should be when you leave.”

Myra said, “Has any one told you that you have a gorgeous body, I could stay here a watch you all day. Just carry on filing while I watch you.” Marilyn returned to her filing and her mind removed the conversation that started when Myra closed the door. With her back to Myra, Marilyn had no knowledge of her being there. Myra said, “You wanted me to become a mistress but I am still frightened of your witch like powers, so whenever I give you an instruction you will obey it and treat it if it was your idea to do it. Now forget I said that.”

Marilyn's subconscious adjusted her rules as she continued to file the correspondence into the appropriate files while Myra watched the back of her naked body. Myra was beginning to feel aroused as she gazed at Marilyn's curves so she said, "You are getting very randy and you want to eat my pussy." As Marilyn files the last piece of correspondence, she turned and seeing Myra said, "How did you get in here and I would like to sample your juices." Myra unzipped the crutch zip in her cat suit and Marilyn moved into place. Marilyn used the technique Kathy had instilled into her and Myra was in heaven. After five orgasms Myra was feeling stated and said, "That is enough but don't go far I may want you to do that again later." Marilyn said, "I need to go over to the stores, would you like to come with me." Mayra agreed and they walked out of the office. In the corridor Marilyn's clothing reverted to her shiny latex normal, As they walked past Herbert's office Marilyn saw the young woman in there with him and said, "Is everything all right Herbert." Hebert replied, "Yes Sarah is showing me where everything is and it is all very will ordered." Marilyn said, "OK I will talk to you later." As she passed Kathleen's door, she said, "Everything alright in there Kathleen?" Kathleen said, "Yes everything is fine, there are a number if things that need immediate attention though." Marilyn again said, "Ok, I am just going over to the stores we will talk about them when I come back."

Marilyn drove the Rolls over to the stores hanger and as they walked inside Marilyn's clothing became see-through. Myra said, "What are we looking for." Marilyn replied, "Sex toys." Myra found the open box of dildos and said, "what about these." Marilyn said, "Leave those Kathy made me bewitch them last Friday and I don't want those anymore."

Myra said, “What special characteristics have you given Kathy.” Marilyn replied, “She can administer the virtual appearance of her clothes, she has protection against magical incursion, she also has mind control capabilities.” Myra said, “She is very stupid to give you to me. When you see her next, you will remove all her magical enhanced characteristics and you will no longer be submissive towards her. From now on, you only have one Mistress and that, is I. Kathy has forfeited the right to be your mistress; you must delete all her instructions, directives, and rules from your mind.” To everyone else you will be your normal clever, conniving, and dominating self. Now the only toy we need is a double dildo let us see if we can find one. One last thing the presentation of your naked body must be preserved for when, you are alone with me. At all other times you are in control of how your dress should be seen.”

Marilyn asked, “Why have you done this.” Myra said, “When we met you in Birmingham you were not unkind or hurtful and on the train back to Cheltenham you gave me more pleasure than I have ever experienced. You are also a gorgeous and lovely young woman and if you need a Mistress, it should be someone who loves you. When you ate my pussy earlier you swept me off my feet.” Marilyn replied, “I could not hope for a more fitting lover and mistress.”

They searched through many boxes before Myra shouted, “I think I have found them.” They tore open the box and found it full of double-ended dildos in varying sizes. Myra selected a medium sizes one and opening the package said, “Try this.” Marilyn lifted the skirt of her plastic mackintosh and pushed on end of the dildo into her pussy. Myra slipped the other end into her pussy and said, “When we kiss I want you to bewitch this dildo to fuck us both.” Myra wrapped her arms around Marilyn and they kissed. Marilyn thought it was the most sensuous kiss she had ever experienced and she bewitched the dildo.

The kiss continued through three orgasms and when they finally broke apart, Myra slid off her end and the fucking stopped. Myra said, “You have mind control characteristics, instruct me never to harm you, humiliate you, or cause you any embarrassment.”

Marilyn said, “I love you and from now on, you must never harm me, humiliate me, or cause me any embarrassment. Now we should go back and see what Kathleen had found.” Myra said, “Ok we will take this lovely toy with us and you must change your clothing into something you like. As they walked to the door Marilyn’s clothing became a shiny latex blouse and a mid calf latex skirt together with black leather shoes with a three-inch heel.

Returning to the house another car had just parked and Susan got out. Marilyn said, “Susan this is Myra and we have two new board members to replace Jeffery and Dorothy. Kathy has also taken someone to take over Pauline’s factory. Susan replied, “I will need their details so we can get them on the payroll, I assume you will be taking over Theobold’s position.” Marilyn replied, “Yes I have been into his office and have started going through the paper’s on his desk. This is Myra; she will be my Personal Assistant. Sarah can continue to support Herbert and Kathleen.” Susan replied, “Sarah is my understudy the girl who looked after Theobold and Jeffery ran away on Friday.” Marilyn replied, “Between you and Sarah there will be more than enough secretarial support for Herbert and Kathleen. Come and I will introduce them to you.”

Susan followed Myra and Marilyn through the house to Kathleen office and Marilyn said, “Kathleen you are no longer submissive you can once again be masterful, Susan here, and Sarah will provide you with all the secretarial support you need. Give me two minutes and you can share what you have found.” They all walked on to Herbert’s office and Marilyn introduced Susan to him, and told him that he would share Susan and Sarah with Kathleen. She then walked into Sarah’s room and instructed both Sarah and Susan to do everything that either, Herbert, Myra, or Kathleen told them to do.” Marilyn then instructed Myra to continue to sort out her office while she dealt with Kathleen.

Upon entering Kathleen’s office, Kathleen said, “You did not need to do that, you were right I am a natural submissive, I love being controlled.” Marilyn replied, “Tell me what you have found and I will change you back later.”

Kathleen said, “The board meeting on Friday was a trap for you.” I have found all the papers declaring you as the rightful owner of all Theobold’s assets, all the inheritance tax, has been paid and the change of ownership has been recorded with the Land Registry. I also found papers that were prepared for you to sign all this and some other assets over to a Mrs. Pauline Wainwright dated Friday. The papers were already signed and witnessed and just needed your signature to make them legally binding.” Marilyn said, “But those in the shredder.” Kathleen said, “I already have. There is also the matter of a newly acquired factory in Cirencester. There has been a small glitch in the paper work and the sellers are asking for more money.” Marilyn replied, “What is our position and what are our options.”

Kathleen said, “If it was down to me I would tell them to take a hike.” The price per square foot is already extortionate; you could get bigger factories in other areas much cheaper.”

Marilyn called out, “Susan, come here.” Both Susan and Sarah appeared and Marilyn said, “What is so special about this factory in Cirencester.” Susan replied, “It is just down the road and it has development land attached, Theobold was going to build a hotel that specialized in erotic sex themed rooms, he was going to get you to give each room a magical theme. There are plans in your office.” Marilyn said, “Kathleen, tell the sellers the deal is off unless the price per square foot comes down to a figure that you would accept. Thank you Susan, Sarah that will be all.”

When they had gone, Marilyn said, “If you really think you would like to stay submissive you will have three Mistresses or Masters, Me, Myra and Herbert and no one else.” Herbert was just returning from the toilet and was passing the room when Marilyn said that and he stood in the doorway and said, “Can I borrow a car, I am taking Kathleen out to lunch. Sarah says there is a good pub in the village.” Marilyn said, “Use Susan’s.” Herbert said, “Could Kathleen have a Mackintosh like Susan’s or Myra’s?” Marilyn replied, “Get Susan to take you over to the stores, there are plenty in there.”

Moments later Susan, Kathleen, and Herbert were walking out to the car. Marilyn asked Sarah what she normally did for lunch and she replied, “The kitchen is well stocked, I normally make something for everyone who is here.” Marilyn continued, “What about bedrooms, which members of staff stayed here?”

Sarah replied, “My bedroom is one of the servant quarters beside the Kitchen. Theobold has a suite on the top floor and Jeffery and Dorothy had rooms on the same floor as the board room.” Marilyn said, “Before you start making lunch, show Myra and I the bedrooms.”

Myra and Marilyn followed Sarah up the stairs and into two large double bedroom suites adjacent to the boardroom. They were both well furnished with a lot of personal pictures and items. Marilyn said, “These can be allocated to Herbert and Kathleen, show us Theobold’s?” Sarah said, “I was never allowed up there. But you get to it through here.” She pressed a corner of a panel on the wall and the panel next to it slid open revealing a locked door. Marilyn used her magic to open the lock and Myra and Marilyn climbed the stairs behind the door. The accommodation on the upper floor was a compete apartment with three bedroom, two reception rooms, large Kitchen and bathroom. One of the bedrooms was decorated and equipped as a dungeon and the master bedroom had an en-suite with a large shower. Marilyn said, “Welcome to your new home, lover. Over the next few days, I would like you to clear out Theobold’s personal stuff and start making it into our ideal love pad. I have some things to do and will be back on Friday. Then we will be together forever.” Myra said, “You say the nicest things, this apartment will be ready before your return.” Marilyn said, “If you need to go shopping in Cirencester or anywhere else, get Susan to take you.”

They walked down stairs, out through the panel leaving the door open and on down to Marilyn’s office. Sarah heard them chatting and said, “Lunch is ready in the kitchen.” They followed Sarah to the large kitchen, which had a large farmhouse table against one wall. There were eight chairs around the table and a prawn and avocado salad in front of three of them.

Sarah asked, “Would you like tea or coffee?” Myra replied, “Tea please for both of us.” Marilyn said, “This is very nice who brings in the food?” Sarah said, “Dorothy arranged for a frozen food delivery once a week and a local farm produce delivery twice a week.” Theobold used to have a wine delivery every month but Dorothy stopped that, after he disappeared. Nevertheless, we still get a general household delivery from the Tesco store in Cirencester once every month.” Marilyn asked, “When was the last time you went away from this house?” Sarah replied, “I came here when I was eighteen straight after my ‘A’ level exams and that was six years ago and I haven’t been off the site since.” Myra said, “What about boyfriends, have you had sex, since then.” Sarah replied, “For four years I was raped by Theobold every night and after that by Jeffery one a week.” Myra placed her cutlery down onto an empty plate and said, “So no one has made love to you in all that time.” Sarah said, “No one has done that ever.”

Myra said, “Marilyn go and get our toy out of the car and take Sarah up to our apartment and make love to her. Show her what you did to me and then fuck her with the toy.”

Marilyn said, “Sarah go and wait by the Panel and I will be there in less than two minutes.”

Marilyn walked to the Rolls removed the toy and then walked up the stairs to the Panel. Sarah was waiting and Marilyn took her by the hand and led her up to Theobold’s apartment.

In the master bedroom, Marilyn sat Sarah on the edge of the bed and then slipped in between her legs. Marilyn's tongue performed all the manipulations as instructed by Kathy and Sarah became as smitten as Myra. Marilyn did not orgasm in line with Sarah but she did not mind and after taking Sarah to five of the best orgasms, she had ever had. Marilyn stood and picked up the toy said, "I think you will like this." Marilyn pushed in her own pussy first and then into Sarah's before positioning her lips in the form of a kiss on Sarah's mouth. As their mouths touched, the dildo started fucking them both After three orgasms, Sarah tried to pull away and Marilyn lifted her arm from behind her back to behind her head and held it in place until the orgasm count reached eight." As Marilyn released Sarah, she collapsed onto the mattress and lay there with her eyes closed. Marilyn removed the toy from both of their pussies, and stood up. It was then that she notices Theobold's bedroom extras. There were chains attached to the oak headboard and they had lockable cuffs attached to the end of the chain. Marilyn locked the chains onto Sarah's wrists and then left the bedroom, returning down stairs to Myra.

Myra asked, "What have you done with Sarah?" Marilyn replied, "She fell asleep so I locked her to the bed, I think she could do with some of your love when she wakes up. I was thinking if you would like you could move her from the servants bedroom to our spare room. That way you could have company when I am away and we could have a threesome when I come back." Myra said, "I don't mind sharing you with her, if you can share me with her." Marilyn replied, "I will leave the decision to you, I have enough loving for both of you." Sarah said, "This office is almost sorted, there are only these four items to file, I am going up stairs"

As Myra walked out Herbert and Kathleen came back. Marilyn said, “There are two suites upstairs that could be occupied by you, Kathleen had no reason to return to Cheltenham and if Susan stays in Swindon neither will you Herbert. Kathleen said, “Can you please make this black mackintosh like the red one.” Marilyn said, “If I do, you won’t be able to take it off.” Kathleen said, “That’s alright, this one covers more of my skin.” Marilyn whispered the incantation that turned Kathleen’s long black mackintosh into living latex and removing the front seem. Herbert replied, “Susan did say that if the job in Swindon was fulfilling, she would stay down there for the time being and having met Kathleen, I don’t mind at all.”

Marilyn replied, “She should be sitting in Pauline’s office so you could ring her, according to the directory on my desk the number is short code twelve.”

Herbert returned to his office and dialed short code twelve and the number was soon ringing.

End of chapter 17

chapter 18

Susan was sitting in her office talking to all her middle managers. Before leaving, Kathy has made all the staff, present on that day, one hundred percent subservient to Susan. Susan was getting each manager to describe the objectives of their department and any staff or material issues. She was half way through her manager's when the phone rang. Susan told her secretary to take the call and to tell whomever it was, that she would phone them back.

When Herbert was given the message, he told the secretary that Susan was to call him as soon as she was free. Seeing Kathleen in the same mackintosh that Susan had been wearing was making Herbert amorous. He said to himself if she does not phone in ten minutes, I am going to make a pass at Kathleen.

Marilyn had finished filing the papers on her desk and she had made notes on five items to follow up. Myra retuned and said, "I can't find the keys to those cuffs. Marilyn gave Myra the list and said, "I will sort the cuffs, you can start on these. When I release Sarah, I am going to head back to Cheltenham and I will see you on Friday morning.

Marilyn released Sarah who said, "I don't know what happened here, but I thank you for restoring my faith in the human race."

They walked down stairs together and Marilyn went out of the front door. She drove via the store and picked up a cat suit, long black mackintosh, and boots, in Kathy's size. She then drove carefully back to Cheltenham and arrived back at the house shortly before half past five. There was no one there so she started to sort out all the things she would need to move to Oaksey Park. She had filled five crates and put them into the trunk of the Rolls before making something to eat.

Kathy arrived back at six-fifty-five and as she came into the house, Marilyn removed all the spells from her clothes including the living latex benefit. Kathy entered the kitchen and said, "Did you invite Myra and Kathleen." Marilyn replied, "No they are still, at Oaksey Park." Kathy took several minutes to realize that something was wrong and then it hit her Marilyn was not nude so she said. "Marilyn you are improperly dressed please adjust you clothing in accordance with my instructions." Marilyn continued eating, and Kathy shouted, "Did you not hear me."

Marilyn put down her knife and fork and said, “It is rude, to shout, at someone when they are eating. Why don’t you jog around the garden until I have finished.”

Kathy started jogging around the garden and noticed on the second circuit that she was starting to sweat. Every time she ran past the Kitchen, she could see Marilyn still eating.

Marilyn had arranged this virtual image of her in the kitchen table, and was sitting in the sitting room with a cup of coffee when Gloria came home. Gloria also noted Marilyn out of uniform and said, “Has Kathy changed your dress code?” Marilyn replied, “No she is in the garden jogging why don’t you go and join her.” Soon there were two girls in latex running around the garden. Marilyn washed up, cleaned the kitchen, and then opened the back door and shouted, “Ten more circuits and then you can stop.” Marilyn waited in the kitchen and watched as it started to rain. After the tenth circuit, both Kathy and Gloria slowed to a stop and walked slowly to the back door. Gloria walked through door first, rain dripping of her shiny hair, Kathy stepped across the threshold and Marilyn said, “I say you could stop I did not invite you in.” Kathy stepped back into the rain and said, “Please Marilyn, I don’t know what has happened, but I still love you.”

Marilyn turned to Gloria and said, “For the remainder of today, I don’t want to see or hear you. Now get out of my sight.” Gloria ran for the stairs. She then stood in the dry looking at Kathy and asked, “What am I to do with you? Is your management of my factory essential, or could I use someone else. Tell me what you did to Susan.” Kathy replied, “I did nothing to Susan, I just enslaved all her staff so they would be loyal and obedient to her, you and me. I have done the same with all my staff making them loyal and obedient to you and me. I am not like Pauline, I was not trying to remove you from office, I just wanted to have a bit of fun.”

Marilyn replied, “I did not find it fun to be at the mercy of other people, However I have now been taken by another and released from you. You can come in now, go and have a shower and change into the clothes on the bed.” Kathy ran towards Marilyn’s bedroom and into the en-suite. As Marilyn moved out of the kitchen, the phone started ringing and she answered it in the sitting room.

After the greeting, Susan said, “Marilyn thank you this is a lovely factory and the staff are very attentive. I am going to love this; however, there is only one thing I would like to say. There are four lines of latex clothing manufacture. We have room for six more; could I borrow Frank to set up these new lines?” Marilyn said, “Of cause you can but not this week, Denis is in Birmingham developing the business strategy for the retail side and all new, manufacturing should support his new strategy. As soon as Denis publishes, we will all get together and work out what spare capacity we have or if new factories are required. Where are you now, did you get back together with Herbert.” Susan replied, “That was the main reason for my call, when I spoke to Herbert this afternoon he said, if I would like to take on this assignment full time, he would not mind. Has he found someone else?” Marilyn replied, “Would it upset you greatly if he has?” Susan replied, “I don’t know he has been very good to me, but now I have other responsibilities, I am not sure if I want him.” Marilyn said, “Don’t let it concern you stay down there and concentrate on running the factory, then tell me what you want, when we meet up next week.” They terminated the call in good humor and then Marilyn put the handset down.

Marilyn sat down and waited for Kathy to appear. She waited for ten minutes and Kathy slowly entered the room. She was wearing the cat suit with gloves and socks attached the long black mackintosh and rubber high heel boots. Marilyn whispered an incantation and the cat suit became living latex only the zip above the crutch disappeared leaving only a length of zip from her waist and the front to the top of her ass at the back. The seam on the Mackintosh disappeared and the boots lost their seams that would allow them to be removed. Kathy said, “Please tell me what has happened.” Marilyn replied, “You have lost all the spells on your clothing these are now the only clothes you will ever wear. You will have to get by without mind control or any other protection spell. In the morning, you will drive to Bristol and you will then stay there either moving into the MuRong household or a camp bed in your office. Don’t try and talk your way out of this I do not want to see or hear you unless the meeting is for business reasons.” Marilyn stood and walked to her bedroom closing the door behind her.” Kathy started to cry and walked to the kitchen to make something to eat for Gloria and herself.

When the meal was prepared, Kathy crept up the stairs and told Gloria that Marilyn was in her room and a meal was ready. They both descended the stairs as quietly as they could and had their meal at the kitchen table. Gloria asked, “What has happened to Marilyn, she seems to have fallen out with both of us.” Kathy said, “I have no idea, but she is blaming me for whatever has changed.” They then ate their food in silence and when the kitchen was clean and tidy, again they went up stairs. They stayed there all evening and slept together in Gloria and Denis’s bed. Marilyn rose early and had breakfast before leaving the house.

Gloria heard the car and got up waking Kathy. They both crept down stairs and finding no Marilyn, they made breakfast for themselves. Marilyn drove out to her hotel and asked to speak to James. She was shown into James’s office and he said, “How can I help you Marilyn.” Marilyn explained what Theobold was planning on doing and asked James’s advice. James told her that there was no down side in having an erotic hotel if it could be determined that there was enough market for it, in the Cirencester area. He finished off by saying, “If you get the land as part of the factory deal, then the cost to build will not be extortionate, and you should return a profit after two or three years.

Marilyn thanked him and then left his office, as she passed through the hotel reception, an elderly couple walked away from the reception desk and the man said as Marilyn passed, “What on earth are you wearing young lady, is that some kind of rubber.” Marilyn stopped and said, “Are you addressing me.” The man continued, “Yes I was addressing you, why are you dressed like that.” Marilyn thought through a black magic spell and replied as the man’s trousers turned to dust, “I am dressed like this for my pleasure, why are you dressed like that?” The man thought he was standing with his flies open and when he looked down his saw his cock standing at attention with no clothing around it. His wife said, “What have you done to your trousers and put that thing away.” Marilyn said, “You had better find some rubber clothing, every other fabric that touches your legs will turn to dust.” The woman said, “What have you done to him.” Marilyn replied as the woman’s skirt disappeared saying, “You should always be careful to whom you shout at, have a nice day.”

Leaven the two elderly half-naked people standing in the middle of the Hotel's reception, Marilyn walked out, to her car. As she was driving out of the car park, a taxi was pulling in and Marilyn thought, "I might see them again, I am going to Frank's now." She drove back into Cheltenham and on the Franks factory on Canal Terrace. Parking to Rolls in the small car park, she entered the shop and Hazel said, "Marilyn where did you get those clothes they look fantastic." Marilyn replied, "This is my virtual business suit, is Frank in." Hazel said, "Can I have a virtual business suit, you look outstanding, Frank is in his office." Marilyn said, "Find a mackintosh in your size and I will see what I can do when I come back." She then walked through into the factory and up the stairs to Frank's office.

Frank observed her climbing the stairs and he said, "Marilyn I heard you were going away, are you back." Marilyn said, "There have been many things happening over the past few weeks and I have been compromised by a number of evil people but they are, all but one, eating grass in George's fields. The attacks came from my Grandfather's work colleagues, and I have now inherited his entire empire. He has a number of factories and they all make a limited amount of latex clothing. I would like this to increase but I do not want to compete with your business. What I would like is for you to review these manufacturing facilities and see if they have the quality to extend your product line. I now have a chain of shops and could help to sell all your products through them also." Frank said, "I could look, Theobold tried to get me to do that two years ago but I told him I worked for you."

Marilyn said, "That must be when he decided to come after me. Well there is no one left in his evil organization that can hurt us now. Are you free on Thursday to take a day out with me?" Frank replied, "Of course if we merge the manufacturing capacity we could double output if not more." Marilyn replied, "Ok I will pick you up here on Thursday morning about eight thirty." Frank replied, "Ok, but you must let Hazel know that you are taking me. She will not believe me."

Marilyn nodded and then walked down the stairs. She said Hi to several workers on the factory floor before walking back into the shop. Hazel was talking to the two old persons from the hotel and as Marilyn came through the door said, “Are you responsible for this.” Marilyn replied, “No they are. They need to change all their clothes for latex and you need a mackintosh. Hazel said, “My mackintosh is on the counter and what do you recommend for these two.” Marilyn said, “For him a bondage suite with built-in gas mask, gloves, and boots. For her a latex dress over latex underwear complete with double dildos.”

Marilyn watched Hazel fit the two old age pensioners into the clothing Marilyn had specified and then helped Hazel into her mackintosh and then changed it into living latex and gave hazel the ability to control its virtual presentation.

When the two old people were dressed, Marilyn caused their clothing to become living latex with an extra push on the rejuvenation element, which would make them develop younger bodies over time. The old woman smiled as the latex changed to Marilyn accelerated the rejuvenation of her pussy and caused the dildos to become alive. The old woman just whispered “thank you,” and Marilyn walked out of the shop. When the old man walked out he left his walking stick behind and the woman stood up straight for the first time in twenty years.

Marilyn felt happy knowing that by the time, these two people who were in their eighties, got home they would be in their sixties and felt confident that would be what Myra would want. As she thought more about Myra she changed their appearance to be normal clothing and adjusted the gas mask on the man, so it would allow him to kiss his wife and eat.” Before Marilyn left the shop, she told Hazel she was kidnapping Frank on Thursday for the day and told her not to worry. Hazel said, “If he goes then I go you will need to find someone to look after the shop.” Marilyn said, “I will see what I can do,” and then exited the shop. The taxi with the old couple aboard had departed and Marilyn drove the Rolls back to the cottage. The Jaguar and Gloria’s little car had both gone so she parking on the driving and went inside.

The first order of the day was a cup of coffee so she moved to the kitchen to put the kettle on and found a note on the kitchen table. It was from Gloria; Marilyn read the first couple of sentences and then put the note down. It was an appeal from Gloria concerning Kathy. Marilyn made a coffee and moved into the sitting room, she phoned Herbert and when he answered, she asked if everything was all right. Herbert replied, “Everything is fine, Kathleen and I are getting on like a house on fire. I was wondering if there was a vehicle we could use; I would like to take Kathleen to meet up with Susan in Swindon.” Marilyn said, “Jeffery had a Mercedes which I guess is owned by the company, if you can find it, take is as yours. Can you pass me across to Myra please?” There were clicks and bangs on the phone and then Myra said, “Hello lover, how are you, and did you do to Kathy as instructed.” Marilyn replied, “Hi lover, she Kathy has been stripped of everything and has gone to work in tears. The reason for my call was to see if you wanted to visit all the factories with me on Thursday and to ask if there are any things I need to do.”

Myra replied, “Kathleen is meeting with the sellers of the Factory in Cirencester tomorrow and there are two letters here that need your response, but they are not urgent. Sarah and I went out to dinner with Gerard and Susan last night, and it was very nice. Sarah has asked if she could go home to see her Mother and Father this weekend and I told her I would ask you.” Marilyn replied, “Tell her she can go but she must be back by eleven in the morning, on Monday.”

Myra replied, “I would like to come with you on Thursday so take care and I will see you then.” Marilyn replied, “Ok I am picking Frank up first so I will see you about half past nine. Bye for now”.

When the call was terminated, Marilyn went into her bedroom and noticed that Kathy’s clothes were no longer there, and she said to herself, “Silly girl, did she think I would leave clothes lying around with active spells attached to them.”

Marilyn fetched another box of books up from the cellar and started reading them. The books in this box were much older that the last one and some of the incantations were illegible. The ink had paled from the page with age. The ones she could read were more of the same healing spells for different ailments.

The third book she picked up was in a different hand and the spells were not healing, they were spells to make people ill or deformed. She found one that she thought would be good for Kathy, if she did not shape up and memorized it

Marilyn spent the next three hours going through the remaining books in the cellar and then made a late lunch. She had copied out seven of the spells and worked out a better version of the incantation for one of them. She memorized all the new incantations and then decided to go and find someone to look after the shop for Hazel. Making sure the bedroom was tidy; she locked the house and drove back into town. After parking the car in one of the town centre car parks, she went for a stroll around the shops.

As Marilyn was walking out of the side street from the car park, a van reversing out of a space between two shops did so in front of a motor cycle speeding up the main road. The van's erratic maneuver caused the motor cyclist to skid and the rider fell off. The bike slid into the side of the van. A young woman got out of the van and said, "That bloody idiot did that on purpose, then seeing the young motor cyclist on the ground said, "Oh I am sorry, are you hurt, let me call you an ambulance. The girl on the ground had a broken leg and a badly bruised shoulder and ego. The young van driver was holding her arm. Marilyn walked up to them both and said, "Can I help I saw it all."

The young van driver was explaining to the cyclist that one of her colleagues loaded the van and placed boxes on the passenger seat above the gear leaver, knowing that it would cause me acute pain to change gears. She pulled up her sleeve and showed the extent of inflamed atopic eczema. The skin on her arms was pitted and scared from long-term disability and an area on her forearm was inflamed. The young motor cyclist said, "If anyone in this town were to knock me of my bike, it would have to be you June. As the Cyclist took off her helmet June said, "It's you Sandra, I am very sorry, please let me help you." Marilyn said, "You two know each other then."

June said, “Sandra was my nemesis at school, she always ridiculed me because of my eczema. Marilyn said, “You pick up her bike and I will help Sandra out of the road.” Marilyn tried the healing spell she had learned for broken bones and helped Sandra to stand. As Sandra put her weight on her repaired leg, Marilyn attended to her shoulder. As June returned after moving the small motorbike, Marilyn said, “I could help you with that eczema if you would like but I will need favor in return.” June replied, “I would sell me soul, for something that would stop this dam itch.” Ok put the van back where it was and then come with me, both of you.”

June moved the van off the street and the on lookers drifted away. Franks she was only about half a mile from where they stood so Marilyn led the two girls towards Canal Terrace.

While they were walking Marilyn asked, Sandra why she had been so unkind to June at school.” Sandra replied, “I have no excuse, I was a bit of a bully at school and June was an easy target.” Marilyn replied, “You sound as though you have seen the error in your ways and that you are almost ready to apologize.” Sandra replied, “Where I work, there is a much bigger bully than I was at school, and I now appreciate what it is like to be on the receiving end.” Marilyn continued, “So you are ready to apologies to June and offer to make it up to her.” Sandra stopped June and held her by the shoulders gently saying, “June I am very sorry for all the nasty things I did to you at school and I will do whatever you want me to, so I can make amends.” Marilyn said, “From now on you will do as June instructs and be what she wants you to be. She is now your mistress and you are her slave.” June said, “Take you hands off me, my eczema covers most of my body.” Sandra took her hands away and dropped her arms down beside her sides. Marilyn said, “Come on both of you, and I will fix Sandra’s eczema.” They walked on to Franks shop and Sandra said, “I have been in here they only sell latex clothing.”

Marilyn said sternly, “Get inside both of you.” Both girls hustled into the shop and Hazel said, “June and Sandra in one place at the same time, I must be seeing things.” Marilyn replied, “June has very bad eczema and I need I cat suit with glove sack and a hood in one size too small for her and which one of these two would you like for Thursday.” Hazel replied, “I you can sort out June’s eczema, I will have her.”

Hazel took a cat suit out of a display rack and handed it to June and Marilyn told her to change in the changing rooms and come out only wearing the cat suit. As June entered the changing rooms, Marilyn whispered the incantation that healed the eczema and made the suit living latex with extra healing powers. Within the next twenty-four hours, all June's scars would be healed and removed, leaving her skin healthy and blemish free. Sandra said, "Won't that tight latex, aggravate her eczema?" Hazel said, "When she takes it off, there won't be any. What would you like to wear?" Sandra replied, "I can't afford your clothes." Hazel said, "Have you any suggestions Marilyn."

Marilyn replied, "Sandra is attempting to say sorry to Jane so get her a submissive short skirt and top and a short mackintosh. Sandra, take off all your clothes and put on whatever Hazel gives you." Standing in the middle of the shop, Sandra removed all her clothes and stood waiting for Hazel to hand her something. Before Hazel brought anything for Sandra, June came out of the changing room saying, "This is too small I can't close the zip." Marilyn helped her to close the zip and tighten the latex around her. Marilyn said, "You have to keep this on for forty-eight hours, however if I do this you will not be able to take it off until I let you," and the zip disappeared off the back of the suit leaving the little bit around the crutch.

Hazel reappeared with clothes for Sandra and as she dressed, June said, "She needs different knickers, the ones with built-in dildos will do better. Hazel changed the knickers and Sandra put everything on she was given. Marilyn changed all the latex to living latex and gave the dildos a permanent fuck. Sandra screeched, "These knickers have a life of their own." Marilyn said, "Keep that knowledge to you. Moreover, you are forbidden to take any of these clothes off until June has removed her cat suit. Now what are you doing for the next two days."

Sandra said, “I should be at work but I think I have probably been fired by now for not turning up.” Marilyn asked, “What about you June?” June replied, “I should have delivered the contents of that van but I don’t think I will be going back.” Will both of you will work here in this shop for the next few days at instructed by Hazel.” Marilyn then walked towards the door. Hazel caught her up and whispered, “Ok I will check to see how they get on. Come back tomorrow so you can test them out.” Marilyn agreed to return and then departed; she walked back to her car and noticed that the van was no longer there and that Sandra’s bike and crash helmet were missing. She drove back to the cottage and was surprised to see Gloria’s car parked outside.

Marilyn parked the rolls and went inside. Gloria was standing in the hall in her Police uniform, and she said, “There was an incident in town today and you were seen making off with the victim and the van driver and they have not been seen since. Derek sent me to ask you what you have done with these two girls and if you decline to tell me, I am to arrest you. Eyewitnesses, of the accident say that the motor cyclist was badly injured with a possible compound fracture and that the van drive was in pain. There have been no reports that these two were taken to any hospital.” Marilyn replied, “What make you think I was involved.” Gloria said, “Normally there are discrepancies between the descriptions from different eye witnesses, but this time every one of them described an attractive young woman with jet black shiny hair and wearing shiny latex clothing.” Marilyn replied, “Well, they are not here, and when I left them they both seemed happy. I suggest you go back to Derek before you start eating grass.”

Gloria had maneuvered Marilyn so her back was towards the dining room door and another uniformed office came out of the room, he clasped handcuffs onto Marilyn’s wrists, and then pulled a rubber bag over her head. Marilyn caught the smell of chloroform in the bag so she recited the incantation she learnt that morning and the air entering her lungs was fresh. To find out what these two wanted, she feigned getting weaker and slipped to the floor. She was lying on her handcuffs so she mentally said the unlock incantation. The second office a large man removed the bag and said, “Do you want me to inject her now.”

Marilyn waited ten seconds and then jumped to her feet with the wand in her hand. The man looked up and he pulled a syringe from a leather pouch. The wand flashed and he stopped moving. Marilyn spun around and pointed the wand at Gloria. Gloria said, “He made me do it he said, He would kill me if I didn’t help him.” Marilyn replied, “What is in the hypodermic?”

Gloria replied, “Some top secret mind control drug that was confiscated from a villain last week.” Marilyn continued, “Who is he?” Gloria said, “This is Roland, he is the one fucking my ass at lunchtime.” Marilyn took the syringe from Roland’s hand and injected the whole contents into his arm.” Gloria shouted, “Stop you are only supposed to use a little.” Marilyn replied, “You seem to know all about it and he asked you if he should inject me. Tel me the truth, who is he.” Gloria replied, “I enslaved him when I was in charge and when you took away my MC abilities, I used him whenever I need someone. I confiscated that drug yesterday.” Marilyn released the hold she had placed on Roland and said, “Listen to me very carefully Roland; Gloria has been using you against your will for some time. When you wake up you will remember that you have used this drug on Gloria and you have made her your absolute slave. She will do whatever you tell her and be what you want her to be. You will address her as slut, and make her act and behave as a slut. You will not remember seeing me, or hearing me come home.”

Turning to Gloria, Marilyn gave the corresponding instructions and added that she could never instruct or command Roland ever again.

When she was finished, Marilyn told Gloria to stay with Roland and help him to awake but not to speak one word to him until he called her slut. She then went out to her car and drove back to Frank’s.

Gloria stayed with Roland not speaking, for over an hour and when he started to wake, Roland said, “Now then slut, you will never talk to me unless I, speak to you and require a response and you will never command or direct me ever again. I am going pay you back for all the abuse you have heaped upon me. Now take me back to the Police station we have wasted enough time here.”

Marilyn walked into the shop and Hazel said, “You are back quick did you forget something.” Marilyn said, “Where are your two assistants.” Hazel said, “I sent them, to clear up any issues relating to the accident or them being missing. They will be back here by lunch-time.” Marilyn replied, “I might have known you would have thought of that, I just came to check and if necessary send them to do just that. How did June leave, what was she wearing over the cat suit.” Hazel said, “She put her own jeans and top back on and it covered everything except the hood and she said that would not matter.” Marilyn then thanked Hazel and asked if she thought either of them would do on Thursday. Hazel replied, “Don’t tell her I said so, but Sandra is a natural seller. Apparently, before today she worked in the House of Fraser store in town. When she came off her motorbike this afternoon, she was on the way to a disciplinary hearing.” Marilyn asked, “Did she say what the hearing was about.” Hazel replied, “No, but she was expecting to get the sack.”

Marilyn asked, “When are they coming back?” Hazel replied, “Tomorrow morning. They both start here at eight o’clock.” Marilyn said, “You are keeping them full time then.” Hazel said, “Yes Sandra will make an excellent sales manager and June will keep her in line. I am pregnant and I intend to start taking it easy, over the next three or four weeks.” Marilyn replied, “Congratulations, when is it due and is Frank happy.” Hazel replied, “Next May and Frank is over the moon.”

Marilyn said, “I wish you the best of luck with June and Sandra, and take it easy as soon as you can, I will see you on Thursday morning bright and early.”

Marilyn left the shop and returned to her car, she sat in the driving seat and thought, “Those books in the cellar came in useful just in time, I think Grandmother is watching out for me still.” She drove home via the Chinese restaurant on Tewksbury Road and bought her dinner for one.” She did not expect to see Kathy or Gloria before bedtime at the earliest. As she approached the cottage, she could see a car in the drive. It was not a car she recognized and as she got closer she could two people sitting in the car.” She was tempted to drive on, but she thought, “No let’s find out what they want.” Marilyn parked the rolls in front of the Garage and stepped out onto the drive carrying her evening meal. She was ready with a spell to freeze any attackers and she walked towards their car. The driver’s door opened and a large man climbed out before saying, “Miss Harvester I presume, if you could spare us ten minutes we would like a word about your involvement with June Wilson this afternoon.”

Marilyn replied, “My dinner is going cold, what is it about June you would like to discuss.” The man said, “I am June’s father and my wife is in the car. She suffers from eczema as well as June and June came home this afternoon saying you had cured her. I would like to know if the cure is connected with the tight rubber cat suit or if there is something else.” Marilyn said, “If you don’t mind me eating this,” holding up the carrier bag with the Chinese take-a-way in it. Bring your wife in and we can discuss this.” Marilyn unlocked the front door and opened it allowing the man to assist his wife to enter. Marilyn told them to sit in the dining room while she found a plate for her meal. The man guided his wife into the room, sat her at the table, and then sat beside her. Marilyn soon returned with a plate of chicken chop suey and rice together was her cutlery. As she sat down, Marilyn said, “I am a white witch and I found some old books with healing spells in them, and there was a spell for healing skin disorders. I cast that spell on June in the street after the accident and the latex has the properties that will heal her scars and revitalize her skin.”

The man said, “June did say the itching stopped before she put the cat suit on but after the zip was fastened, she said, she has never felt so comfortable or healthy. I am here to ask if you would consider casting a similar spell on Denise.” Marilyn asked, “What dress size are you?” Denise replied, “I am a twelve but I always wear a fourteen to give my skin more breathing space.” Marilyn replied, “While I find some appropriate clothing, remove all your clothes.” Marilyn checked her room and then her old room and found a pair of slacks and a long sleeve top in Denise’s size. She cast the living latex spell on the way down stairs and when she returned to the dining room, Denise was standing naked and crying. June’s father said, “She often has problems dressing and undressing. Marilyn could see the extent of the infection. The tops of her breasts, her thighs, and the tops of her arms were all very inflamed and scared. Marilyn passed the two items of clothing to the man and the uttered the incantation to take away the itch and pain. Denise shuddered, sighed, and then smiled. She took the latex clothing from her husband and started to dress. When she was wearing both items with all the fastenings closed, Denise turned to her husband and said, “I will never doubt June again, I feel fantastic. The man said, “How long does she have to keep the latex on?” Marilyn replied, “She can wear it until it wears out, her skin, once it has recovered, will never grow any older or display any unhealthy signs while she is wearing those clothes.” Marilyn finished her meal and as she placed her knife and fork on the plate, the man stood and said, “Please accept my sincere thanks, Denise looks happier that I have ever seen her. Come dear let us leave this nice young lady and go home.” Marilyn said, “I hope you both have a much better life but I must insist that you keep knowledge of me to your selves.”

After her two visitors had departed, Marilyn cleared up and settled down in the sitting room with a book. She had read four chapters when she heard a car draw up outside. Marilyn looked at the clock and saw it was nearly half past eight. She waited and then heard the front door open and a very bedraggled Gloria entered. Seeing Marilyn in the sitting room, Gloria appealed, “Marilyn, please help me, that bastard is a sadist and a bully. He took me to a bar after work and made me have sex with eight men. How am I going to explain this to Denis?”

Marilyn replied, “You can tell him what you tried to do to me, and that you are now Roland’s full time slut, I am sure he will understand. Now what is at the front of your mind?” Gloria replied, “Trying to get you to help me.” Marilyn continued, “That cannot be right, as a slut, all you should be thinking about is sex.” Gloria replied, “Marilyn help me, can I eat your pussy.” Marilyn replied, “No you cannot, The Land Rover is in the Garage and there is a seat in the back, go and fetch it.”

Gloria ran to fetch the seat, when she brought in back, Marilyn said, “Now place it on the floor, and sit on it. Gloria placed the seat down on the floor and then lowered herself onto the large dildo. As her bum cheeks reached the padded seat, the dildo came alive.” Gloria squealed saying, “Thank you.”

Marilyn stood holding her book and walked out of the room leaving Gloria impaled on the large dildo. Gloria opened her mouth to make another appeal but all she could say was, “Sex, sex, sex.” Marilyn retired to her room and continued reading her book lying on the bed. At around ten o’clock, she was feeling thirsty so she went to the kitchen to make some Horlicks and heard Gloria still in the sitting room. She shouted, “I am going to make myself a Horlicks drink, do you want one.” Gloria replied, “Yes sex please, can sex I get sex off this sex thing now.” Marilyn shouted, “If you really wanted to get off, you would be off it by now.”

Marilyn finished making the drink, and carried Gloria’s mug into the sitting room and put it down beside her. Gloria looked up at her and said, “How I am going to carry on as a police woman when I need to be stuck on this all the time.” Marilyn replied, “When you are in your Police uniform you will have enough of your mind to act accordingly, however when you are in the same room or in close proximity to Roland, you will only be his slut. When you come home in the evening, you will need three hours of this seat to satisfy your sexual cravings before you can go to bed. You sat on it at about twenty-five to nine so you can climb off it at twenty-five to twelve. Do not make too much noise when you go to bed, good night.

As Marilyn headed for the door, Gloria said, “Marilyn, I realize I got it wrong and, I am very sorry, I was just trying to get you and Kathy back together.” Marilyn said, “Your reasons are not important, however your actions said it all.”

Marilyn walked back to the kitchen to retrieve her drink and she carried it, to the bedroom. She finished another chapter in her book before putting it down and settling down, she was asleep in no time at all. Gloria was sill impaled until twenty to twelve when she climbed off the dildo and staggered upstairs to bed; she was so exhausted, that she was asleep within seconds of her head hitting the pillow.

Next morning, Gloria was up, breakfasted, and out of the house in her Police uniform, before Marilyn awoke. Marilyn had no plans for the morning so she had not set her alarm. She eventually awoke at nine forty-five. Getting up she cleaned her teeth and then went to the kitchen to make some breakfast. After eating her special K and fruit juice, she cleaned up and got ready to go out. Her plan for today was to see her bank manager and to learn what Kathy and Pauline were trying to do. She had an appointment for eleven thirty so she was in no hurry.

Marilyn made a tour of the garden and looked through all the flowerbeds and boarders. She made notes of the work that need to be done in an empty notebook. At ten thirty, she decided to drive into the town centre. She parked in the bank's car park and went to a local coffee shop for a cup of coffee and a Danish pastry. The weather had started to rain so she chose to wear her mackintosh as itself, so she could use the hood. Sitting at a table in the coffee shop the waitress served her and said, "Aren't you Marilyn harvester, I am the younger sister of Celia Johnston, who was in your senior class at school, You went to University of Durham and she went to Lancaster University to study Computer Sciences. You must be the only one out of that year that has come back home." Marilyn replied, "It was my intention to stay away, but my Grandmother was murdered and I had to come back."

The waitress replied, “So what is it about your year that made everyone stay away from home.” Marilyn replied, “I hadn’t thought about it like that but it is an interesting phenomenon. I will give it some thought.” While Marilyn drank her coffee, she thought about the last few days at school and remembered a lesson with Debra Forster, in the domestic science lab about career development. She then realized that Debra had cast a spell to keep everyone away. “Now why did she do that?” Marilyn considered all the options and then thought, “Debra was Heather Blackheart’s granddaughter, I wonder if I was the target, in order to leave Gwendolyn alone and exposed. Perhaps Grandmother was wise, had I had my witch’s knowledge at school, I would have come up against Debra sooner and very possibly unprepared.” Marilyn finished her coffee paid the waitress and left saying, Get someone from outside your family to contact your sister and tell her there is a family emergency and that she should come home. That should break the spell.” Marilyn left and quickly walked to the bank arriving a precisely at half past eleven. She was shown into the manager’s office without any delay and the Manager said, “I am glad you have come to see me, I was getting very worried about you, I have received a number of letters purporting to be from you and your colleagues. The last letter was from Kathy Mendez who says you are back in charge of your own assets and a lot more too.”

Marilyn explained about all the attacks on her Grandmother and her, and that all her adversaries have been eliminated. There is only Kathy, that is still to be dealt with, but she need to know what she had said in the letter before deciding on the appropriate punishment.”

The Manager past her the file and Kathy's letter was on the top. Marilyn read the letter and said, "Well that seems to be alright however I want to make something clear, in the event of any further attacks on my mind, I would like to make a provision that no one can take over my estate unless I request it in person and give you the correct password." The manager replied, "A very good provision, what password would you like." Marilyn replied, "Brushed rubberized aluminum" The Manager wrote that down and said, "I will make this a mandatory provision on all your accounts. I need to tell you that the interest in your main account is not getting the best that we can offer you. We have a new account for clients with more than one hundred million and I would recommend you open such an account and move the bulk of your money into it." Marilyn instructed him to open one of the new high interest accounts and then to move everything except five hundred thousand into this new account and leave the remainder in her current account. The manager said, "It will be done and your password will be on both accounts." Marilyn using her commanding voice said, "I think I trust you but if anything happens to my money that I haven't authorized, I will hold you accountable."

Five minutes later Marilyn was walking out onto the street. The bank had done everything the Manager had arranged and there was five hundred thousand in her current account.

Marilyn walked down the street and noticed the occult bookshop where Veronica worked, so she entered and seeing both Veronica and Francine standing by the counter, Marilyn said, "Why did Debra, send all the girls in my year at school, away never to return." Veronica replied, "Because of you, Theobold did not want you returning until after he had taken over your Grandmother. Debra did the whole class because Gwendolyn would have noticed if she had separated you out." Marilyn said, "Thank you," and turning, walked out of the shop.

Marilyn was very angry, the conspiracy that Theobold and his family had been weaving was getting to her, and she wanted some light relief. She walked to Frank's shop to see how June and Sandra were getting on,"

As Marilyn enterers the shop June launched herself at her and kissed her fully on the lips before she said, “Thank you, Sandra has always frightened me to death but now she is putty in my hands and rather nice. I hated that job and working here is a blast.” Marilyn asked, “Where, is Sandra now?” June replied, “She is being saleswoman of the year and selling to the man in the changing rooms.” At that moment, Hazel came into the shop from the workshop, and seeing Marilyn said, “Frank would like a word with you.” Marilyn walked in to the workshop and up the stairs, “Frank was in his office talking to two men. Marilyn knocked on the door and Frank indicated that she should come in. As Marilyn entered, Frank lied saying, “Gentlemen can I introduce Marjory, she is my accountant and she will tell you that we cannot afford the protection monies you are seeking.” Marilyn replied, “We have very little margin at the moment, all this year’s profits are going into the new production lines. How much were these gentlemen looking to extort.”

End of chapter 18

chapter 19

The larger man said, “We are not trying to extort anything, we have a valuable fire insurance that will save your factory from burning down.” Marilyn replied, “Are you selling insurance or assurance, and is it not true that if Frank does not pay you will assure a fire by lighting the match yourselves.”

The larger man said, “You are too cleaver little girl, we will have to teach you a lesson.” He reached out to grab Marilyn and she said, “Put your arm down, both of you put your hands in your pockets and keep them there until I tell you otherwise.” As the two men stuffed their hands into their pockets, Marilyn asked, “Frank how much are they trying to extort out of you and who do they work for?” Frank replied, “They are demanding two hundred pounds a week and they work for a woman called Helen McDonald.” Marilyn looked into the eyes of the larger man and asked, “Where do I find this Helen McDonald?” Neither man spoke so Marilyn said, “If you do not tell me what I want to know, you will soon find that you are looking at a very different future.” The large man said, “You can not threaten us, we eat little girls like you.”

Marilyn said, “You were warned,” and then started uttering a complex incantation and both villains became young girls of about fifteen or sixteen years old. The shorter man said, in his girly voice, “Change us back this instant, Mrs. McDonald lives at 44 Nicolson Place, Innsworth. Please I feel different.” Marilyn replied, “Of cause you feel different, you have a vagina now instead of a cock. Frank please find these two some bondage clothes to wear with something to fill all their holes”.

Frank left the office and the girl who had been the larger man and who was now the smaller girl said, “How did you change us and how do we get back.” Marilyn said, “There is no way back only forward but I need to warn you, when you leave here you will find that you have no free will, you will do and be whatever you are told to be, by absolutely anybody.”

Frank soon returned with a bundle of latex clothing and instructed the girls how to dress. He started by giving them both a pair of granny knickers with double dildos attached, next he passed over a small cat suit followed by a short dress with flared skirt and long sleeves. The cat suit now looked like leggings and gloves so Frank handed them a pair of ankle boots with four-inch heels. As the boots were locked on to the feet of the teenagers, Marilyn changed their clothing to be living latex with humping dildos. She also removed the zip on the cat suits and the fastening seems on the dresses. Marilyn then asked, if there were any small gas masks that would fit the two girls. Frank said, “I think I only have one their size. I go and fetch it.” Marilyn picked up a ball gag and said who wants the gas mask. Neither girl replied, so Marilyn continued, “Here you put this in your mouth,” handing it to the smaller girl.

As soon as the gag was in place and the strap fastened behind her head, Frank returned and handed the gas mast to Marilyn and she pulled it on over the gag. She whispered in incantation and the mask and gag disappeared and her long blond hair was now in bunches. Marilyn said, “Neither of you, can mention this mask, nor give any reason why she cannot speak.” Frank handed them both a red cape and Marilyn said, “See if there is enough money in their wallets, to pay for these clothes.”

After Frank had extracted more than enough money, Marilyn said, “Keep the rest Frank they won’t need money where they are going. Come girls, you can direct me to your boss.” Marilyn led them though the shop and they followed her through the town to where she had parked the car. Leaving the car park the one who could talk directed her towards, Gloucester. After a few miles, she indicated the turn off to Innsworth. She then directed Marilyn, to Nicolson Place and number forty-four. Three females exited the car and walked towards the front door of the large detached house. Marilyn rang the bell and waited. As the door opened another large man appeared and gruffly said, “What do you three sluts want?”

Marilyn replied, “I would like to speak to Mrs. Helen McDonald.” The man said, “She does not accept visitors without an appointment.” Marilyn whispered the same incantation she uttered in Frank’s office and then there were three young girls, two in latex, and one still with man’s trousers around her ankles. Marilyn pushed past her and entered the house followed by the two latex clad girls. Helen McDonald was in the sitting room having an argument with her sixteen-year-old daughter. The older woman said, “I don’t want to hear your excuses young lady, the school finishes at four o’clock and you were here at twenty-five to three.” The girl replied, “But Mum I told you Mrs. Humble has gone sick and we were told to come home.” Marilyn shouted, “Girls less of the fighting, I would like a word with your mother, why don’t you take these two dolls upstairs to your room and play with them.” Mrs. McDonald turned and seeing Marilyn and her two young companions, for the first time, said, “Who are you and what are you doing in my house?”

As the daughter led Marilyn’s two young companions away, Marilyn replied, “I have come here to find out what gives you the right to extort monies form legal businesses.” Mrs. McDonald replied, “How did you get past Harvey, and I have the right of ultimate power.” Marilyn whispered an incantation and the woman shrunk down in age and stature until she was three feet four inches tall and aged about ten. Marilyn said, “You have the vocabulary and intellect of a ten year old and you are very shy. When you are in the company of men you will be too shy to speak and when you are with females you will do as they instruct. You will, in any company, be the lowest individual and you will obey everyone no matter what their age is.”

Marilyn looked through the papers on a desk and found an exercise book full of business names and by each one, and amount of money ranging from £100 to £5,000. Marilyn gathered the book with bank statements paying-in books and chequebooks and started walking towards the door. A large man walked in as said, “Who are you and where are you going with that.” He raised his arm intending to stick Marilyn and knock her in the next week, and Marilyn uttered an incantation which transformed him into a cow and the uttered another spell to transport him to George’s field.” The little girl ran to where he had been standing and said, “What have you done, that was my husband.” Marilyn replied, “You are too young to have a husband,” before walking out of the house carrying her booty.

She drove back to Cheltenham and parked in Frank’s car park. Entering the shop June and Sandra were serving and there was no sign of Hazel. Marilyn greeted the two girls and then walked through into the factory. She walked up the stairs and found Frank and Hazel in an embrace. Marilyn said, “Put her down Frank, you know where she has been.” Frank broke the kiss and said, “Did you have any trouble with Mrs. McDonald.” Marilyn handed over the paperwork she had removed from the McDonald home and said, “No trouble at all. Here is a list of all the businesses being fleeced by the McDonalds. Perhaps you could contact them and advise them that there should be no further demands for their hard earned cash and to contact you if the vacuum is plugged by other crooks.”

Hazel returned to the shop and Frank looked at the list of businesses plus the other paperwork and replied, “There is a lot of money in this bank account, if we could get at this, I could pay some of these people back.”

Marilyn whispered a spell and Helen’s signature appeared on all the cheques in the chequebook. Frank said, “That is a very useful trick, you could get into serious trouble if someone found out.” Marilyn replied, “That signature is genuine, so write the cheques as you like, I will leave everything to you. I am going home now I will see you in the morning, we should leave before nine.” Frank replied, “Ok pick us up, at eight thirty.”

Marilyn left Frank's office and walked through the workshop to the shop. Hazel asked, "Is Frank happy with what you asked him to do." Marilyn replied, "I think so, although if your two assistants are up to it, you could go and help him." Sandra said, "You go we can manage, I would like to thank Marilyn for what she has done." Hazel went into the workshop and Sandra said, "Working here is so much more rewarding than working in the House of Fraser store, plus making me subservient to June is a blast I have never been so happy, thank you." Sandra kissed Marilyn and June said, "That enough those lips are mine." Marilyn said, "Ok girls take care I will be here at eight thirty tomorrow to take Frank and Hazel away for the day."

June replied, "We will manage and every customer will buy at least one extra item each."

Marilyn left the shop and drove back to the cottage, stopping at the Chinese take-a-way restaurant for her dinner. She arrived back at the house at ten to six and as expected, no one else was there. As she unlocked the front door, she heard the phone ringing so she rushed to the sitting room leaving the front door open and answered it. Denis said, "At last I have been trying to contact you all afternoon, I have finished here in Birmingham and will be coming back in the morning, I need to speak to you as soon as possible. Where will you be tomorrow?" Marilyn replied, "I am taking Frank on a tour of all the factories, he is going to review all the manufacturing facilities to see where we can achieve increased production."

Denis said, “Will you be back at the cottage tomorrow night?” Marilyn replied, “Yes but I have no idea when I will be back.” Denis replied, “Ok I will see you when you get back, I will go back and see Anna again in the morning and catch a train in the afternoon. We have much to discuss.” Marilyn agreed to speak when she go back and terminated the call. As she put the phone down, two men burst into the room brandishing handguns. Marilyn whispered a freezing spell and both men crashed to the floor as their momentum forced them forward. Marilyn extracted two pairs of handcuffs from her luggage and then closed and locked the front door. She next manacled the two men with their hands behind their backs and she removed their handguns. She tied their ankles together and then sat back in her armchair and released them. Holding one of the guns in the prone position and said, “What brings you into my home?”

One of the men said, “We work for Helen McDonald and you have been up to some severe mischief. We came here to demand that you to fix Jonathan and Daniel.” Marilyn asked, “Who are Jonathan and Daniel, and you are in no position to make demands.” The same man said, “They are the two who visited your rubber factory this afternoon. We were on a similar mission in Gloucester. When we got back we found Haley with four young girls and it took us some time to discover that Daniel and Colin were two of the girls and the youngest was Mrs. Mac.” Marilyn asked, “How did you find me?” The man continued, “We came here via the rubber Factory and we persuaded that slut in the shop to show us were you lived.” Marilyn asked, “How did you persuade her, have you harmed anyone?”

The man replied, “We had to shoot one of her colleagues before she would talk.” Marilyn asked, “Where is, she now, and which one did you shoot?” The man continued, “Alistair shot the one in the car suit and Hazel is in the car with Mrs. McDonald.” Marilyn relaxed knowing that the cat suit would save Debra, and walked out to the car returning with Hazel and the young Mrs. MacDonald. Hazel was crying and Marilyn tried to console her. Mrs. McDonald cringed when she entered the room with the two men.

Marilyn asked the man doing all the talking, “Are there any more like you hidden in the wood work?” The man replied, “No we are the only ones left.” Marilyn started whispering an incantation and the two men were transported to George’s field as cows. When they had disappeared from the room, Mrs. McDonald relaxed and said, “Please help me, I cannot live my life like this.” Marilyn replied, “Of cause you can, just forget all about being any older before you met me. You are just a shy, subservient, little girl who has lost her mummy and daddy. Come Hazel we will go and see if Debra is all right and drop this one off at social services. Perhaps they could find her some foster parents.” Hazel replied, “My parents, foster and they are looking for a little girl.” Hazel followed Marilyn and Helen out of the house and as Marilyn locked the front door, she said, “You drive that heap, those men came in, and dump is somewhere near the factory, I will take Helen.

On the way to the factory, Marilyn was giving Helen new memories so no one could ever find out where she had come from. As the parked in the car park Frank came out of the front door and said, “They took Hazel after they shot Sandra She seems to be alright.” Marilyn said, “See if you can find some clothes to fit this little girl, she needs several outfits.” Frank said, “Who is this?” Marilyn replied, “Mrs. H McDonald.” Frank said, “But what about Hazel?” Marilyn said, “She is fine and she will be here in a minute.” Frank led Helen, into the shop. Marilyn followed to see how Sandra was surviving the bullet. When Marilyn asked, Sandra replied, “It knocked the wind out of me and I thought I was dead, but after those men had gone the pain eased and the bullet fell on the floor, since then I have been feeling much better by the minute.”

Marilyn asked, “Where did to bullet hit and is it sore?” Sandra replied, “It was very sore but now there is no pain at all.” Marilyn replied, “That’s good, those men won’t bother you ever again and I am glad I made that cat suit living latex, it will not permit your body to be harmed in any way.” Sandra hugged and kissed Marilyn and then said, “Why did I not meet you years ago, I am so happy. Since June became my mistress, I have discovered she is a lovely person.”

Hazel walked through the door and said, “I am so glad you are all right, I thought you were seriously injured when they pulled me out.” June said, “She was for about five minutes, but then she started to get better.” Sandra said, “The magical properties of Marilyn’s cat suit did it, the bullet never passed through the latex.” Hazel said, “What about June’s and mine, do they have the same properties.”

Marilyn replied, “Yes we all have the same protection.” Frank reappeared with a box full of latex outfits and said, “I think these should fit, they are all the stock we have for the smaller person.” Marilyn made all the clothing living latex, and then June took the clothes and Helen into the changing room. Frank then smothered Hazel in love and affection. Marilyn said, “I will go now, Hazel is in charge of find Helen somewhere to live. I will see you both in the morning.”

As Marilyn drove out of the car park, she realized that her Chinese meal was still in the sitting room at home and would be cold. She decided she was starving and stopped off to buy another serving. This time, when she got home, she made sure the door was locked behind her after entered the house. She found Gloria in the sitting room sitting on her seat with an empty plate in front of her. Marilyn went to the kitchen, and moved her hot meal, from the cartons to a plate. She then carried it, with a fork, back to the sitting room. As she entered Gloria said, “When I came home there was a Chinese meal in cartons and you were not around so I ate it, I see you have another one. Please can you help me, Roland is becoming evil even at work. He is pimping, me out to all our colleagues.” Marilyn replied, “He is entitled to do, anything to you that he likes, your trouble will start tomorrow evening when Denis comes back.” Gloria replied, “Oh god, what do I say to him.” Marilyn commanded, “Tell him the truth, about what you tried to do, and all the consequences.” Gloria, replied, “If I tell him the truth, he will probably throw me out.”

Marilyn replied, “That would be his best response, if Roland is selling your sex for money, Denis will not want the probable birth consequence.” Gloria pleaded, “You have to help me, I need to keep Denis, If Roland continues to undermine my police responsibilities, I will have to resign.” Marilyn finished her meal and replied, “Without Roland’s approval in advance, you are forbidden from handing in your resignation. I am going to bed; I have a very busy day tomorrow. Good night.”

Marilyn moved to her bedroom and was soon asleep. Gloria went to bed at midnight with a very sore vagina.

Next morning Marilyn woke up at six thirty and after cleaning her teeth, moved to the kitchen to make a quick breakfast. Gloria joined her while she was eating her special K cereal and said, “Have you given any more thought to my predicament.” Marilyn replied, “No I haven’t and I do not appreciate being reminded, in future you will enjoy everything about your subservience to Roland and you will not complain about it to anyone, least of all me.” Gloria looked at Marilyn in astonishment and then poured cereal into an empty bowl, in silence.

After Marilyn had finished her breakfast, she washed her crockery and spoon and then said, “I am going now, Denis will be back this afternoon and I will be back around seven. Tomorrow I will be moving out for good, although I might be back some weekends, just to check that those living here are looking after the garden and home.”

Gloria’s mouth was opening and closing like a fish, the instruction not to complain had removed all her words that she wanted to say. Marilyn put her breakfast things away and said, “Give my regards to Roland when you see him and remind him, that I will hold him responsible if something untoward happens to you.” Marilynn the left the house, her intention was to fill the Rolls up with fuel, on her way the Franks shop.

Marilyn arrived at the Factory at five past eight and watched from the car as Frank and Hazel arrived and opened up the business. Marilyn exited her comfortable space and joined them at the door. Frank unlocked the three locks and the security door and it silently swung open.

He then opened the wooden customer door and they all walked inside. Frank said, “We will be ready to leave when Hazel’s understudies arrive.” Marilyn asked, “Did you get Helen sorted with your parents Hazel?” Hazel replied, “Yes they are over the moon, having such an obedient foster child is their idea of Heaven.” Frank went to his office to fetch his brief case, and after he had closed the factory door, June and Sandra came into the shop.

Hazel gave them instructions for the day and asked them to stay until Frank and her got back. June replied, “We will stay here until you come back, even if you are away for a week.”

As Frank returned, they said good-bye and walked out to the car. Frank sat in the front next to Marilyn and Hazel jumped into the back. Marilyn drove out of the car park and headed for the Air balloon round a bout, and the A419. The chatted all the way and Frank quizzed Marilyn, about Theobold's, commercial empire, and how Marilyn, had acquired it. Marilyn explained all about the various attacks on her and her grandmother and the subsequent reprisals. Hazel said, "So the PA we are picking up is your eventual savior." Marilyn replied, "Yes if Kathy had her way I would never had met her and I would have been destined to be Kathy's play thing forever." Hazel continued, "Where is, Kathy now, in George's field?" Marilyn replied, "No you will meet her this afternoon, she is managing the factory we are going to see last, and she does not know we are coming."

Hazel replied, "That will be interesting, I am looking forward to being with you when you meet." Frank said, "Now girls we are here on a fact finding mission not one of revenge." Marilyn replied, "That is why we are taking Myra, she has a very calming influence over me."

They were soon driving towards the house at Oaksey Park and there was a Mercedes parked outside with one of the many Land Rover Defenders. Marilyn parks and all three got out. Frank and Helen followed Marilyn through the house to the offices at the back. Herbert came out and greeted them and then Kathleen appeared still in her cat suit mackintosh and boots. Frank said, "That mackintosh is very well made but it is not one of mine." Marilyn said, "You will see where it is made later, is everything all right Kathleen?" Kathleen replied, "Everything is fantastic, I have bought the factory in Cirencester for a lot less that they wanted, we have a good deal, and I am now moving on the planning permission for the development. I have a number of documents that require your signature and Myra has several as well. Marilyn excused herself from Frank and Hazel and went into Kathleen's office. While Marilyn was signing the documents, she asked Kathleen if she was happy and Kathleen replied, "Ecstatic, Herbert has been courting me and I, love it. He is such a lovely man."

After signing, all Kathleen's documents, Marilyn went to see Myra and they kissed for several minutes before anyone spoke. Myra said, "I have missed you and I don't like it when you spend time away from me." Marilyn replied, "In future, when I go away you will always come with me. I have missed you also. Are you ready to go?" Myra replied, "Have you got time to take a look at our apartment?" Marilyn replied, "If we are quick." Myra took Marilyn's hand and ran to the stairs. They ran up to the panel on the first floor landing and Myra opened it. They then went up to the second floor and as they stepped out into the apartment Marilyn was almost overcome, it had almost been totally redecorated.

The color scheme was fantastic and Sarah was still painting the entrance hall dressed in a red cat suit with attached gas mask, gloves, and boots, which was spattered with paint. Marilyn changed it into living latex and the pain evaporated from its surface. Marilyn had not considered that the gas mask like the cat suit had become indestructible and it would be impossible to remove it. Myra shows Marilyn their bedroom and then Sarah's they were both completely transformed into girl havens. Marilyn congratulated both Myra and Sarah for making the transformation so well and then said, "Come we must go, we have a lot to cover today."

Leaving Sarah with her paintbrush, Myra and Marilyn returned down stairs and they collected Hazel and Frank on the way out. For this part of the journey, Frank sat in the back with Hazel and Myra sat next to Marilyn. Hazel quizzed Myra for the first half of the journey about her history and what she intended to do with Marilyn. Myra gave her life history and then said, "Marilyn will share my bed and be my lover, I have no desire to humiliate or embarrass her and I cannot envisage what Kathy was thinking about."

Marilyn drove them into Swindon and Myra directed her to the first factory of the day. This one was Susan's, Susan was waiting for them, in the reception area, and she welcomed them. Myra said, "I told Susan and Margaret we were coming so I could find out where to direct you." Susan said, "Let me show you all around, this way." As Susan was showing them the various workstations in the factory for the different lines, Myra said, "Where is this troublesome employee, Marilyn could have a quiet word with him." Susan replied, "That is him there Michael Wandsworth, he was on annual leave when I took over and he seems to have an issue with the disappearance of Pauline." Marilyn said, "I will catch up to you all in a moment."

She walked over to where Michael was working and said, "I understand you were a confidant of Pauline and she used you for special duties." Michael replied, "I don't know what you are talking about, I did like Pauline, but we were not close." Marilyn replied, "Why are you not helping Susan settle in." Michael replied, "No one will tell me where Pauline went to, I asked her out for a drink after work, before I went away, and she said wait until I came back, because she had some important business to attend to."

Marilyn instructed, "Forget all about Pauline, it was Susan you asked out and you need to ask her again, she is your mistress and you will do whatever she commands of you." Michael replied, "So it was you who disposed of Pauline, I thought if I came here I would find you," he reached for a bottle on the bench beside him and Marilyn whispered the incantation that put him in a trance.

Marilyn then used her induction speech to drop him deeper and deeper into a very deep trance. When she was satisfied that she had him down as far as she needed, she tested his ability to become a board and then asked him, who he was and what relationship he had to Pauline. Michael replied in a monotone labored voice, "I am Michael Wainwright and I have been married to Pauline for seventeen years. Where is my wife?" Marilyn commanded, "Your wife left you three weeks ago and you have been very distraught trying to find her. You came here to see if anyone knew where she had gone, but no one knows anything.

Before you go home, you will find some latex clothing in your size and change into it. You will select clothing that covers your whole body. Tell me what protection do you have about your person that protects you from mind control?" Michael replied, "I have a medallion around my neck that Pauline gave me, she acquired it from Theobold's first wife." Marilyn said, "Give it to me before you get changed and I will look after it for you." Michael gave her the medallion and Marilyn put it in her mackintosh pocket. She then woke him up and sent him to find his new clothing. As he walked away, he said, "You did not need to do that, the latex business grew out of my fetish."

Marilyn caught up with Susan as she entered the latex area of the factory, Susan was explained to Frank what she wanted to use all the empty space for. Marilyn said, "Did you know that Michael was Pauline's husband." Susan replied, "So that was his angle, I knew there was something wrong but I couldn't get any nearer to finding out what." Before anyone said anything more, Michael walked into the area and started searching through the finished items. He pulled out a cat suit for a man with built in boots, gloves, and a lockable neck. He then reached for a gas mask and walked out of the room with his chosen items.

Susan continued to talk to Frank and between them; they arrived at a good solution for the factory. Marilyn picked up one of the long latex mackintoshes and then left them again to follow Michael. She met him outside the men's toilet when he came out wearing all the latex clothing. She handed him the mackintosh and said, "Put this on." As he fastened the front of the mackintosh, Marilyn changed all the latex to living latex and made it indestructible which also removed all the seams that were fastened, with zips, press-studs or belts. Marilyn then said, "Starting from now as you, continue to wear this ladies mackintosh, you will think more, of yourself as a woman. After forty-eight hours, you will think of yourself as a woman called Pauline. Now go home and never enter this facility again."

As Michael walked to the main factory entrance, Marilyn turned and walked back into the latex cutting and fabrication zone. She found only the people who should be working there, so she asked one of them if they knew where Susan and her visitors had gone. A young woman said, “I think they have gone to Susan’s office.” As Marilyn walked in the direction of the offices, she suddenly thought about Sarah and remembered making her cat suit and mask living latex, without discriminating about the gas mask. She found the office and heard Franks voice coming from one of them. Just as she was about to open the door, she heard a strange voice say, “And you my dear, what is your position with Miss Harvester. Hazel replied, “I work with Frank and am responsible for the latex sales in his shop.”

The stranger said, “So you must be Myra what is your position.” Myra replied, “I was the legal secretary to Kathleen but I am now Marilyn’s private secretary and personal assistant.” Marilyn thought, “How many more aggressors are there form Pauline’s associates.” She was just about to barge in when the stranger said, “Kathy informs me that you are also Marilyn’s mistress and I can control her through you, is that not correct.” Myra replied, “No that is incorrect, after I instructed Marilyn to purge Kathy’s rules from her mind, I instructed her to no longer obey me.” The stranger replied, “I don’t believe that, so when you next see Miss Harvester you will instruct her that she can only behave like and make the noises of a bitch dog.” Marilyn got down on her knees to look through the key hole and whispered the spell to put everyone in a hypnotic trance. As she stood up, she bumped into some one standing behind her. The person standing there was about to club Marilyn over her head, but was now in a hypnotic trance. Marilyn listened and could still hear that there was still talking going on in the room. Marilyn led the entranced girl into another empty office and talked her down into a very deep trance. While Marilyn was deepening the trance she felt around the young girl’s body for any talismans or medallions but found none.

When Marilyn was convinced, the trance was deep enough, she instructed the girl to tell her what was going on in the office next-door. The young girl explained that her mother was attempting to get Auntie Pauline back. One of the woman in the office was a powerful witch and the girl's mother had drugged them all, in the coffee, she had provided. The girl explained that Susan, had already been enslaved, and had been used to invite the Witch to bring her entourage down from Oaksey Park so that her mother could use the magic formula on her and then instruct her to bring Pauline back. Marilyn asked, "How old are you and do you work here." The girl replied, "I am fifteen and I should be at school, I skipped it this morning so I could see how Mother whipped the Witch."

Marilyn instructed the girl to go back to school forgetting that she had been at the Factory and that she would be subservient to every other female in the school. Marilyn instructed her to wake up as she entered the school playground. As the girl, walked out of the office, Marilyn considered what next she could do to take out her adversary. She placed her left hand around the leather bangle on her right wrist and examined the spells that presented themselves. She settled on the light and life inhibiter and cast it over the next-door office. Standing outside the door she listened and heard nothing, she opened the door and instructed Myra Hazel, Susan and Frank to walk out of the room. No one moved so she ran into the room and then dragged the stranger out. She then cast the counter spell to remove the black magic one she had placed on the room.

The Stranger was still affected so Marilyn dragged her into the office next door and then removed the talisman from around her neck, the broach from her jacket lapel and the belt with its large bucket from her trousers. Marilyn then cast the spell to release her from the death spell together with the spell to take her into deep hypnosis.

Marilyn talked her down and managed to reach a very deep trance. After checking that the trance was genuine, Marilyn told her to strip off all her clothes and to explain who she was and what had taken place in Susan's office.

The woman, in a labored monotone voice said, “I am Natalie Wainwright, I am Pauline’s sister-in-law, my Brother is married to Pauline and I have a fifteen year old daughter. I was Pauline’s secretary and I enslaved Susan the day after she arrived and got her to invite you down here. I intended to enslave all your colleagues and then when I found the one you were subservient to I would use her to take you. Michael was supposed to delay you long enough for me to enslave the others and he had the water to take you if needed.

All your colleagues are now my slaves and Myra has been instructed to incapacitate you as soon as she sees you.” Marilyn in her most assertive voice said, “You are now subservient to all members of the female sex, you will be whatever you are told to be and do everything you are told to do, you will carry out all your instruction without complaint or argument and as if it was your choice to do so. The only clothing you are permitted to wear are the clothes manufactured in latex from this factory. You will now go and pick your new attire, then rejoin my colleagues and then remove all their enslavement along with any other instructions before waking them up. You will take extra care when you remove the instructions from Myra, she must never be allowed to make me venerable to others, such as you. When everyone is away and back to their normal selves, you will collect all the drugs that you have used to enslave and dispose of it by pouring it down the drain. Now go.”

The entranced woman, walked slowly out of the room in the direction of the latex cutting and fabrication zone. Natalie returned fourteen minutes later and walked into Susan’s office wearing a cat suit and mackintosh matching the ones Susan was wearing. She started by freeing Susan and then the others finishing on Myra and as she removed all the enslavement and hurtful instructions she instructed Myra that she would never accept instructions from third parties to hurt or enslave Marilyn.

When she had finished she said, “You must all now awake, remembering everything.” Myra walked up to Natalie and slapped her across the face so hard, Natalie fell over, and while she was on the floor Susan kicked her in the stomach.” Hazel approached and stamped her foot on her head. Frank turned to Marilyn who was standing in the doorway, and said, “How did you overcome this attack, I was convinced you were beaten.” Marilyn replied, “I think Gwendolyn was watching over me and she has given me the edge to beat any attackers.” Myra closed the gap between them and kissed her before saying, “You are the love of my life, and I thought she was going to take you away.”

Marilyn returned the kiss and said, “You saved me from Kathy and you are my calming influence, nothing will be allowed to change that.” Natalie still lying on the floor asked, “Susan said you changed the latex that she wears into a comfortable material, that she could wear all the time, can you do that to mine.” Marilyn replied, “No that benefit is for, friends and supporters only.” Susan said, “Natalie, please make us all a coffee without any unwanted additives.” Natalie raised herself from the floor and staggered out of the room.

Susan apologized to everyone for putting them, at risk and said, “If Frank will agree to honor the agreement we made, this Factory will double the profit it makes within six months.” Frank replied, “I will come back next week and finalize the plans if that is ok with you.” Susan said, “That will be fine, I will look forward to it. Marilyn, I believe I gave Herbert the freedom to woo Kathleen, am I too late to stop that.” Marilyn replied, “I’m afraid it might be, choose someone else and I will make him yours.”

Susan said, “In that case can I have my old husband.” Marilyn replied, “If that is what you want, come up to Oaksey Park on Sunday and we will go and find him.” Susan was beaming a bright smile when Natalie returned with a tray of steaming cups.

After they had all finished their drink and the cups and been returned to the tray, Marilyn said, “It is time we went to Salisbury, Myra and I will see you at the weekend Susan.”

The visitors moved back to the car, Myra was hugging Marilyn before they got in. Myra whispered into Marilyn's ear, "I can't wait until we are alone again so I can see your nude body. I have been dreaming about you every night since you left me." Marilyn replied, "You have been in my thoughts most of the time even when I am awake." Hazel asked, "Are you two conspiring, Frank and I would like to thank you for the timely rescue, I don't know what that woman would have done with us, if she had got to you. Marilyn replied, "Her plan was flawed from the beginning, Michael was supposed to delay me while she enslaved you all, in order that she could get to Myra. Michael did not delay me and he will never be seen, in the factory, again." Myra asked, "What did she use to get us?" Marilyn replied, "I think it was some of the same stuff Gloria used on me, that was made by Heather and provided by Pauline, there must have been some left over."

They had departed Swindon at eleven fifteen and they arrived at the factory in Swindon at twelve forty. Frank had spent most of the journey writing notes in a notebook about what he and Susan had decided. Myra had directed the latter part of the journey and as they drew to a stop outside the factory, Marilyn thanked her and said, "Ok everyone Margaret should not offer us any problems, She said; "She had not been party to Pauline's betrayal. They all exited the car and walked into the reception area. Myra introduced them and said, "Mrs. Bishop is expecting us." The Receptionist replied, "She is waiting for you in the board room third door on the right." Marilyn led the way, and walked towards the door indicated.

As Marilyn reached the door, Myra said, "Wait there, I think it would be better is we entered first." Marilyn stood outside the door and Myra, Hazel and Frank walked passed her into the room. Marilyn heard the greetings and the introductions and then a strange voice said, "Myra we meet again, and did you follow my instructions."

When Marilyn heard that, her heart sunk and she tried to run away but she found she could not move, then Myra replied, "Yes your directions were impeccable we came straight here without any problems, everything is ok Marilyn you can come in now." .

Marilyn entered and saw Margaret and another man standing in front of Myra and Hazel. Margaret said, “Come in Marilyn we have a lot to discuss this is Philip, my husband, he is the production manger here Philip would you please show Frank and Hazel around the factory while I talk to Marilyn and Myra.”

Philip led frank and Hazel out of the room and Margaret said, “Marilyn welcome to my factory, I will give you a guided tour in a moment but first I need to ask you how Natalie’s attempt to take over went?” Marilyn said, “She failed and everything there is now as it should be.” Margaret, replied, “Well, you will not get any attacks here, we are all friends now aren’t we Myra?” Marilyn was looking at Margaret and she did not notice Myra’s eyes fade and close. Myra then said, “Marilyn you must never command Margaret and always do as she instructs,” and then slumped to the floor. Margaret said, “Don’t worry Marilyn I am not going to hurt you but I want you to change your clothing to that which you wore when we last met and then eat my pussy.”

Marilyn changed her clothing to be the see-through plastic mackintosh and then crawled in between Margaret’s legs. As Marilyn was lapping and licking Margaret’s pussy, Margaret was instructing her as follows, “When you are alone in a room with me or Myra, you will always dress this way, and you will always be very horny. The longer you spend in this state, your arousal will continue to grow, and as it grows, your memory and I. Q. will diminish at 10 points or one year of intellect every time you orgasm. You will only get relief, by eating out your partner and as they cum you will cum and your I.Q will slide, you must never tell anyone of this or highlight your mental difficulties.”

Margaret orgasmed and so did Marilyn and then Margaret said, “Marilyn you will listen to what I instruct Myra to do and as her instructions affect you, you will take on those aspects which refer to you.

Myra you can hear me now, in a moment you will wake up and forget ever being entranced or receiving any new instructions. Your instructions from Marilyn about not humiliating or embarrassing her are now cancelled, she now needs to be both humiliated and embarrassed whenever possible, to her it is like a drug addiction and she needs it. If you run out of ideas to feed Marilyn’s addiction, talk to Kathy and seek her advice. You will follow all my instructions and Kathy’s as well.

Marilyn, when Myra wakes up, you will forget everything that has happened since you came into this room. You will continue to be one hundred percent submissive, towards Myra and now me, although, from now on, whenever you follow an instruction form Myra or me you will believe it is your idea to accomplish that specific directive. You can now never change your clothing appearance without Myra's explicit instruction, and you cannot prompt her to do so or remind her.

Myra, start waking up, and when you do, you will see Marilyn as she was dressed to travel. Marilyn, start forgetting and realign your mind so this new baseline is your true self. You will also see yourself as you were, standing outside"

Myra awoke and said, "See Marilyn nothing to fear, we are all friends here." Marilyn felt a little hazy but it soon cleared and she replied, "Hello Margaret, it is nice to see you again."

End of Chapter 19

chapter 20

In the factory, Philip, had shown Frank and Hazel around the production area where most of it was being used to make latex clothing. He then led them into a conference room on the first floor and poured them out a coffee from a pre-prepared jug. Philip continued to talk as Both Frank and Hazel slipped into a deep trance. Philip provided an expert induction and talked the down into a very deep trance. He then instructed them that they would not notice any change in Marilyn since meeting her that morning, neither her personality nor clothing had changed in any way. He then went on to enslave them for Margaret so they would follow all her directives as if it was their choice, to do so. They would never consider that things had changed while in Swindon and they would carry on as before unless Margaret instructs otherwise.

After he had programmed them as he had been instructed, he replaced their coffee cups with hot un-drugged cups and woke them up before saying “When you have finished your coffee we will go back to Margaret and the others.”

The coffee was piping hot so it was nearly ten minutes before they moved back down stairs. Philip led the way, Frank and Hazel followed on behind. Philip knocked on the boardroom door and walked right in seeing Margaret, Myra, and Marilyn standing by the glass partition to the production area and the blinds were open. Frank and Hazel joined them and Frank said, “This is a brilliant facility, we could transfer some of our production here and increase the turn over.” Margaret said, “I am glad you like it, Theobold always said your quality was better than mine so I would like you to spend some time here and organize an improvement to match yours.”

There was a group of workers congregating outside the boardroom watching Marilyn. Margaret said, “Myra come and I will introduce you to the work force, you three stay here.” Myra followed Margaret out into the production area and as they approached the group watching Marilyn, Margaret said, “Why are you congregating here?” The leader of the group said, we are watching that silly woman showing off her breasts. Margaret said, “I would like to introduce you all the Marilyn Harvester, the new owner of this facility that woman in there is her personal assistant and Marilyn had made it so she does not know she is displaying her body, and I don’t want anyone making a scene. I will show her around later so you can all get a good look.”

As the group dispelled, Myra said, “You introduced me as Marilyn why was that.” Margaret said, “It seemed like the right thing to do, we can’t have the workforce knowing that the new owner is dressed inappropriately. When you are here just pretend to be Marilyn and instruct her to pretend to be you, change clothes with her and get her to change yours to be what, Marilyn wore and hers to be the plastic mackintosh. Now forget we had this conversation and we will go and fetch Myra.” They walked back to the others and Margaret said, “Marilyn please go, with Myra and sort out your clothes in the toilet.” Margaret stayed with Frank and Hazel and said, “There has been a mix up in the factory and the workers have mistaken Myra for Marilyn, we are going to continue this charade so when you see them again you will believe that Myra is Marilyn and Marilyn is Myra.”

In the toilet, Myra explained to Marilyn that she was incorrectly dressed and that the work force had been ogling at her. Margaret has suggested that we play along for your benefit. Change clothes with me and then make, mine as you were dressed on the way here and make yours, the see-through plastic mackintosh.”

Marilyn wanted to argue, but could not find the words so she slipped off her mackintosh and the talisman around her neck and gave them both to Myra. Myra took off her mackintosh and cat suit and gave them to Marilyn.

When they were dressed in each other's clothes, Myra said, "You must pretend to be me and I will pretend to be you. As the workers look at your naked body, you will feel your arousal climb as your embarrassment feeds your addiction. Myra did not know that the affects of the mackintosh she was now wearing would lock Marilyn into an extrovert who thrived on humiliation and embarrassment in the guise of Myra.

As soon as they were ready, they walked out to join Margaret and began a walk around the factory. As they reach the first of the workers, Margaret introduced Marilyn and her PA Myra. The guy shook Myra's hand and said to Marilyn, "Do you get off on showing off your body like this?" Marilyn replied, "I am addicted to being embarrassed so yes you could say I get off on people seeing my body." The man said, "So does this addiction, make you randy?" Marilyn replied, "It certainly does." The man continued, "Well if you need any relief when you come back, I will give it to you." Marilyn thanked him as they walked away. They continued around the shop floor and Margaret introduced Myra as Marilyn and left it to Myra to introduce Marilyn and her submissive PA. Margaret smiled every time Myra said, "This is Myra my submissive personal assistant." After the tenth time Marilyn was no longer pretending, she was a very horny Myra. After Margaret had introduced Myra to all her staff and the new owner, they walked back to the boardroom. The young man who had been first, met them at the door and asked, "Dose she need any relief?" Margaret said, "Take her to the stock room and relieve her in there. You can choose any or all of her holes."

Frank asked, "Is everything ok, Marilyn? We should be getting on we have to get to Bristol." Myra said, "As soon a Myra comes back we will go. Have you agreed to give Margaret some of your time?" Frank said, "Yes Hazel is going to take over the factory and I am spending Monday with Susan and then coming on down here for the rest of the week. There are five members of Margaret's staff that need more training so that the quality of the whole line can improve."

They waited fifteen minutes before Marilyn entered the room looking very happy. Hazel said, "Come on Myra we have been waiting, we need to get to Bristol." Margaret said, "Thank you all for coming, I will phone Kathy and tell her you are on your way."

They walked out to the car and Myra, got in the driving seat and Marilyn, sat beside her. Frank and Hazel were in the back. Myra navigated the car out of Salisbury onto the A36 heading to Warminster. Myra followed the A36 to Bath and then took the A4 to Bristol as he approached the City she asked Marilyn to navigate. They arrived at Kathy's factory at a quarter past four. Marilyn was extremely aroused; many of the other road users had observed her attire and had made their appreciation known. Since being made aware that Marilyn was displaying her physical attributes, three hours had passed and she was finding it increasing more difficult to think.

After Myra had parked the car in the car park, they all trouped out and entered through the main reception entrance. Marilyn was still very aroused and all she could think about was finding relief. Julie the receptionist had been warned by Kathy that Marilyn was pretending to be someone else so she greeted Myra as Marilyn. They were escorted to Kathy's office and Julie said, "Could I borrow your PA for a while, I will bring her back in about ten minutes. Myra said, "Yes that will be ok." Myra, Frank, and Hazel were shown into Kathy's office and Kathy greeted them like old friends. Frank and Hazel were soon dispatched with one of the factory supervisors to review the manufacturing processes.

When they were alone, Kathy said, to Myra, "It was you who took Marilyn, away from me, and told her to cast me out. Margaret tells me that you are now our slave, so I want you to get down on your knees and eat me out like you did in Kathleen's house." Myra crawled under Kathy's dress and started attacking her pussy.

In the reception area, Marilyn was under Julie's desk and doing the same to her. Julie was insatiable and after the fourth orgasm, as Marilyn's intellect slipped away something clicked in her mind as it did in the Motor home on the way back from Bristol with Kathy. She extracted herself from beneath Julie and walked out of the factory. Back at the car, she opened the trunk and search in her luggage for Gwendolyn's pearl necklace and her red mackintosh. When she located them she put them both on and then closed the trunk. She stood by the car while the necklace did its cleansing actions and then Marilyn as Marilyn walked back to the factory. As she entered through the door, she realized that she was still vey submissive and still in need of feeling the buzz from being humiliated. Julie said, "Get back under my desk, you haven't finished."

Marilyn was pulled to comply but she fought it and replied, "Take all your clothes off, you must always perform your duties here, in the nude," and then walked towards Kathy's office. She listened outside and heard Kathy, giving cruel instructions, to Myra. Marilyn opened the door and uttered the incantation that put them both in a trance. Marilyn closed the door and talked them both down as far as she could, Kathy went very deep quickly and Myra took a little longer but when Marilyn confirmed that the deep trance was genuine, she started to remove Margaret's instructions from Myra and then cancelled all Kathy's. Before starting on Kathy, she had Myra undress and they changed clothes again. Marilyn kept Gwendolyn's mackintosh over her own and changed the pearl necklace for her talisman.

When Myra was dressed as she started out that day, Marilyn turned to Kathy. She made Kathy subservient to anyone with reference to clothing and sex, but kept her strong in business. She also quizzed her about these latest attacks and found that the substance Philip had used was in fact the remainder of the drug Gloria had used on Marilyn. Kathy confirmed that there was none left Natalie had a small amount and Philip had enough for four or five doses. Marilyn instructed Kathy to undress and instructed her that she would be unable to dress unless instructed. She also instructed her to maintain the pretence to Margaret and Philip that Myra and Marilyn was still enslaved. Marilyn, then woke Myra, and instructed Kathy to wake in an hour." Myra kissed Marilyn and said, "I am sorry, I tried to fight it but it was too strong." Marilyn said, "Let's go and find Frank and Hazel and then we will go home."

They found Frank talking to the workers and Hazel was talking to Roger. Marilyn interrupted them both and asked, "Are you ready to leave, we need to get back." Roger said, "I was told they were both staying here and that I could have Hazel." Marilyn replied, "Misinformation, you can have Julie, she is waiting for you in reception." As Roger walked off in the direction of the front desk, Hazel said, "Thank you, he is evil, the things he said he was going to do to me were horrendous."

Marilyn, led Frank, Hazel, and Myra out to the car, as they passed through the reception Roger was talking to the nude Julie but not getting the response he expected. Marilyn said, "Julie, do as Roger instructs you are his in every way, as from now on." Marilyn and her companions left the building and as Marilyn reached the trunk, she opened it and placed the red mackintosh into the case she had removed it from, together with the pearl necklace and then closed the lid. As she got into the driving seat, her appearance changed back to the see-through plastic mackintosh. Myra said, "You don't need to do that now." Marilyn replied, "Every time I wipe embedded instructions from my mind something gets left behind, the first time it was a desire to be submissive and this time it is a desire to be embarrassed. Myra said, "In that case you will wear your clothing like this, at all times, and you will get pleasure from people seeing you like this."

Marilyn drove through the industrial estate out onto the ring road and then onto the M32. She had to drive through a number of traffic lights and at the three she stopped at there were people waiting to cross the road. All the young boys spotted her in the car and ogled at her as they passed. There were less, observers on the Motorway, due to the speed, but a few drivers saw her and sounded their horns. Marilyn felt a buzz every time and her pussy was singing. Hazel and Frank were discussing their day in the back and Frank said, “Marilyn what do you want me to do about Margaret’s instructions to spend next week down there?”

Marilyn replied, “We need to maintain the pretence that I am still enslaved and that Myra is running things. I will travel to Swindon with you on Tuesday and deal with Margaret and Philip.”

Marilyn dropped Frank and Hazel off at the Factory and then drove Myra home to the cottage. The time when they arrived was a quarter past seven and Denis was the only person in the house.

They all sat in the sitting room and Denis updated Marilyn on his new business plan. Marilyn said, “Tomorrow you need to run this past Frank, he has been co-opted to oversee all the latex production across the various factories. Kathleen has acquired another factory in Cirencester, so you will be responsible for getting all the other, none latex items, manufactured there.” Denis said, “What about Gloria, if I move to Cirencester.” Marilyn replied, “After you speak to her tonight, you will need to decide if you still want her.” Denis exclaimed, “What have you done to her.” Marilyn said, “You should ask her what she tried to do to me, before you shout at me.” Denis said, “Why are you wearing your submissive outfit?” Marilyn said, “I will go to the Chinese and buy dinner for us three, while Myra explains.” Denis said, “Gloria should be home soon get enough for four.”

After Marilyn had departed, Myra started to explain, how she had been enslaved by Philip and then how Margaret had used her to enslave Marilyn and make her into an imbecilic slut. She went on to explain how Marilyn had almost overcome all the mind control. Denis asked, “What features were left behind?” and Myra said, “Last time it was submission and this time its exhibitionism.” Denis said, “Poor Marilyn, ever since Heather Blackheart, she has been subject to the will of others.” Myra said, “It is my job to make her life bearable, and hopefully to find a solution.” Denis said, “No wander Margaret enslaved you, you are much too good for Marilyn, Gloria and Kathy both had an evil streak and they would have kept her down.”

Myra replied, “Yes I had chance to see Kathy’s evil side today.” Before the conversation went any further, Gloria entered wearing an outfit suitable for a street walking whore. Denis said, “Where have you been dressed like that.” Gloria replied, “The working men’s club on Manor road.” Denis said, “You had better explain, starting at what you tried to do to Marilyn.”

Gloria sat down and started telling her sad tale of how she had used Roland to assist her to re-enslave Marilyn so we could get Kathy back into the family. She explains her plan and how she carried it out and lastly how it all went wrong. She then explained what Marilyn did and all the consequences of having an evil bastard like Roland as a master.

Denis said, “So he is pimping, you out, after work with men in seedy holes.” Gloria replied, “He is pimping me out during work too, I haven’t done any police work today, he has had me in the men’s toilets all day, cleaning everyone’s cock after they pee. And if they come in with a token I have to let them fuck me.” Denis said, “You had better sleep in the single bed tonight, I don’t share my woman with any other man.” Gloria started to plead but her words dried up.

Marilyn retuned then with four Chinese dinners and a bottle of wine. As she came in Denis said, “There are warm plates in the oven and the table is laid. I will get some wine glasses. I will take the responsibility for that Factory in Cirencester; there is nothing for me here.” As they all moved to the dining room, Myra said, “Marilyn, aren’t you going to forgive Gloria, her life is now ruined.” Marilyn said, “If it had not been for you, my life would have been over, you should know that the drug Philip used on you, was from Gloria’s car.

Gloria said, “That lying cow, she told me it was for one of her irritant workers.” Marilyn said, “If you want the truth, she sold all of us down the river weeks ago.” She made an agreement with me if I gave her the drink I used on you. She said she knew where I could find some genuine mind control drugs that have been developed for the military and that I should make you love her again and make her your mistress. That is what I was doing, I was not doing it for myself, and I had all I wanted, Denis and now I have lost him.” Marilyn put her cutlery down and said, “Gloria, when you have finished you should get to your seat.” As Gloria walked out of the room Marilyn continued, “Denis what did Anna say about the Halloween costumes?” Denis replied, “I think she wants to move away from the occult theme and novelty shop, and to specialize in erotic sex, thereby making the retail businesses into adult sex therapy emporiums.”

Myra said, “I have been thinking about Gloria and I think you should show some clemency.” Marilyn replied, “I love you with all my heart, but you will have to command me before I will do that.” Before Myra could answer the door bell rang and Denis said, “I will go.” Myra then said, “Marilyn you will rethink Gloria’s punishment and change it for something less destructive.” Denis returned with Roland who asked, “I need Gloria to accompany me to a party.” Marilyn said, “You have Gloria from seven in the morning to seven at night. You should have been happy with that. From now on when you are not in uniform, you will have no free will, go, and find your new masters, male or female. When you go outside, you will forget being here, and what you came here, for. Now go.”

As Roland departed, Marilyn stood and walked to the sitting room, “Gloria, you are no longer Roland’s slave, from now on; you will be subservient to all dominant woman and you can get off that seat. Tomorrow you will visit a GP, get tested for all sexual diseases and tested to ensure that you are not pregnant.

Myra said, “That is better, in general woman are not as cruel as men.” Marilyn replied, “Come and I will take you to bed, I need to cum and I only cum when you do.” Myra said, “Is that another hang over from the attempts to enslave you.” Marilyn replied, “I don’t really know but I do want to eat your pussy.

They both retired to Marilyn's bedroom, and they were soon embraced in the sixty-nine position. Myra soon was on the edge of her first orgasm of the night. When Myra, orgasmed Marilyn, orgasmed as well. They continued for another five orgasms and each time they climaxed together. Soon they were in each other's arms and ready for sleep, Marilyn went to sleep quite quickly bur Myra lay awake thinking. While Marilyn was sleeping, Myra relived the time she was in Margaret's factory, and realized that it was the repetition of certain phrases, that made the commands stick. Once she had formulated a plan, she slipped into a restful sleep.

In the morning, Myra awoke just before Marilyn and she said, "Marilyn you are a confident and reserved business woman who no longer craves humiliation, who is in control and keeps her sexuality private in public spaces." Marilyn said, "Good try but it didn't work." Myra repeated that same sentence twenty times before breakfast ten times during breakfast and twenty five times after breakfast. By the time Myra was beginning to think it would not, work Denis walked into the kitchen and Marilyn's clothing changed to a smart business suit.

Marilyn had not noticed but Myra leaped for joy. Denis said, "I see you have been working on improving Marilyn's exhibitionism." Myra replied, "I lay awake, last night, reliving the process Margaret used in the factory and I tried a positive command to counteract it. I think, at some point it must have worked." Gloria came in wearing her Police Uniform and Marilyn said, "The only dominant woman you need to obey is Myra and I, go out and be a good police woman after you have seen the Doctor."

Denis had been in love with Marilyn since Charlotte had taken her place and he was determined to win her back, so he said, "What are you two doing today, and do you need anything from me." Myra said, "We are going to Oaksey Park, You should come with us and talk to Kathleen about your Factory." Denis said, "I will be ready in five minutes."

When Denis was ready, Marilyn drove the Rolls and they set off to Oaksey Park. As they reached the A419, Marilyn asked, “When Philip came to Oaksey Park and enslaved you did he enslave anyone else. Myra replied, “I don’t know I don’t remember him coming.” Marilyn replied, “We will have to test everyone out. I think I may have made a mistake with Sarah, I made her suit living latex, but she was wearing a gas mask. She may have been unable to remove it, and she will be starving.” Denis said who is Sarah and how many more young girls are in Marilyn’s family.” Myra said, “You will see, Marilyn is a wonderful person who attracts good looking females.” Denis said, “You are also lovely and you attract as many around you.” Marilyn said, “Careful Denis, I might think you are trying to take her away from me.” Denis replied, “Sorry I was not attempting to court her but you might be willing to share her.” Myra replied, “Unfortunately, Denis I don’t do boys.”

They were all quiet for the remainder of the journey and as Marilyn parked the car, Myra said, “I will go and find Sarah and bring her to our office. You introduce Denis to Kathleen.” Marilyn smiled and led Denis through the house to Kathleen’s office, the pleasure she got from following instructions from Myra almost made her orgasm. As they walked towards Kathleen’s office, Denis asked, “Are you still feeling submissive?” Marilyn replied, “Yes but Myra has limited to that.” Denis continued, “Is that enough or do you need other friendly superiors.” Marilyn replied, “Only time will tell, are you nominating yourself as a possible contender?” Denis replied, “Yes if you will have me.” Marilyn replied, “Give me a powerful instruction and we will see.”

Denis said, “Since you came back from College, I have been your most loyal and longest friend, I want you to put me at the top of your master’s hierarchy and then forget we had this discussion.” Marilyn shivered and orgasmed and then said, “That was very nice, what did you say.” Denis replied, “I just made you cum.” Marilyn continued, “Well don’t exploit your new found power.” They then entered Kathleen’s office and Marilyn introduced Denis and explained that he had spent some time with Anna and had drawn up a business plan, she also insinuated that Denis would be the new factory manager.” Kathleen said, “That good, if you want to go and see the factory we could go this afternoon the current owners will be there, they finish moving out tomorrow and it will be ours on Monday. I’ve also submitted Theobold’s plans for the Hotel to the planning committee so this is moving forward as well.”

Denis said, “Marilyn and I would love to see it this afternoon, wouldn’t we.” Marilyn replied as the pleasure wave passed through her and said, “Yes we can go whenever you are ready. I just have to see to Sarah.” Kathleen replied, “I think Sarah is still in your apartment.” Denis said, “You go and see to Sarah and I will stay and discuss the program with Kathleen.” Marilyn skipped out of the office to another wave of pleasure. She moved to her own office to wait for Myra to appear with Sarah.

While she was waiting Herbert entered and said, “Is everything alright, I heard that you had a little trouble at Susan’s.” Marilyn replied, “Nothing we couldn’t handle, did you see Philip, Margaret’s husband earlier in the week.” Herbert said, “Yes briefly he came in on Tuesday and spent a long time with Myra and then left. He only introduced himself to Kathleen and I.” Marilyn continued, “Well that alright then, he was giving Myra instruction on how to find Susan’s and Margaret’s factories.” Herbert continued, “Did everything go alright at Margaret’s. Philip was on the phone this morning; he wanted to speak to Myra.” Marilyn replied, “Yes everything is fine, Frank is going back down on Tuesday to train her staff so he can match his quality of manufacture. I’ll pass the message on and get her to phone him back.”

Myra came in with Sarah and said, “Phone who back.” Herbert said, “Philip rang you this morning.” Myra said, “Ok I’ll ring him in a minute. First we need to fix Sarah; she doesn’t want to take anything off.” Marilyn whispered the incantation that was used to make the gas mask she wore invisible, and changed the incantation slightly to cover the whole ensemble and to make any part of it that was approached by human skin from the outside would disappear entirely. Myra said, “Run and put some clothes on and then get something to eat.”

Sarah kissed Myra and Marilyn and then ran to find something to wear. She bumped into Denis in the hall and he said, “You must be Sarah, are you my present.” Marilyn shouted from in her office, Sarah do you like boys.” Sarah replied, “If they are nice and gentle.” Marilyn continued, “Sarah, do as Denis instructs.”

Denis said, “Where are we going.” Sarah replied holding his hand, “This way.”

In the office, Myra phoned Philip, while Marilyn was listening in and with her finger on the call cancel button. When Philip answered he said, “We are all friends now aren’t we Myra.” Myra stood quietly and then he said, “Is Marilyn with you.” Myra winked at Marilyn and answered, “Yes Master.” Philip continued, “When you put the phone down ask her to spell Mackintosh and if she cannot, we will need to send her back to school. But I want you to instruct her to release £2M to Margaret so she can begin her expansion.” Myra said, “Very well Master it will be done.” Philip then told her to wake up and put the phone down.

Marilyn said, “That sneaky bastard, I can’t wait until Tuesday, lets drive down there tomorrow and visit their house.” Myra said, “I’m with you on that. What about Denis, shouldn’t we take him home first.” I’ll ask him when he comes back; we are going to visit the new factory.” Myra replied, “I will stay here and do the post.” Denis came back fifteen minutes later with Sarah wearing a black Mackintosh like Kathleen and Susan and said, “Are you ready for visiting the factory.” Marilyn stood and said, “You get Kathleen and we can go.”

Denis came back and said, “Come on Marilyn, Kathleen is on the phone and will meet us at the car.” Marilyn followed Denis out to the car feeling a rush of pleasure. When they got in the car Marilyn said, “When we were out here earlier did you do something I feel an overwhelming pleasure when you tell me to do something.”

Denis said, “You will always get pleasure from obeying me, I am your supreme Master, when we get back here you will instruct Myra, Susan and Herbert to obey me at all times and you will tell Kathleen when she joins us. You will orgasm when you do each of these commands or any other commands I give you, but for now you are to forget we had this conversation.”

Marilyn shuddered as her orgasm erupted and Kathleen jumped into the back. “Marilyn said, “Kathleen, Denis is our business development Manager and as such you should follow his lead and instructions. Right you can navigate, where are we going?” Kathleen said, Drive back towards the A417 and when you get to Somerford Keynes, turn left towards Shomcote. Kathleen navigated, using narrow country lanes, until she arrived at the Love Lane Industrial Estate, and then onto the factory lot.” Marilyn parked the car and they all climbed out.

Kathleen led them into the factory and introduced them to the departing owners who were disconnecting their computers from the office area. Marilyn asked, “Where are you going.” One of the two men said, “We have used the money we received from the sale of this lot to buy a boat, we are going to sail around the world.” A conversation ensued about what they would take and which route they would travel. Denis said, “Marilyn you stay here and chat while Kathleen and I look around.”

While Denis and Kathleen were walking around the large unit, Denis said, “Kathleen if you hear me give instruction to Marilyn, Myra or Sarah, you will disregard them and then forget all about them. Now forget I have told you that and any time I give you a new instruction you will forget it, as soon as I finish talking.”

Denis had considered Marilyn and her ability to come back at those who had abused her so he had decided that no one would remember his instructions. He had set out on this campaign to court Marilyn and get her to be his girl, but having met Myra and Sarah, he was undecided which one he wanted. As he walked around the factory, he reviewed his options and decided that Marilyn was his best option. He had loved her since that first day in his taxi and throughout all the attempts to subdue her and force other women on him, he had never felt the connection he felt when he made love to Marilyn. He decided that he would have to take over Myra completely and make her fall head over heels in love with Sarah, just as he was going to make Marilyn fall for him."

As they were walking back to the office, Denis wondered how Myra had overcome Marilyn's need for humiliation. She did seem to be over that. She might try to fix, Marilyn's submissiveness. As they entered the office, Marilyn was sill chatting to the men. Seeing them enter Marilyn turned, and said, "Is everything alright." Denis replied, "Everything is fine, I will discuss our needs when we get back to the office. Are you ready to go?"

Marilyn bid farewell to the two men and wished them well with their adventure. Back in the car, Denis said, “I was thinking while we were walking around, how Myra overcame your need for humiliation.” Marilyn said, “She remembered what Margaret tried to do, and tried a similar approach to undo my exhibitionist tendencies.” Denis replied, “Clever girl.” They were soon back at Oaksey Park and as they climbed out of the car. Susan appeared from the house and said, “You had better get inside, there has been some kind of problem with Myra.” Marilyn and Denis ran as fast as they could to the office suite and into Marilyn’s office. Myra was on the floor, comatose and Sarah was standing over her.” Marilyn asked Sarah what had happened and Sarah replied, “She took a phone call and collapsed. Marilyn tried to raise Myra but she got no response. Susan retuned with two paramedics who took over and then loaded Myra onto a gurney and wheeled her away. Marilyn asked Sarah if she knew who called. Sarah said, “I think it was Margaret or one of her colleagues from Swindon, we could check the recording. Theobold had all the calls in this room recorded.” Denis said, “You go with Myra and leave this to me I will review the recording‘, where is the machine.” Sarah opened a secret panel in the wall and revealed the sophisticated recording equipment.

Denis replayed all the calls for that day and on the last call, the caller asked where Marilyn was, Myra replied, “She has gone to visit the new Factory in Cirencester.” The caller then caused a high pitch tone to be emitted and Sarah fell down. Denis picked her up as she recovered and said, “If that noise had been in my ear, I don’t know what would have happened. Denis replayed the tape and the equipment provided the time of the call and the caller’s number.

Denis did everything he could to determine what was special about the tone and who sent it and made notes on the pad laying on Marilyn’s desk. He sent Sarah to make some coffee and sat thinking about what he wanted. He did not want anything nasty to happen to anyone and he would reap revenge on whoever it was. The telephone caller had come from the Bristol exchange but he did not recognize the voice.

Herbert, Kathleen, Sarah, and Denis had dinner together in the dining room next to the kitchen. Herbert was supportive to Denis and after dinner, Denis phoned the hospital, he discovered that Myra was still in intensive care and that Marilyn was on her way home.

When Marilyn arrived, she informed the others that Myra had been badly injured by the tone on the telephone and that her brain had been damaged. She was on a life support machine and the Doctor's only giving her a 40% chance of recovery. She also informed them that the Police had been informed at the hospital and they should expect a visit. Marilyn was not hungry so after the dinner had been tidied away, everybody returned to their respective rooms. Denis followed Marilyn and Sarah up to Marilyn's suite. When they were sitting in the sitting area,

Denis said, "Did you try any magic on Myra?" Marilyn replied, "I tried everything I could think of. The doctors said, "Her body was in excellent shape but her mind is broken. There was one spell, in one of the books in the cellar, at home about repairing the mind, but I did not memorize it." Denis said, "Then we should go and get that book, you need to do everything you can." Marilyn stood and said, "Thank you Denis, you are right, let's go."

Denis drove and Marilyn sat quietly beside him. They arrived back at Marilyn's cottage at seven thirty and ran into Marilyn's bedroom and from there down into the cellar. Marilyn searched through the books and found the spell in the fourth book she looked through. She stood and said, "This is it, let's go back to Cirencester." Denis said, "Before we go, I want to make love to you on your bed." Marilyn said, "A nice thought but we should hurry." Denis said, "We have time to cement our new relationship, I want you to rewrite your memories of those first few days when we were here with Charlotte and you will now regretted agreeing for me to court Charlotte.

You have always fancied me, and you have been thwarted by everyone who keeps us apart. I want you to build your love for me above all others and then forget I gave you these instructions. Marilyn orgasmed and said, "I don't know what you do to me, but keep it up. We have time for a quickie." As they climbed on the bed together, Denis said, "As my cock enters your pussy you will feel as if you have come home and it will be the best sex you have ever had. Every time you orgasm I want you to silently reaffirm your to love for me. Now forget I said that." Marilyn orgasmed as his cock touched her pussy and she floated away on a sea of bliss. Denis still had his ten-orgasm dick, so it was not a quickie, and by the end of it, Marilyn was in heaven.

She wrapper her arms around him tightly, and said, “I love you.” Denis replied, “I know you do and I love you. Let’s go back to Cirencester.” On the way back, Marilyn was reading the spell and she said, “There are two spells here one for repairing a broken mind and one for repairing and re-establishing a modified mind.” Denis said, “Can you remember if Myra has been modified.” Marilyn replied, “She was very submissive when I met her, and I gave her a bit of grit to become masterful.”

Denis said, “The second one then, do you have to reinstate the modifications or can you change them for new ones.” Marilyn replied, “I think I can do either.” Denis said, “You must plan to use the second one and return her to her submissive state but limit the people who can control her to you and me. Please forget I gave you this instruction and believe it was your own choice.”

Marilyn orgasmed and whispered, “I love you,” and Denis smiled. He waited ten minutes and said, “Have you decided, which of those spells you will use.” Marilyn replied, “Yes I am going to use the second one and return her to her natural submissive state.” Denis replied, “Good plan, make her submissiveness, absolute so she cannot command anyone without feeling pain.” Denis drove at the speed limit plus five miles an hour and they were back at the hospital by a quarter to nine.”

After parking in the visitor’s car park, they ran to the intensive care ward where Myra had been taken. The staff were, very busy dealing with the many patients in their care so Marilyn sat beside Myra and started whispering the long complicated incantation. The spell took several minutes to cast and when she was finished, the machine on the wall monitoring her brain activity showing a mass of beta waves. Denis pulled her away and said, “It would be better if we go, you don’t need to be interrogated.” Marilyn stood and they slipped out. .On the way past the nurses’ station, The Doctor who met Marilyn earlier said, “I’m afraid we will have to try turning off the life support to see if she can maintain life on her own.” Marilyn replied, “We were just going to visit her, is she still in the same place.” The Doctor said, “Yes, I will walk with you and check her stats.”

When they reached Myra, her eyes were open and her brain activity was almost normal. Marilyn said, “How do you feel and what happened?” Myra explained that someone from Kathy’s factory called wanting to speak to you, and when I told them you were out with Denis, the world ended. I am feeling a little frazzled but otherwise ok.” The Doctor could not believe the change from his last visit and started disconnecting the equipment monitoring her. Marilyn asked, “Are you going to release her.” The Doctor replied, “No, I am going to transfer her to another ward so we can keep an eye on her over night. If all goes well, we will release her tomorrow.” Marilyn told Myra to take it easy and she would be back in the morning. As Marilyn turned to go Myra said, “Have you had any problems with your clothes today?” Marilyn said, “No why?” Myra continued, I think I have worked out how to help you overcome your need to be submissive.” Denis said, “You can tell us tomorrow, we must go now.” Myra tried to be assertive but her headache came back, so she whispered, “Ok I will see you tomorrow.”

Denis saw the pain in her eyes and smiled as her turned away. .Back in the car Denis asked, “What problem was she talking about?” Marilyn told him all about the see-through mackintosh and how Margaret had forced the need to wear it all the time”

Denis thought, “Maybe when we are married you will do that again.”

End of chapter 20

chapter 21

Denis drove Marilyn back to Oaksey Park and as they were driving down the last few miles, Denis said, “That difficulty, that forced to you to wear certain clothes, how did Myra, overcome it.” Marilyn replied, “I have no idea she tried to tell me in the hospital but we came away before she could.” Denis replied, “Well if you don’t know how it was done, perhaps it wasn’t done at all.” Marilyn asked, “What are you getting at. I have had no trouble choosing my own clothes since breakfast.” Denis continued, “You are forgetting that I instructed you to wear this business outfit today. You can only wear the clothing I specify. I want you to recognize this as fact, and then forget this conversation.” Marilyn orgasmed and she whispered her mantra. Denis parked the car outside the house and said, “Come on lover show me our new home.”

Marilyn took Denis by the arm and they walked into the house and climbed the grand staircase. Marilyn led him through the secret panel and up the second flight of stairs to their apartment. Marilyn said, “This is our new home, the master bedroom is ours and we accommodate Myra and Sandra here too. Let me show you around.”

Marilyn did the guided tour and they found Sandra in the sitting area watching the television. Sandra asked how Myra was and Denis said, “She is much better and will be home tomorrow. Sandra leaped for joy and hugged both Marilyn and Denis. Denis looked at the slim young girl in the black latex mackintosh and thought a harem of three will satisfy me. Sandra said, “Are you hungry I could rustle up something.” Denis said, “That would be nice we have not eaten this evening yet.” Marilyn said, “Thank you Sandra that would be lovely, just a snack will do, it’s getting late.”

Sandra went to the kitchen and Denis said, “You should change into something more comfortable, how about your see-through plastic mackintosh that you like so much.” Marilyn changed her clothes and said, “What make you think I like this humiliating outfit.” Denis continued, “Yesterday you loved being humiliated and we agreed in the car that nothing had changed so you do love this outfit.” Marilyn was about to argue when her orgasm erupted and she whispered, “I love you.” Denis said, “Sit down and wait for your supper. It would look better if this outfit was a baby doll nightdress rather than an old mackintosh, so make it so, and then forget that you have changed your dress at all.

Denis ogled the almost naked Marilyn beside him and when Sandra returned, she was too scared to comment so she just placed the snack on the coffee table and said, “See you in the morning, I am going to bed.” Denis picked up his sandwich and handed the second plate to Marilyn. As Marilyn took a sandwich Denis said, “This outfit you are wearing is now your default outfit, you cannot change this without my permission. In the morning, you will go over to the stores warehouse and pick out one of the black mackintoshes in your size and you will wear that over the top of this outfit whenever you are not in this apartment. Now forget I said that and come to bed.” Marilyn orgasmed and whispered her mantra before saying, “You certainly know how to charm a woman into bed.”

They went to bed and Denis made love, for Marilyn’s ten orgasms, and each one caused a repeat of the mantra. Marilyn went to sleep in Denis’s arms happier than she had ever been.

Next morning Marilyn woke as Denis mounted her again and she said, “We need to find out who caused that attack on Myra, and deal with them, I love you.” Denis said, “The sound seemed to affect females and not males, so I should perform the investigation. You could help by giving my clothes, very strong mind control abilities, and total protection from a magical assault.” Marilyn said, “That is not a good idea, we could cause conflict if we both give dissimilar instructions to someone.” Denis said, ”I will still need these abilities to conduct the investigation, Give me the mind control powers and take it away from your clothes, just for now. That way we won’t conflict, and on the way to the stores warehouse you will think about this arrangement and due to your current submissiveness you will decide that this is a much more appropriate arrangement, now forget I said that.” Marilyn orgasmed again and whispered her mantra.

Marilyn asked, “Do I really need to go to the stores warehouse, it will be full of Hells Angels today doing the packing.” Denis said, “Just think of the buzz, you will get from the humiliation, when they see you like this.” Marilyn said, “Why are you doing this my love, I thought you loved me.” Denis replied, “I am doing it because I love you, this is what you need to feed your desire to be humiliated. Once you get the mackintosh on you will feel much better. While you are at the warehouse, I will go and get Myra, so you will have to walk.” Marilyn had planned to use Gwendolyn’s mackintosh to walk across the airfield but Denis had the car keys and she did not want to annoy him by asking.

Marilyn silently descended the stairs to the hidden panel and opened it quietly hoping no one would be there. The first floor landing was empty so she continued down the main staircase. She made it out of the house without meeting anyone and walked to the edge of the runway.

She started walking across the runway and her mind shifted to think about giving Denis her mind control abilities. While she crossed the open space, she never considered her state of undress and argued with herself in the merits of giving Denis all her control. By the time, she had reached the stores hanger she had concluded that if she really loved him she would have to trust him and the decision was made. She entered the hanger without any stealth and walked straight to the boxes containing the black mackintoshes. As she opened one of the boxes, she heard noises behind her and turned to see one of the bikers approaching. Marilyn's humiliation and being almost nude sent her arousal sky high and she orgasmed.

Had she known that the bikers had been instructed to ignore scantily clad females while packing, it would have saved her this latest round of embarrassment, which had just cemented her revised condition. She removed a mackintosh from the box and tried it on, she found it a bit tight, so she turned to search for a larger one, however, the biker had resealed the box and was carrying it away. Marilyn looked around for another box but there was none to be seen. She fastened the mackintosh, buckled the belt, and walked out of the hanger. She strolled across the runway.

The extra tight outer mackintosh was causing the inner one to slide across her body and the living latex started feeding her arousal again. By the time, she reached the house she was ready to orgasm but she could not, it was then she realized that she would need someone to give her an instruction she could obey, or some intense humiliation. The Rolls was no longer there, so she would have to find Sarah. Marilyn climbed the stairs and all the way to her apartment but she found no one there. Lying on her bed, she found a note from Denis. She opened the note and it read. "Keep your night dress covered with your new mackintosh, this new mackintosh must be worn from 08:00am to 22:00pm every day. I have gone to pick up Myra and I have taken Sandra with me. I'll see you after lunch, When you have read this note destroy it and then forget what you read."

Marilyn tore the note into confetti and then orgasmed loudly, as she whispered, "Thank you Master I love you."

As Marilyn climaxed, Denis was parking the car in the visitor's car park outside the hospital. Sandra and Denis walked into the hospital and at the information desk; Denis asked which ward Myra was accommodated. The girl behind the desk told him and gave him directions. They walked along the hospital corridors until they arrived at the ward. Myra was sitting in an armchair beside her bed and she was dressed awaiting collection. As she saw Denis and Sandra, she asked, "Where is Marilyn?" Denis said, "We have left her at the house, I need to do some shopping and I didn't want her with us." Myra said, "Are you dominating Marilyn, she is very susceptible to strong people."

Denis replied, "Sandra would you get me a coffee from the machine in the main corridor." After Sandra had left, Denis said, "You were right I have been dominating Marilyn and I have succeeded in becoming her Master. I was with her when she thought about a spell that could repair your mind. We went all the way back to Cheltenham to get the spell and Marilyn found two similar ones. I persuaded her to use the one that could modify your repaired mind and then made her forget that she had done it. Therefore, you must never hint to anyone that anything has changed, or is different than it was before. She will expect you to be fully recovered but from now on, you will do, as other's direct. Your subservient side is back on top."

Myra said, "If other's can control me. That will be disastrous for Marilyn." Denis continued, "I want you to do an experiment, when Sandra comes back, I want you to instruct her to protect Marilyn at all costs, are you ready to go?" Myra replied, "I have to wait for the doctor to discharge me but other than that I am ready."

Sandra returned with three coffees and Myra tried to give Sandra the instruction but the pain was too much. Denis drank his coffee and said, "See Myra, Marilyn will be fine. While you are both here, you are the first to know that Marilyn and I are going to be married. When we leave here, I am going to buy her a ring. You need not worry though, you are both going to live in our apartment and be my sex toys and our slaves." Sandra said, "You have no complaints from me, I am happy for you both and would love to be your sex slave." Myra winced and said, "Same goes for me."

A doctor approached them and said, “You are free to go now Miss Wilson however there was a time last night when it was thought you were no longer with us. It is nice to know that miracles still happen in this world we live in.” Denis thanked the Doctor and shook his hand before saying, “Come girls we have some shopping to do.”

Denis drove into the centre of town and parked in a shopper’s car park. They walked to an independent jeweler and the girls followed Denis inside. Denis explained to the jeweler that He was looking for an engagement ring, the most expensive in the shop. The jeweler took a tray of rings from the safe and pointed to a larger diamond cluster. The jeweler said, “Which one of these is the lucky girl. Denis said, “I like that ring, how much deposit do you want to hold it until Monday and I will bring my finance here so you can size it to her finger.” They agreed a deposit and Denis paid using his bankcard. On the way out of the shop, Sandra said, “I think that was a lovely ring, Marilyn is a very lucky girl.” Myra held her head down and said nothing. They walked back to the car and on the way; Denis nipped into a wine merchants and bought four bottles of good wine. Sandra said, “Are you planning on celebrating tonight.” Denis replied, “Yes we are, do you have anything for a special meal in the fridge.” Sandra said, “There is always food in the freezer for a good meal, Theobold insisted.” They drove back to the house and on the way, Denis instructed both girls not to comment at all and at any time, about Marilyn’s dress, except to say that she looks good.

As Denis drew to a stop outside the house, Myra said, “Where is Marilyn now.” Denis replied, “She should be in the apartment but I gave her no specific instructions about waiting until we got back.” They walked up the two flights of stairs to Marilyn’s apartment and Marilyn was sitting in an armchair watching the TV. Myra ran to her, and they kissed and caressed each other. Sandra went into the kitchen to start preparing the meal. When Myra broke the kiss she said, “Marilyn you look gorgeous, as always, thank you very much for coming to my aid.” Marilyn replied, “You are very precious to me, I could not leave you like that.”

Denis said, “Ok girls that’s enough of the mutual appreciation society. Marilyn, stand up and do a twirl.” Marilyn stood and as Myra stepped away, she did a slow twirl. Denis said, “I hope that feels comfortable it looks a little tight.” Marilyn explained what had happened and said, she would find one the correct size on Monday. Denis said, “That is the one you picked so you should keep that one, it fits your body like a glove and accentuates all your curves. Don’t you agree Myra?” Myra replied, “Yes you look splendid in that mackintosh, Marilyn.”

Denis said, “Marilyn, you go and help Sandra with the meal while I get properly acquainted to Myra.” Marilyn moved to the kitchen and Denis led Myra into the bedroom. She stood by the bed and waited for him to signify what he wanted. He sat on the bed and said, “You love Marilyn don’t you.” Myra replied, “You know I do, she is everything I ever wanted.” Denis continued, “I am going to introduce you to the new love of your life.” When that he pulled her down onto the bed and climbed on top. Soon his cock was drilling her pussy and after five minutes Myra orgasmed, and continued climaxing until Denis had brought her to ten of the most satisfying orgasms of her life. Denis lay back and said, “You are forbidden to orgasm unless my cock is in your pussy. Any tongue other than Sandra’s or mine in your pussy will feel like shards of broken glass. You must allow any female who desires your pussy to sample it and you are forbidden to hint or divulge your discomfort.” Myra exclaimed, “What about Marilyn she is my world.” Denis replied, “She is my world now, you will sleep with Sandra.”

They returned to the sitting area and as Denis sat in an armchair, Myra sat on the floor by his feet. Marilyn came out of the kitchen and asked, “Would you two like a drink.” Denis said, “Myra is feeling lonely why don’t you take her into the bedroom and give her some loving.” Marilyn swooned and thanked Denis before pulling Myra into the bed room.” Denis watched the two lovers depart and thought, “Perhaps I am being too hurtful towards Myra. No, I will leave her as she is, until Marilyn and I are married. It will give her the incentive to help.”

Myra was in agony as Marilyn's magical tongue performed its machinations, they were in a sixty-nine position, and Marilyn had orgasmed twice and was determined to get Myra to cum. After a further four minutes, Marilyn stopped and said, "He controls your orgasms now doesn't he." Denis entered the bedroom and said, "It is much worse than that, your tongue gives her real physical pain. You must stay away from Myra for her sake until we are married when I will remove my control over her orgasms. The sooner we get married the sooner you two can make love." Before saying any more, Denis left the room."

Marilyn said, "We will have to work together to speed this along." Denis had left the door a jar and was waiting outside listening. Myra replied, "Are you sure it is YOU that wants to marry him?" Marilyn replied, "Oh yes I have loved him since I first met him, and we have proven that we need, a strong master to watch over us." Denis smiled, as Myra said, "Is he totally trust worthy?" Marilyn replied, "As long as he doesn't side with Philip and Margaret, we will be fine, I would trust him with my life." Myra said, "I do hope you never have to." Marilyn said, "Don't be so negative, everything will be fine. Once we find out who attacked you and then deal with Margaret and Philip, I can settle down with Denis and you." Denis walked away from the doorway thinking, "I said I would investigate, I had better start that now."

Marilyn cuddled Myra for half an hour and then they both decided to return to Denis. When they returned to the sitting area, Denis was sitting at the dining table writing. As Myra approached, He looked at her and said, "Before the noise that damaged your mind, did you know who you were speaking too" I was speaking to Kathy and then some man, came on the line, but I did not recognize his voice. At first he seemed quite nice, but then he became aggressive." Denis said, "Yes I heard the recording of the conversation and Kathy sounded quite subdued.

Bristol is an hour away; we could start there, in the morning." Marilyn said, "If I listened to the recording, perhaps I could recognize the man's voice." Denis said, "We will do that after diner. Do you know where Kathy is staying?" Marilyn answered, "No, I just told her, not to come back to the cottage." Denis said, "In future, talk to me before you make important decisions. Sending Kathy away without kerbing her wings was probably your first big mistake." Marilyn replied, "No my first big mistake, was giving you, to Charlotte."

Denis continued, "You are probably right, there. Have you no idea where you would try." Marilyn replied, "Either in her office or at Mrs. MuRong's house." Sandra said, "You have both those numbers in your office." Myra said, "I will go down and fetch them." Denis said, "Come straight back up here when you get them. No hanging about or talking to strangers."

Myra ran out of the apartment and down to Marilyn's office, she quickly picked up the file with all the contact numbers and ran back up the stairs. When she arrived panting, she handed the file to Denis and he said, "Ok let's give these numbers a try."

Denis rang the office at the Factory first and got no reply. He dialed Mrs. MuRong's number and after six rings, the call was answered. A male voice answered and Denis recognized it as the man who had called Myra. Denis said, "Hello my name is Denis Winterbourne and I am trying to contact Kathy Mendez, is she staying with you." The man replied, "She is in the garden with my wife, can I help you." Denis asked, "I'm afraid not, I need to speak to Kathy. It is very urgent." The man said, "Well I am sorry, but she can't come to the phone right now. Try ringing again after eight o'clock tonight." Denis was about to insist but the line went dead. He turned to Marilyn and said, "I think the MuRong's have taken over Kathy." Marilyn said, "What can we do?"

Sandra said, "Diner is ready, you could go to Bristol after diner and see to Mr. and Mrs. MuRong. I never liked him; he was some kind of chemistry researcher." Marilyn looked appealingly at Denis and he said, "We could all go, let's have diner."

After diner, the four of them piled into the Rolls and Denis drove to Bristol via the A433, the M4, and the M32. Marilyn directed Denis to the house of Mrs. MuRong. They arrived outside at a quarter to eight. Denis, leaving his girls in the car looked over the garden wall and saw that it was empty. He climbed the wall and crept up to the open patio door. Glancing into the room, he saw a Chinese man setting up some electronics equipment next to the telephone. He also noted a diminutive Chinese woman and Kathy on the floor both were nude and wearing dog collars. Denis then noticed that the man was wearing earplugs with wires attached. Denis thought, “Marilyn or Kathy must have given him verbal instructions when they enslaved Mrs. MuRong and he’s overcome them, how?”

Denis was about to sneak away out of the garden when his foot moved a plant pot. He hid against the wall of the house behind a large shrub as Mr. MuRong came into the garden and Denis picked up a rock from the rockery and hit Mr. MuRong with it on the back of his head.” Denis removed the earplugs and the attached device from the body and then checked his vital signs. Denis had hit him very hard and could not find a pulse. He tied his shoelaces together and his wrists behind his back. He then walked into the house and said, “Kathy you can stand up now.” Kathy looked at him and barked, but Mrs. MuRong flew at him. The Chinese woman was very small but her attack had a martial arts look about it, and Denis sidestepped and then swatted her with his fist. The blow caught her on the side of her face and her jaw cracked. She lay on the floor very still and he proceeded to tie her up as well. He then took a closer look at Kathy and saw that she was wearing two collars. He decided to fetch Marilyn and the others. So leaving the front door open, he walked to the car and told them all, to join him in the house.”

As the girls entered the room, Denis said, “Marilyn, have you a spell for disposing of dead bodies, there is one in the garden.” Marilyn walked to the garden whispered an incantation and the body plus all the blood disappeared. She returned to the living room and Denis said, “Kathy has two collars on, is that one of yours.” Marilyn looked at the choker and said, “It looks like the one I made. She unfastened it from around Kathy’s neck and then put it back on before saying, “Stand up and stop massing about.”

Kathy stood up and said, “Thank you, you need to know Mr. MuRong was never in our power. He is deaf and did not hear the instructions we gave him but he can lip read so he pretended until we went a way, he then removed the choker from his wife, and they have both been controlling me since my first day here in Bristol. He is a chemist, he had been trying to replicate the water Heather created for months, and he made a breakthrough the week after we came here but it has to be dispensed into the blood stream. He also has an audio system that creates a tone that can shatter the female mind. Mrs. MuRong started to moan and Marilyn whispered the two incantations that transported her to George’s field and transformed her into a cow.

Denis said, “Marilyn what are you going to do with Kathy now you know it was not her that hurt you.” Marilyn said, “This is now your house, you can wear clothes between here and work but not at either end. Denis, would you please repeat that instruction.” Denis said, “Kathy you are free to wear clothes while on the move but not here at home, in your place of work or any other building. Where is Mr. MuRong’s chemical product and is this the electronics that create the tone.” Kathy said, “No that is something new the one he used yesterday is in the study and the chemicals are in the safe.”

Denis moved to the study and after some time he shouted, “Marilyn, please come here.” Marilyn joined him and he said, “Can you open the safe.” Marilyn whispered an incantation and the door creaked open. Denis took out three flasks of liquid and several large piles of cash. He picked a hold all that was lying by the door and placed the contents of the safe into the bag. He handed the bag to Marilyn and said, “Look after this while I get the audio machine. Using his girls Denis had both audio machines carried out to the car and Marilyn carried the bag. They left Kathy naked on the floor in the living room; Denis had instructed her to be a dog until morning.

Denis loaded all his finds into the trunk and they were soon on their way back to Oaksey Park. They arrived back at the house at two minutes to ten. Denis opened the Trunk and handed the three items to his three girls. Marilyn had the bag again and tried to collect one of her suitcases. Denis said, “Leave those you can empty the car tomorrow.” Myra and Sandra had gone on ahead and as Marilyn entered through the front door, she put the bag down and removed her mackintosh. Denis grinned and said, “Now you will have to carry both,” before walking off.

Marilyn folded the mackintosh over her arm and lifted the bag with the other hand. She marched up the stairs and made it without meeting Herbert or Kathleen. As she entered the apartment, she placed the bag on the floor and walked to her bedroom. After two minutes, Denis shouted, “Marilyn, are you there, where is the bag.” Marilyn emerged from her haven and carried the bag into the living space, Myra said, “You look gorgeous sweetheart, Sandra said, “I agree, I am in love.” Denis looked closely at Marilyn and he could see that her skin was glowing, he realized that anyone who gazed on her naked body would fall in love she was a vision of godliness. There was not a flaw on her body and everything was perfectly proportioned. As he gazed, all his hate and his need for cruel domination evaporated. Denis said, “You are the Mistress of this group so you can now wear what you want, you have complete control over your clothing. You can also have all your protection and mind control back.” Marilyn said, “In that case, come to the bedroom I need that magic cock in my pussy.” Denis added, “Myra you are free, from any hurtful instructions regarding your pussy, join us in the morning.”

Denis and Marilyn walked to the bedroom, Myra took Sandra’s hand, and they went to Sandra’s bedroom.

Marilyn did not change her nightdress and Denis made love to her for nearly an hour before they slept in each other’s arms. Next morning they were joined by Myra and Sandra. The large bed was big enough to take all four, and they rotated around so every girl had orgasms form a cock and multiple tongues.

As they all rested after the mammoth orgy, Marilyn said, “I am now in heaven, my three lovely people, in one bed.” Seeing Marilyn’s attire, Myra said, “Are you sure Denis is not still in charge.” Marilyn replied, “A husband should always be in charge. I don’t mind having the one I love, as my Master.” Denis replied, “As long as you don’t mind being my Mistress.”

After breakfast, Marilyn, dressed in a latex business suit, went down to see Herbert and Kathleen and told Herbert that Susan was on her way and what she intended to do. Herbert said, “I am glad, since having Susan, I have learnt, that I really like girls, and after meeting Kathleen I now know which girl I want. Susan arrived shortly after ten o’clock and Denis and Marilyn followed her to Cheltenham and to Susan’s old house. Her children were playing in the front garden but they showed no recognition when three people in latex walked to the front door. Susan rang the bell and a woman who looked just like Susan answered the door. Susan said, “This is my twin sister Doreen, no-wonder no one noticed.” Marilyn said, “What do you want to do with her.”

Susan said, “My first thought would be as a cow, but I think I would like a slave to clean Pauline’s house.” Doreen said, “Who are you, and what are you talking about.” Marilyn said, “Denis, you deal with Doreen while we find the husband.”

Susan and Marilyn walked past Doreen into the house and they found the man of the house on the internet looking at porn. Susan said, “He used to do this when I was not around, to do this while his wife is in the house must mean she is not satisfying him sexually. James turned to the two women and said, “Susan have you come back.” Susan replied, “Not exactly but you are leaving here.” James looked happy and Marilyn asked what he knew about Susan’s disappearance. James replied, “Nothing at first, but then I realized that my new wife, is not her in bed.

Marilyn said, “From this moment on, Susan is your wife and the mother of your children, you will do whatever she instructs and be what she wants you to be. You will sell up here in Cheltenham and move to her new house in Swindon.”

Susan said, “Can you deal with the children while I take this man upstairs.” Marilyn replied, “Yes and then we will go.” On the way out of the house, Marilyn called to the two teenagers and told them that their real mother had returned, and that they would do exactly as she instructs at all times. The fourteen-year-old girl said, “You and she are wearing latex, will she force me to wear latex as well.” Marilyn saw a glint in her eye and said, “Yes you are from now on forbidden to wear anything other than latex.”

The girl threw off all her clothes and Marilyn said, “You had both better come with us.” Denis, Marilyn, Doreen and the two, children drove to Frank’s house. Then, they followed Frank to the factory where Doreen and the children were given latex clothing. Doreen was dressed as a French maid and the children in semi normal clothes. Marilyn made all three outfits, living latex and removed any ability for them to be removed. The young girl kissed Marilyn and said, “Thank you.” Marilyn discussed the week with Frank and then they left. Marilyn and Denis took the maid, and the children back to Susan, while Frank went back to Hazel.

Their passengers were dropped off outside Susan’s house and Marilyn and Denis drove out to the cottage. Gloria was there and so was Kathy. They were sitting in the garden chatting. Kathy was wearing one of the black mackintoshes and Denis asked, “What are you two plotting.” Gloria said, “Kathy is herself again, and she would like to get back in Marilyn’s good books, but she doesn’t know how. Denis said, “Marilyn is in her room, why don’t you go and ask her.” Kathy walked to the kitchen door and took the mackintosh off before she entered the house. She walked through the kitchen and towards Marilyn’s door. The door was open so she knocked gently and when Marilyn looked up. Kathy said, “Denis sent me in to talk to you, now that I am free from the MuRong’s can we be friends again.”

Marilyn replied, “You never gave any hint that you were under the thumb of someone else.” Kathy continued, “Mrs. MuRong was petrified that you would do to her as you did to Pauline, so she instructed me to take it very slow and forbade me from hinting that anything was wrong. I tried very hard to let you know but the programming prevented me. I would really like to be your friend again. Being naked at work will undermine your profits.” Marilyn replied, “You are lucky you are not at George’s so don’t push your luck, I am already thinking of replacing you on the Board.”

Kathy wanted to appeal but Marilyn’s instructions were still holding so she said, “All I can say is that I am very sorry. Nevertheless, was it all, my fault that we did not enslave Mr. MuRong. Even Mrs. MuRong lied about him.” Marilyn said, “If you promise to do as you are told by Denis and I, you can wear a black latex trench coat whenever you like with nothing underneath.” Kathy said, “I have one outside, if you make it your living latex, I will wear nothing else, ever.”

Kathy ran to the back door and returned with half the trench coat, fastened up. She stood in Marilyn doorway and finished fastening the coat. Marilyn uttered her incantation and made the coat indestructible living latex with no escape. Kathy said, “Thank you, I will not let you down, and will make your factory the most profitable it can possibly be.”

Marilyn replied, “Don’t push it, otherwise you will have nothing.” Kathy said, “Thanks again,” and returned to the garden where Denis and Gloria were chatting.

Marilyn picked up the three notebooks she had searched for in the cellar and walked out to find Denis in the garden. As she exited the kitchen, she heard Gloria say, “Thank you Denis you are an Angel.” Seeing Marilyn, Denis said, “I have just given Gloria a bit more freedom to court Kathy.” Marilyn said, “You can invite them both to our wedding if you like, but we should go now.” Denis said, “Bye girls, I will be in touch.” As they got back in the car Marilyn said, “Let’s go via the church at Charlton Abbots. I would like a word with the Vicar.

Denis took Marilyn to the small village church and they spend half an hour talking to the Vicar. They then drove back to Oaksey Park.

On Monday, Denis and Marilyn went into Cirencester and visited the jewelers. Denis paid for the balance of the ring, with the money he took out of Mr. MuRong's safe.

Over the next three months, there were no more attacks against Marilyn, both Margaret, Philip, having no more mind control artifacts, had disappeared, and Marilyn found someone else to run the factory. Myra soon began to love both Denis and Marilyn and Sandra loved all three. The wedding was planned in the little village church at Charlton Abbots. Herbert had found large sums of moneys salted in a dozen different accounts and had accounted for total assets of nearly one billion pounds. Denis's Factory was in operation and the fifty-bedroom Hotel development had been started.

When the wedding date came around, the little church was full to the brim with family and friends. Sarah and Kathy were the bride's maid's and Myra was the maid of honor. Denis had Jerry, a friend from his school days as his best man. During the service, someone whispered to Jerry that there was a strange couple lurking in the graveyard. After the wedding, while the registers were being signed in the Vestry, Jerry told Denis about the strange couple. Denis slipped out of the vicar's private door and surprised Margaret and Philip. He came up behind them and said, "Stand perfectly still; you are not to move from that spot until Marilyn has had a word with you." Denis then noticed that Philip was holding an air pistol so he removed it from his hand and after shooting him in the bottom, he noticed the hypodermic dart embedded in Philip's posterior.

Denis walked back into the church and met up with his bride. As they walked though the church and down the centre aisle, Denis updated Marilyn about Margaret and Philip outside Marilyn asked Margaret what was in the hypodermic and Margaret replied, “It is a drug that destroys the cognitive part of the brain and leaves the person with the mind of an infant. Denis said, “That is a pity and fired a second dart into Margaret’s ass. Marilyn turned and they walked to the photographer. After hundreds of photographs were taken, everybody moved to James’ hotel for the wedding reception. As they walked arm in arm, James said, “Please Marilyn can I have my wife back.” Marilyn replied, “I am building a new hotel, the one we talked about, and I need someone to run it. If I can have Angelina, you can have Ada. James said, “That is a Deal.” As the wedding party and guests took to their seats, Ada approached Marilyn and said, “James said you wanted a word Mistress.” Marilyn replied, “You are free to remove the plugs from your Ass and Pussy whenever James wants or needs access.” Ada kissed Marilyn and ran back to James.

There were no more arguments or issues at the Wedding reception and after it was over, Denis and Marilyn went on a long Honeymoon to Ireland. When they came back, the hotel was being fitted out and Myra had a box full of papers for Marilyn to sign.

Marilyn arranged each room in the hotel to be a different erotic scene. She placed a spell on special items in each room that would ensure the occupants embraced the spirit of the room and then took that sprit home with them when they departed. When it opened, Angelina and all the staff wore latex, all the time, and two floors of the hotel had a latex only policy. After the business had been running for six months, Angelina made it, hotel policy that all the guests in all the rooms, were to wear latex while they were resident. She opened a shop in the Hotel lobby to sell all the latex products of Marilyn’s many factories manufactured. Ana arranged for free weekend breaks to be given to the purchasers of large amounts of latex in any of the shops, and these patrons became regular Hotel visitors.

Marilyn and Denis never argued and there was never any conflict regarding their dual mind control abilities. Marilyn appeared in various latex business suits in the daytime and continued to display her see-through baby doll nightdress in the apartment. The living latex and the talisman had given her body a heavenly glow and anyone who saw it fell deeply in love, and the three who saw it nightly, were totally besotted.

Marilyn's inheritance, had been well and truly, established and there was no one left to dispute it.

The end